

THE LIFE AND TIMES NARRATIVE OF JOSEPH BULLARD (BORN ~ 1732, DIED 1788)

Rescuing his life from near oblivion.



Depiction

**FREDERICK COUNTY, VIRGINIA EARLY LIFE, NORTH CAROLINA AND EASTERN
TENNESSEE PIONEER SETTLER, WATAUGA PETITION SIGNER, FRONTIERSMAN,
INDIAN FIGHTER, INDIAN SPY SCOUT, REVOLUTIONARY WAR PATRIOT,
MAJOR IN MILITIA, MOUNTED RIFLEMAN, FARMER/RANCHER, AND FATHER**

REVISION 7

**BULLARD GENEALOGY NARRATIVES
VOLUME I**



Dedicated to All the Descendants of Joseph Bullard

Especially

George K., Andrew and Ryan

To know the heart of the Bullard story, you have to go back to the beginning.

Table of Contents

Table of Contents	3
Preface	4
"...and Others"	5
Bullard Narratives: A New Approach	6
Origin of the Bullard Name	7
Notations	8
Early Bullard Family Groups	9
Joseph Bullard Synopsis	10-11
The Immigrant Years	12
John Bullard the Elder (Joseph's father)	
Ulster, Northern Ireland (Scots-Irish ancestry)	
Opequon Creek Settlement (Frederick County, Virginia)	
Frederick County, Virginia (1735-1750)	
The Settlement Years	33
Joseph Bullard Early Life	
Joseph Bullard marries Martha (last name unknown)	
Joseph Bullard Life Map	
Old Rowan County, North Carolina (Guilford/Randolph Counties, NC)	
The Western Frontier	52
Life on the Western Frontier (1770-1775)	
Watauga Association 1772-1775	
Transylvania & Jacob Brown's Land Purchases (1775)	
The Cherokee Wars	68
Cherokee Attacks	
Ft. Watauga Siege (July 1776)	
Indian Spy Scout (Ft. Lee)	
Chota Indian Expedition	
The Government Years	76
Watauga Petition (1776)	
Living on the Cherokee Border (1777)	
Washington County, North Carolina Established (1777)	
Little Limestone Creek Homestead	
Chickamauga Indian Raids (1779)	
American Revolutionary War	96
Battle of Kings Mountain (October 1780)	
Battle of Boyd's Creek (December 1780)	
The Christmas (Chota) Expedition (December 1780)	
Tuskasekee (Erati) Cherokee Raid (March 1781)	
South Carolina Patriot Campaign (Fall 1781)	
Washington County, North Carolina (1782)	
Last Revolutionary War Indian Expedition	
Revolutionary War Pay Vouchers	

Greene County/The State of Franklin	129
Greene County, NC/TN Established (1783)	
Lick Creek Homestead (1783)	
The State of Franklin (1784-1788)	
The Final Year 1788	151
The Battle at Lookout Mountain	
Joseph Bullard ambushed, killed, burial	
The Final Year: Post Script	163
Martha Bullard & Women's Property Rights	
Martha Bullard & Heirs (Lick Creek to Lost Creek Migration)	
The Territory of the United States South of the River Ohio	
Tennessee Statehood 1796	
Luke Bowyer - Bullard Family Connection (and Appendix H)	
Epilogue	173
Appendix	174
Appendix A Joseph Bullard Descendant Charts (9 Generations)	175
Appendix B Joseph Bullard (Father and Sibling Sketches)	185
Appendix C Joseph Bullard Revolutionary War Land Grants	195
Appendix D Bullard DNA Mapping	199
Appendix E <u>Notes and Charts</u>	201
(1) Bullard Narratives: Volumes I, II, III, IV,	
(2) Eastern Tennessee County Formations	
(3) Joseph & Martha Bullard's Children (Marriage Chart)	
(4) Direct Descendant Life Span Chart	
(5) Cherokee Campaigns and Revolutionary War Battles (1774-1788)	
Appendix F Jost Hite Land Grants (Frederick County, Virginia)	207
Appendix G Scots-Irish Brogue	208
Appendix H Luke Bowyer Synopsis and Chronological Events	209
Appendix J Bullard Slaves	228
Supplement: Joseph and Martha Bullard Children (Sketches)	229
1. Isaac Bullard b. ~1760	
2. Ann(e) Bullard b. 1764/65	
3. John Bullard b. ~1765	
4. Phoebe Bullard b. ~1770	
5. Christopher Bullard b. 1771/74	
6. Martha (Patsy) Bullard b. ~1773	
7. Sarah Bullard b. 1778	
8. Mary Bullard b. 1780	
9. Migration Route Map: Joseph Bullard's Children	
End Notes	248

PREFACE

A family history is priceless. **“The Life and Times Narrative of Joseph Bullard”** is done so present family members and later generations may know and appreciate the role of the Bullard pioneer families and their contribution to the settlement of the “western frontier.”

This Narrative is not a scholarly nor literary work. It is a family story.

The intent throughout the Narrative is to document the life of **Joseph Bullard** coupled with historical events and backdrops of early Virginia, North Carolina and Tennessee settlers.

From the 1750's to 1790, **Joseph Bullard** lived in a pivotal time in American history. Settlers were under constant attack during the Cherokee Indian wars. Colonists declared their independence from Britain which brought about the Revolutionary War. During this time, frontiersmen and settlers poured into western North Carolina, and eventually migrated west over the Blue Ridge Mountains into the “western frontier” of eastern Tennessee.



Throughout the latter part of the 18th century, eastern Tennessee was a turbulent and dangerous place. The Revolutionary War and its successful end brought new social and political problems. The newly established United States of America was fragile and still in survival mode. To the early pioneers, the notion of “freedom and liberty” were more than just words. They truly believed it, fought for it and died for it.

The Bullard Narratives are a series of four Volumes*:

- Volume I, **“The Life and Times Narrative of Joseph Bullard”**
- Volume II, **“The Life and Times Narrative of John Bullard Sr.”**
- Volume III, **“The Life and Times Narrative of Isaac & son Henry Bullard”**
- Volume IV, **“The Life and Times Narrative of Paris Bullard”**

All four Volumes (and descendant line charts) can be found at:

Bullardgenealogy.com

The Bullard Narratives are a work in progress and subject to on-going additions, revision and fact finding. Refer back periodically. Revision dates are noted on each Volume.

Author's note: This Bullard Narrative was created for the enjoyment of Bullard family members. Its primary purpose is to put into perspective the genealogy and American history of **Joseph Bullard's** Scots-Irish family, originating in the Northern Neck of Virginia, then North Carolina and eastern Tennessee. The information can be used as a road map for future research. Relevant sources are cited. Numerous endnotes and footnotes validate and authenticate the Narrative. Any errors are my own. A few portions of the Narrative are noted conjecture to move the story along. Names, dates, maps, and locales are accurate to the extent possible. Some references have been meticulously documented and others outsourced. Not all sources are cited. As with all genealogy research, there may be unintentional errors or omissions. Naturally, readers should self check all information for accuracy.

I would like to thank my wife, Bonnie, for her endless hours of patience, understanding and help during the years of research that made the Narratives possible.

Corrections, comments or additional information are welcome. Please email to: josBullardNCTN@aol.com

The author encourages readers to re-visit “Bullardgenealogy.com” often for the latest version and updated material.

Bernie Bullard

June 2018

Revision 7

* The Bullard Narratives and web site are intended for free personal, non-commercial use. Reproducing any part of this Narrative for financial gain is strictly prohibited. The author's intent is to freely share any and all Bullard genealogy information with the public. This Narrative cannot be copyrighted by a third party without the expressed written consent of the author. It is not the intent of the author to have Narrative information reproduced or redistributed to genealogy services that charge an access fee. Footnotes and end notes should not be considered as primary sources. As in all cases, information and sources should be verified by genealogy research methods.

“...And Others”

The Forgotten Pioneers and Patriots

While researching the countless genealogy documents and historical information on the life and times of **Joseph Bullard**, the author found researchers and revisionist historians primarily focused on famous historical leaders of the period. One can pretty much find the same homage accounts and reference documents (i.e. historical narratives, genealogy information, Draper Manuscripts, etc.) of well known eastern Tennessee pioneer leaders such as John Sevier, Andrew Jackson, Daniel Boone, Isaac Shelby, John Carter and other notables. When reading these historical references, it sometimes gives the impression that just a few dozen pioneer personalities “won the western frontier.” Before the 1780’s, the western frontier was defined as the territory just west of the Appalachian Mountains. No doubt these colorful personalities were courageous and helped shape the American frontier. Since there was just a scattering of “men of letters” on the frontier, their writings and journals skewed the way history was recorded. Hence, historians often re-tell similar stories of these celebrated men and after each account they add “and others.”

Joseph Bullard was one of the “...and others.” He was one of the countless brave men who fought alongside famous commanders. To illustrate, there are many accounts and stories of John Sevier, revolutionary war hero and the first governor of Tennessee. **Joseph Bullard**, like Sevier, was one of the first settlers in eastern Tennessee. Both men fought side-by-side in a number of revolutionary war battles and Indian skirmishes and endured the same trails and tribulations.* There are many accounts of Sevier commanding and leading into battle seventy to two hundred mounted riflemen, or leading seventy to one hundred troops on raids deep into hostile Cherokee and Chickamauga Indian territories. It is well documented **Joseph Bullard** was one of “the others” who rode alongside Sevier and other well known leaders of the time.

The “Life and Times Narrative of Joseph Bullard” is about a pioneer family man, a militia officer, and an Indian fighter who was raised in Frederick County, Virginia, moved to North Carolina and by the mid 1770’s settled in eastern Tennessee. **Joseph Bullard** did not leave a broad trail of written documents, diaries or letters. However, he did appear in a number of significant early court documents and revolutionary war declarations clearly establishing himself as a genuine early Tennessee pioneer who settled, lived and died on the “western frontier.”

In order to follow the trail of **Joseph Bullard**, one needs to follow historical narratives and documents of leading pioneers of the time. As mentioned, a great deal is written about these leaders. Once a connection is made to a pioneer leader or a historical event, the Narrative will extrapolate known documents and stitch together **Joseph Bullard’s** participation and role in the event to give the reader added texture to Joseph’s life and surroundings.

Joseph Bullard’s life and times lie somewhere between recorded history and the genealogy documents presented in this Narrative.



* The earliest military connection directly linking **Joseph Bullard** to John Sevier is in the year 1779. A Revolutionary War Pension declaration and affidavit of John Denton’s widow dated June 20, 1833 in Monroe County, Tennessee, specifically links **Joseph Bullard** as serving under Col. John Sevier’s regiment in the year 1779. Source: Smokey Mountain Historical Society Newsletter, Spring 1985, p. 18.

Bullard Genealogy Narratives: A New Approach

Bullard Genealogy Narratives

The Bullard Life and Times Genealogy Narratives are more than lists of names and dates. It is a vibrant story of geography, history, culture and politics. It puts into context the lives of the Bullard descendants and provides intimate insight into their daily lives.

The Bullard Narratives (Volume I, Joseph Bullard; Volume II, John Bullard Sr.; Volume III, Isaac Bullard and son Henry Bullard; and Volume IV, Paris Bullard) covers the Bullard family line from the 1730's to 1936. The Narratives are family stories of six generations of Bullards who originated in Northern Ireland (Scots-Irish), settled in the Northern Neck of Virginia then moved to western North Carolina and eventually migrated over the Blue Ridge Mountains into eastern Tennessee. This was a period of turbulent times in American history beginning with the European migration, Revolutionary War years, the Antebellum period, the Civil War, and the emergence of the United States as a world power.

Combining Genealogy and History

Genealogy investigation is usually confined by researchers who take great pains to accurately record and list descendant names, birthdates, marriages, and deaths . . . a sort of one-dimensional compilation of facts and some trivia. The Bullard Narratives take it one step further. It crafts and inter-weaves the how, when, why and where of their life and times. From raising families, planting crops, fighting Indians, serving on juries, etc., the Bullard Narratives give the reader a sense and understanding of their surrounding environs.

Maps are used extensively to give the reader a sense of place and geographical orientation. Comments, pictures and observations based on sourced materials are included to bring the Narratives to life.

As the Narratives unfold, celebrated personalities and relevant historical events are intertwined with the story. Sources have been researched and are cited in end notes or footnotes.

Puzzle

Collecting information and evidence from the past is difficult. Names mentioned in early historical documents are misspelled or are no longer legible. Other records (including bible records) have been burned or lost. TVA reservoirs and dams have flooded old homesteads and graves. Some of the verifiable past is irretrievably gone.

However, one can ask questions from the evidence that **is** at hand and like a puzzle, piece together a chronological, multi-dimensional story. The Bullard Narratives are such a puzzle. Some of the pieces are missing, but the story lives on.

Reader Involvement

Readers are invited to contribute to the Narratives by offering their corrections, additions, and comments. Sourced documents and facts are welcome. The more input from readers and shared information, the more complete the Narrative. It is a living document to be read, amended, and updated.

The author encourages readers to start their own genealogy Narrative. If relevant, copy excerpts from the Bullard Narratives and place it in your own family story. Draw maps to show a sense of place. Don't be afraid to add family lore or oral history. Do whatever it takes to bring your descendants to life. A Narrative can start and end at any point in time.

(i.e. Joseph Bullard lived from ~1732 to 1788, but, the bulk of his Narrative is told from 1775 to 1790.)

All four Volumes of the Bullard Narratives are available on the Internet in PDF files *gratis*. With the advent of Internet search engines and PDF file search tools, a reader can scan in seconds, a person's name or key word from the 200+ page document. The Narratives have complete lists of every person named in sourced documents. Some genealogists abbreviate sourced materials in order to highlight their own descendants. This hinders the sharing of information. For example, in the Bullard Narratives, not only are the Bullard names highlighted on a jury list, but all jury names are included. A reader researching a specific name can easily find their descendant. It can illuminate a reader's genealogy puzzle piece that was previously unknown or missing. Such a process extends genealogy research for the benefit of all.

Origin of the Bullard Name*

There are two historical meanings of the name Bullard. The oldest is derived from the French word *bulle* which means letters, or church letters. The name was given to scribes who wrote or copied papal church documents or decrees that carried the “Papal Seal” or *bulla*.

The second origin was most probably derived from the French surnames *de Bulard*, or *de Bulwarde*. These French names first emerged around the 10th Century, and traveled to England with William the Conqueror in 1066. The name then journeyed with the Anglo-Saxons as they migrated and intermarried throughout England, Scotland and Northern Ireland. The name was given to one who worked as a bull herder or a keeper of cattle.


The Bullard surname is a derivative from the old English word *Bulluc* which means bull herder.

Through the centuries, there were different English spellings of Bullard:
(Bullwarde, Buller, Bullen, Ballaugh, Bullar, Bullin, Bulla, Ballard and Bullard.)



Bullard Coat of Arms

Notations: Researching the Bullard Name in Virginia, North Carolina and Eastern Tennessee




Territorial and government records obtained for this Narrative were derived from court petitions, court pleas and judgments, jury notices, court findings, marriage records, land grant documents, U.S. census data, county deeds, slave sales, diaries, letters, abstracts and wills. Genealogy records and accounts are liberally referenced with endnotes and footnotes. Oral family history or conjecture will be noted. Historical events are derived from historical references.


In the mid to late 1700's, territorial, state and county records had **different spellings of the Bullard name**. With low literacy rates, scribes of early court sessions did not transcribe words very well. Officials and court clerks of the day did their best to phonically record and spell names when given orally. Consistency and uniformity was not a requirement in early court and legal documents. During this period, the Bullard surname was transcribed or translated as:

Bullard, Buller, Bullah, Bullaugh, Bullen, Bullar, Butler, Ballard and Bullin.

However, by the late 1790's, the Bullard surname appearing in Eastern Tennessee documents, census data, and court records, had pretty much settled on the "Bullard" spelling. Of note, registration of deeds and other court documents sometimes occurred a year or more after the transaction happened. (i.e. The sale of a deeded tract of land might have occurred in 1800, but the official court registration of the deed could have been registered months later or in 1801 or as late as 1802.)




Throughout this Narrative, the scroll icon denotes sourced Virginia, North Carolina or eastern Tennessee court documents, U.S. Census data or other written records. Documents and dates are transcribed verbatim from preserved records or sources that reference the Bullard name or offspring.



Throughout this Narrative, the double square black & white icon denotes a connection between one of the eastern Tennessee Bullard descendants and slave ownership. Where applicable, documents and dates are transcribed verbatim from preserved records or sources referencing Bullard slave ownership.

Many years after the Revolutionary war, Congress passed a number of veteran pension Acts. Eligible, would-be pensioners, were required to appear before local court magistrates and submit written certified affidavits, under oath, recollecting their militia or Continental service record, campaign locations, officers and commanders. A great many Revolutionary War stories and regimental histories are derived from these petitions that re-constructed times, places and commander names in order to obtain a pension. These preserved documents, called Declarations, are a treasure trove of information for historians and genealogists. A number of these pension declarations mention Captain **Joseph Bullard** (Buller) and place him at a specific time and place in a number of Revolutionary War battles and Indian skirmishes from 1779 until his death in 1788.



Throughout this Narrative, the wax seal icon denotes Revolutionary War Pension Declarations dating from the end of the Revolutionary War until the 1830's. Declarations that reference Joseph Bullard (Buller) will be noted and transcribed verbatim from preserved documents or sources.

Early American Bullard Groups

There were many unrelated Bullard families who first settled in the American colonies in the late 1600's and early 1700's. From genealogy research, there appears to be four main groups of early Bullard families.

1. The Massachusetts English Group

The Massachusetts English Group settled near Dedham, Watertown and Medfield, Massachusetts around 1635. Some migrated to western Pennsylvania. Genealogists and related families have well documented this Bullard family group.

Principal names include:

William, Benjamin, John, George and Robert Bullard, (Watertown, (Watertown, Dedham, Medfield MA);
Richard N. Bullard (Sudbury, MA); **Jeremiah, Benjamin, Asa Bullard** (Middlesex, MA)

2. The Virginia/North Carolina English Group

One group of Bullard's came from England, settled in Massachusetts, moved to the northern neck of Virginia and eventually migrated to North Carolina. Principal names include:

Ambrose Bullard (Spotsylvania Co. VA) **James Bullard, Thomas Bullard, Richard Bullard** (Orange Co. VA)

One group immigrated to the Isle of Wight, Nansemond and Surrey County areas of coastal Virginia and later migrated west to the south-central region areas of North Carolina. Some settled in western South Carolina, northern Georgia and Florida.

Principal names include:

Thomas Bullard, Richard Bullard, Nathan Bullard/Reuben Bullard, Jeremiah Bullard, Robert Bullard, Benjamin Bullard, Henry Bullard, Ambrose Bullard, William Bullard, John Bullard, (Caroline/Johnston/Sampson/Robeson/Bladen/Edgecombe/Duplin Co. NC);
James Bullard (Jasper Co. GA)

3. The Pennsylvania/Maryland/Virginia/North Carolina/Tennessee Scots-Irish Group

This Bullard group originated in Northern Ireland (Ulster), and immigrated to ports in Philadelphia, PA, Baltimore MD and New Castle, DE in the early 1700's. This group of Scots-Irish Bullard's migrated into western Pennsylvania and the northern neck of Virginia (in and around Augusta/Frederick Co. VA). From the mid to late 1700's, some settled in the Shenandoah Valley, (western Virginia) while others moved further south into western North Carolina (Granville District/Old Rowan County), and eventually into eastern Tennessee.

Joseph Bullard (b. ~1732) originated in this group and eventually settled in eastern Tennessee around 1775.

Principal names include:

John Bullard, Joseph Bullard, Isaac Bullard, Nathaniel Bullard (Frederick Co. VA, Shenandoah Valley, (Granville District) in Old Rowan County, NC, Washington Co. NC/TN, Greene Co. and Claiborne Co. TN.)

4. Other Bullard Groups

A number of genealogists have concluded there are other Bullard family groups who settled in colonial America. Each with a short or sporadic descendant line. Of note, there are ten to twelve separate Bullard families (unrelated) who settled in colonial America.

Joseph Bullard - Synopsis

North Carolina and Tennessee Pioneer Settler, Indian Fighter, Revolutionary War Patriot, Militia Officer, Watauga Petition Signer, Mounted Rifleman, Expert Marksman, Farmer/Rancher, and Father

Joseph Bullard was born ~1732. He was of Scots-Irish descent. His family made passage to America from Northern Ireland around 1740. His father was an early pioneer in the Northern Neck of Virginia who settled in Old Frederick County, Virginia. The family moved south down the Shenandoah Valley of western Virginia and settled in Old Rowan County, North Carolina. Sometime around 1775, Joseph Bullard crossed over the Blue Ridge Mountains and settled on the “western frontier” in eastern Tennessee.



Joseph Bullard was a *bona fide* signatory of the historic 1776 Watauga Petition. The petition was signed by over 100 early settlers who formed a brief independent country (not county) outside the domain of the British Crown. The Watauga-Washington District government was democratic in nature and recognized by historians as the first free-born American government west of the Alleghany Mountains.

During the Revolutionary War, **Joseph Bullard** was a mounted rifleman in the North Carolina militia. In 1780, he displayed his courage and uncompromising valor when he and 1,000 American patriots defeated British Loyalist troops at The Battle of Kings Mountain (South Carolina). The victory was the first decisive battle in the Revolutionary War and was a pivotal point against the British’s southern campaign.

As an Indian spy scout, he fought alongside frontier leaders against the Cherokee, Creek and Chickamauga Indians. He participated in the Siege at Ft. Watauga (1776), the Battle of Boyd’s Creek (1780), and many other Indian skirmishes. (See Appendix E-5.)

By the late 1780’s, Joseph owned over 3,000 acres of Revolutionary War land grants, and is considered one of the original early “Nolichucky settlers” in eastern Tennessee. He married Martha (last name unknown) around 1758 and was the father of eight known children.

.....

There is sufficient evidence and historical events surrounding **Joseph Bullard’s** life to accurately chronicle a descriptive account of his life and times. Although he is recorded in many early North Carolina and Tennessee court documents, neither fame nor notoriety is attached to his name. Yet, he is typical of the fiercely independent Scots-Irish pioneers who first settled in the great western wilderness west of the Appalachian Mountains. He and many other unidentified patriots were not only witnesses to the formative years of the American Revolution, but were active participants contributing to the successful defeat of Britain’s oppressive rule.

Joseph Bullard – Synopsis (con't)

In 1788, while on an Indian expedition at Lookout Mountain near present day Chattanooga, Tennessee, **Major Joseph Bullard** was shot and killed in an ambush by a Chickamauga war party under the control of rebel war chief, Dragging Canoe.

Joseph was ~56 years old.

After he was killed, Chickamauga warriors watched his comrades bury his body under an old Indian Council house. The Indians dug up **Joseph Bullard's** body and took it back to Dragging Canoe's tribal town. They mistakenly thought they had killed their arch enemy, John Sevier, a celebrated pioneer and fierce Indian fighter (later the first governor of Tennessee.) Word spread among the Indians that they had killed "Chucky Jack" as Sevier was known to them. There, they hung Joseph's body on a pole and conducted a scalp dance "around his body for a day and a half."¹⁸⁰

Historians have mentioned a strong physical resemblance between John Sevier and **Joseph Bullard** as both being well proportioned, of slender build with strong marked features and brown hair. This could well surmise the physical appearance of **Joseph Bullard**

On John Sevier's appearance...

On his first appearance among the settlers of North Holston and Watauga, Sevier attracted considerable attention on account of his handsome face, manly bearing and remarkably winning manners. No man ever had a more symmetrical, well-knit frame. He was five feet nine inches in height and weighed one hundred and ninety pounds. His complexion was ruddy, indicating his perfect health; he had small, keen, dark-blue eyes, expressive of vivacity and fearlessness; his nose was prominent; his mouth and chin, the model of firmness; his hair, fair, and his face was expressive of sympathy for humanity.¹

Physically,... Sevier... was...under 6 feet in height...he was well-proportioned, hard-muscled, and lithe.²

It is unknown how much of John Sevier's description fits **Joseph Bullard**, but it does give a glimpse into Joseph's overall appearance.

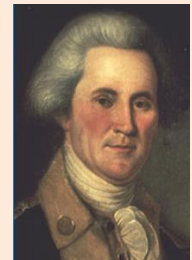
Joseph was a real frontiersman and family man who raised crops, cattle and horses on his farm. His life unfolds as a no-nonsense, hard driving pioneer whose common sense, loyalty and perseverance made him a respected citizen and survivor in an untamed frontier. He was resolute, simple, liked his whiskey and imperfectly educated.



There are many historical documents and events paralleling the life of **Joseph Bullard** and John Sevier. Early court documents put both men in the same courtroom on the same day. Through documented sources, it is reasonable to assume many of John Sevier's battles and exploits were collectively tied to **Joseph Bullard**.

Both men not only knew each other, but lived in the same area for many years. Both were mounted riflemen, ferocious Indian fighters, fought beside each other at the Battle of Kings Mountain and numerous other Cherokee Indian campaigns. In order to chart Joseph's life and times, one needs to follow John Sevier's documented life.

John Sevier was a product of the frontier and a hero to Tennesseans. His monument at the Knoxville, Tennessee courthouse describes his life as a pioneer leader. It reads, ***"John Sevier, pioneer, soldier, statesman, and one of the founders of the Republic; Governor of the State of Franklin; six times Governor of Tennessee; four times elected to Congress; a typical pioneer, who conquered the wilderness and fashioned the State; a protector and hero of Kings Mountain; fought thirty-five battles, won thirty-five victories; his Indian war cry, 'Here they are! Come on boys!'"***



John Sevier,
first governor
of Tennessee

One of the "boys" was **Major Joseph Bullard**.



See Appendix A for Bullard Descendant charts spanning 9 generations.

John Bullard the Elder

(Father of Joseph Bullard)



Scots-Irish of Ulster, Northern Ireland and Migration to America

The Immigrant Years

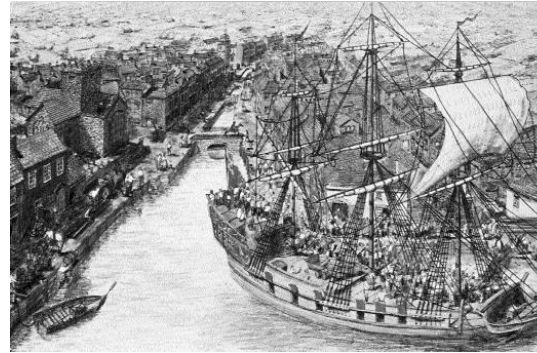
Between 1720 and 1775 an estimated 250,000 Scots-Irish settlers left the Providence of Ulster, Ireland and settled in America.* They left because of religious persecution and economic hardships prevalent in their homeland.

The first significant wave of Scots-Irish immigrants occurred in the early 1720's when famine struck Ireland (not to be confused with the potato crop failure that caused the great Catholic Irish migration a hundred years later.)

A second wave of Scots-Irish settlers began arriving in America in the 1730's due to political and religious restrictions. This group of Scots-Irish traveled across the Atlantic in small ships and entered the American colonies through ports located in Philadelphia PA, Baltimore, MD and New Castle, DE. They settled around Lancaster, Pennsylvania and in the Northern Neck of Virginia's "backcountry." By 1750, due to a Lord Fairfax land grant dispute with other grantors, plus attracted by cheap and fertile land in western North Carolina, many Scots-Irish families migrated south down the "Great Philadelphia Wagon Road" through the Shenandoah Valley located in western Virginia and settled along the frontier regions of southwest Virginia and western North Carolina.

In 1754-55, due to a severe drought in Northern Ireland, a third group of Scots-Irish immigrants began ship passage from Northern Ireland. At the same time, a succession of North Carolina governors began promoting immigration throughout Ireland and Scotland. This third group initially settled in the coastal backcountry areas of North Carolina but eventually moved westward into central North Carolina and South Carolina.**

The author believes **Joseph Bullard's** family originated from the second wave of Scots-Irish families to America.



In the early 1600's, the British devised a plantation scheme to encouraged lowland and border farmers from Scotland to migrate to Northern Ireland (Ulster). The term Scots-Irish apparently originated in mid-eighteenth century America to distinguish the Ulster Presbyterian emigrants of Scottish ancestry from other Irish settlers in the colonies.



Sailing ships covered 3,600 miles of ocean from Ulster, Northern Ireland to the British colonies.

For NORTH-CAROLINA in America,

THE SHIP DOBBS GALLEY,

Capt. James Leflie, Burthen 200 Tons,
a prime Sailor, being well mann'd and
Vittalled, and properly fitted with
every Thing commodious for Passen-
gers of every Degree, and will be ready
to sail from CARRICKFERGUS about the
First Day July next at 10thelst.

Whoever has a Mind to go as Pas-
senger, Redemptioner, or Servant, may
apply to Samuel Smith Merchant in Belfast, Robert Willson
Merchant in Larnec, or to the Captain on board his Ship at
Carrickfergus, where they will know the Terms, and meet
with good Encouragement.

*Belfast,
Northern
Ireland
newspaper
advertisement
soliciting
passage to
North Carolina.*

* There were five major Scots-Irish migrations to America from Ulster, Northern Ireland. (1717-1718, 1725-1929, 1740-1741, 1754-1755, and 1771-1775.)

** There is evidence that a "Joseph Bullard" lived in the tidewater area of southern Virginia or the northeastern coastal area of North Carolina before migrating to central North Carolina.⁴ The author believes this is an unrelated Bullard family line.

Scots-Irish Migration to the western “backcountry”

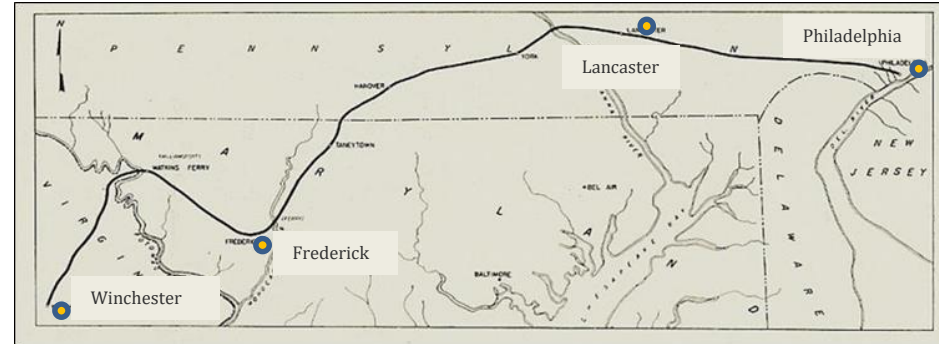
From extensive surrounding research, evidence suggests **Joseph Bullard** was of Scots-Irish lineage. The greatest influx of these Ulster, Northern Ireland settlers occurred in the early to mid 1700's. The cause of their migration to America was threefold: religion, politics, and property. With encouragement of the British Crown and colonial officials, coupled with the ease of obtaining cheap land in America, thousands of Scots-Irish immigrants found new homes on the extreme western edge of the British colony between 1730 and 1750. By the latter date, approximately 12,000 Scots-Irish men and women resided in the Pennsylvania and Virginia backcountry, constituting roughly one-third of the region's total population.

Some paid their own ship passage as “Freeman”, some were poor indentured servants selling their labor to a colonist for a period of years before homesteading. The Scots-Irish largely traveled to America in family groups, some alone. Members of extended families settled near one another.

John Bullard the Elder, **Joseph Bullard's** father, and his family were among the first wave of Scots-Irish immigrants to settle in the Northern Neck of Virginia. They took passage from Ulster, Northern Ireland to one of the ports near Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, before traveling west toward Lancaster, Pennsylvania, then southwest along the Monocracy Road to the northern neck of Virginia in present day Frederick County, Virginia (and Berkeley WV.)

In all probability, John Bullard the Elder (attracted by cheap and fertile land in the frontier “backcountry”) traveled along this route to their first homestead in America. What is not clear is if his son, **Joseph Bullard** (b. ~1732) was born in Northern Ireland or in America after passage to Pennsylvania.

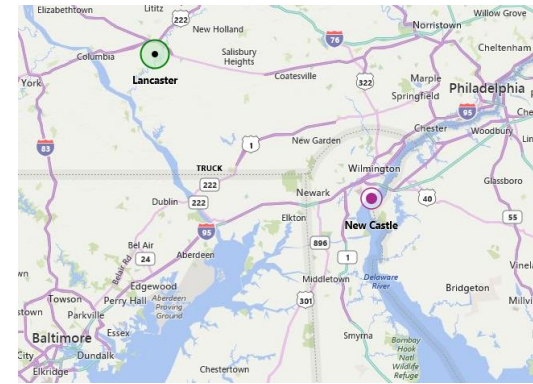
(By the early 1750's, many Scots-Irish families moved south down the “Great (Philadelphia) Wagon Road” and settled in the central areas of western Virginia. Others went further south and settled in North Carolina. By the mid 1770's, a number of Scots-Irish families (including John the Elder and **Joseph Bullard**) crossed over the Blue Ridge Mountains in western North Carolina and settled in eastern Tennessee.)



The Monocacy Road. By the early 1740's, the Monocacy Road was the beginning of the Great (Philadelphia) Wagon Road. This road became the main artery of early settlements into northern Virginia.



John Bullard the Elder traveled across the Atlantic Ocean and entered the American colonies at a port located in either Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, Baltimore, Maryland or New Castle, Delaware.



There is documented evidence that **Joseph Bullard's** father, John Bullard the Elder and his family, settled in Frederick County, Virginia in the late 1730's to 1750.

Frederick County, Virginia



Headrights & Indentured Servants

John Bullard the Elder, Early Life

Little is known about John Bullard the Elder's early life. In all probability, John Bullard came to America by one of two means: Under a "Headrights" land grant or as an "indentured servant,"

Headrights Land Grants

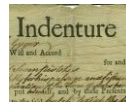
In the early 1700's, the colonies were under the control of the British Crown. To encourage emigration to America, fifty acres of free land was granted to male "Freemen" over the age of 16 who made the voyage across the Atlantic at their own expense. (Fifty acres of land was given to heads-of-households and an additional 50 acres to each member of the household.) Males had an incentive to make the passage to the colonies with their families.

These land grants were issued under a "headright" system. (Headrights documents are one of the few real immigration records of early colonists.)

Thousands of settlers came to the British colonies under the headright system.* (The Orange County, Virginia Court of Common Pleas recorded on November 25, 1736 a "John Buttler" receiving a headright grant. Whether it's a transcription error for "Bullard" or Butler, is unknown at this time and is undocumented.)**

Indentured Servants

It was common practice for some immigrants to pay for their Atlantic passage with indentured servitude contracts. Some colonies or wealthy colonists paid for ship passage and "gave" immigrants a parcel of land in order to work off their transport debt. Indentured servants did not own the land but arrived as "freemen," unencumbered and not "pledged" to anyone. The servitude workers were obligated to work three to seven years for their colonial sponsor in return for free passage.



As contracts were fulfilled, many Scots-Irish, outnumbered in population by other ethnic groups, chose to leave the eastern Pennsylvania areas and settle in the "backcountry" of western Pennsylvania and northern Virginia. Colonial proprietors encouraged western migration to insure protection from frontier Indians.

On average, colonial freemen and offspring married between the ages of eighteen and twenty-one. Indentured servants, however, could marry only after their term of service had ended. Since most indentured servants began their contracts in their late teens or early twenties, they tended to marry late.

Considering John Bullard the Elder arrived from Northern Ireland with his family (Mary, and three known sons), in all probability he arrived in America under the Headrights colonial system by paying his own passage (and family passage) in search of a free land grant.

In the 1730's and 1740's, the Northern Neck of Virginia was settled by policies of the Colonial Virginia government who wanted to attract families to the "western frontier." Believing those of higher status or colonial elites would not want to settle on the tractless and dangerous frontier, colonial officials chose to grant large tracts of land to "persons of a low degree" who were "*morally Honest and Industrious*."* In reality, early settlers drove the colonization process. Colonial authorities often gave settlers a free hand in selecting their claims and defining their boundaries. A number of very early settlers made their own choices about the boundaries and land claims.†



* Partial list of early Bullard's who arrived in Virginia prior to 1700: Buller, Jno. aged 18 arrived in Va in 1653, aboard the Abraham; Buller, Thomas York CO in 1642, headright of Col. Higgenson; Buller, Mary, dau. of Henry, St. Steven's Parish, was b.1-28-1677; Buller, William son of Henry b. 2-14-1685; Buller, Ann, 1653 Northumberland Co. headright: Bullard, John 1642 headright of John Say; Bullard, Henry 1636 headright of Christopher Calthropp of York Co; Buller, Tho. 1643 headright of Wm Warher; Bullard..Mr. listed as a Justice of James City County, in 1664; Bullard, Thomas 32, August of 1635; Bullard, Richard transported in 1686; Bullard, Richard 19 of Maidstone, bound to James Gerald; Bullard, Wm. transported from Suffokd 1745. There is evidence that a "Joseph Bullard" lived in the tidewater area of Virginia/North Carolina, but this is a separate Bullard line.‡

** Orange County, Virginia Court Records, Court of Common Pleas: FHLK33035. Headrights dates appear in Orange County Virginia Common Pleas when the land was granted. Headright identifies the country of origin and generally the port of entry in the colonies. The presence of a headrights document in a land patent established that a person had entered Virginia prior to the date of the patent; but it does not attest when the person immigrated to America. In many cases (such as the Scots-Irish), they initially settled in (or at least entered through) Pennsylvania, and only at a later date migrated to northern Virginia. Headrights original documents vary in their degree of completeness and accuracy and have not been thoroughly researched by the author.

† The Planting of New Virginia: Settlement and Landscape in the Shenandoah Valley, by Warren R. Hofstra.

Opequon Creek (Hite Land Tracts)

The Opequon Creek settlement takes its name from a tributary near the city of Winchester in Frederick County, Virginia that flows north into the Potomac River. The area has a number of limestone springs surrounded by fertile soil and gently rolling hills.

In the beginning, the Opequon Settlement was no more than a group of scattered homesteads with a mixture of German, Scots-Irish, Quaker and English settlers. These early settlers stretched along streams that emptied into Opequon Creek. These first homesteads were located near an old Indian trail that later became the "Great Philadelphia Wagon Road" that passed through the central and southern part of present day Frederick County, Virginia.

Opequon Creek is the site of three original groups of land speculators in Old Frederick County: (1) John & Isaac Van Meter, (2) Jost Hite and (3) Morgan Bryan & Alexander Ross.

In 1730, the Virginia colonial government granted a 40,000 acre tract of land to the Van Meter brothers.

A year or two later, Jost Hite (Joist Heydt), a German land speculator from southern Pennsylvania, arrived on Opequon Creek accompanied by 16 to 20 settlers.

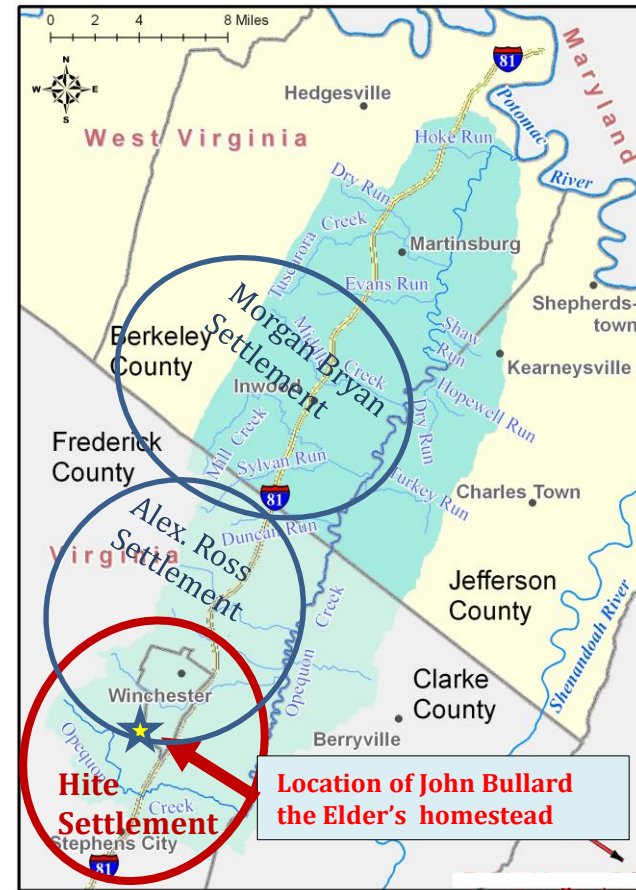
In October, 1734 the Van Meter brothers sold their settler claims to Jost Hite, who then obtained additional land tracts in the area.* (See Appendix F for a copy of Hite's original grant.) One of Hite's land tracts was located on the north side of Opequon Creek just south of present day Winchester, Virginia. During this time, another land spectator, Alexander Ross, was issuing warrant surveys along Opequon Creek to new settlers. (Portions of the Van Meter and Bryan-Ross settlements overlapped Hite's tracts.)

Around 1737, Hite's son, Jacob Hite, went directly to Ulster, Northern Ireland and brought back eighty Scots-Irish families by ship. The author believes that John Bullard the Elder was one of these Scots-Irish families and his original land grant, which has not yet been discovered, was issued by Jost Hite.** (However, it could have been issued by the Van Meter brothers, or by Alexander Ross since only thirty-five out of seventy Ross patents have been found by researchers.^)

Evidence suggests John Bullard the Elder was one of the first early pioneer settlers on the north side of Opequon Creek.

Early Frederick County pioneers settled on land that they had surveyed with marked boundaries and claimed through what they believed to be a legal process.# With the formation of Frederick County in 1743, a land office was opened to record land grants. New surveys and grants were made to settlers for land where the original settlers already lived.

As a result, many land disputes and lawsuits kept the colonial Virginia courts busy for decades.



Present day Winchester, Frederick County, Virginia and approximate location of the Jost Hite and Bryan-Ross settlements. (Winchester is the oldest town in the Shenandoah Valley.)

Although surveys were filed, final grants were not issued. Lord Fairfax objected to the grants, asserting his claim to the land based on his ownership "Fairfax Proprietary" issued years earlier by King Charles II. In 1745, the Privy Council in England upheld Fairfax's definition of his grant boundaries. Though the Fairfax Grant officially included land incorporated within Hite's grants, Lord Fairfax was supposed to relinquish his claims to all the land west of the Blue Ridge that had been surveyed by 1738. Nonetheless, Fairfax filed suit to block transfer of title to Hite's buyers and perpetuated the *Joist Hite et als. v. Fairfax* lawsuit until his death. That lawsuit put a cloud on the title to all grants issued before 1750. The case was finally settled 37 years later in 1786.

* The German Element of the Shenandoah Valley of Virginia, by John Walter Wayland, p. 33.

^ A few grants in Hite's settlement (i.e. the families of Hoge, Parkins, Mills, and Bordon) were issued earlier by Alexander Ross.

** Land grants conveyed by Hite before 1743/44 were recorded in Orange County, Virginia before Frederick County was organized.

From 1720 to 1742, over three thousand Scots-Irish emigrants each year left Northern Ireland for America. They endured a perilous Atlantic voyage in overloaded sailing ships under crowded conditions. Rations were short and vermin ridden. Passage took between 2 and 2 weeks.

Around 1735-1736, a number of families emigrated from Banbridge, County Down in Northern Ireland and made passage to America and settled on Opequon Creek located in Frederick Co., Virginia.

A clipping from the Belfast newspaper recorded: *"In 1736 a number of families emigrated from Ben (sic) Bridge and neighborhood, amongst them were members of the Glass, McDowell, Magill, Mulholland, Linn and other families. These people settled in the Shenandoah Valley on the banks of the Opeckon (sic), Virginia"*^{**}

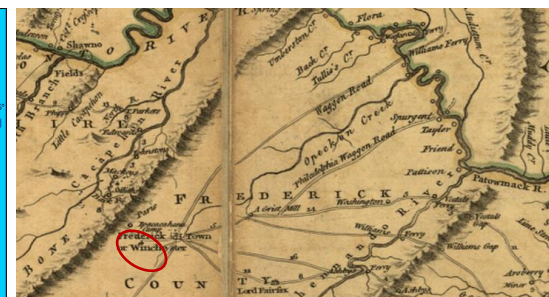
(Although undocumented, the author believes John Bullard the Elder and family was one of the "other families" who took passage on the same ship. Albeit, the Bullard's might have come on a separate passage.

Of note, the Glass family from Banbridge, Northern Ireland: Samuel Glass, his wife Mary Gamble, and family were among early Opequon Creek settlers. Glass arrived in the area from Banbridge, Northern Ireland around 1735-1736 and was issued a minor 900 acre land grant from Jost Hite in November of 1742. (Hite, a land speculator had settled at the headwaters of Opequon Creek in 1731/1732.***) Hite also issued grants to Samuel Glass' sons; David, Robert, Joseph, and John.)

(Many years later, in 1750/51, Robert Glass, son of Samuel Glass, would purchase 544 acres of adjacent land on Opequon Creek from John Bullard the Elder.)[^]

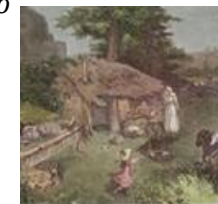


Banbridge, Northern Ireland



Jost Hite's Opequon Creek Settlement, Frederick County, Virginia. 1732-1745+

After landing in the colonies from a Pennsylvania port, pioneer settlers in the late 1730's and early 1740's had a difficult journey traveling along the rudimentary Monocacy "road" and trails to reach the "backcountry." Early settlers traveled on foot or by wagons to the Opequon Creek settlement in Frederick County, Virginia (then Orange County.) Upon arrival, they faced many hardships on the Creek. They were *"obliged to live in Waggons (sic) till they could build some small Huts to shelter themselves from the Weather... and so far distant from any Settlement (but especially from any such as could supply them(selves) with any Provisions or Necessaries) ...that they (could) scarcely procure any one thing necessary from Pennsylvania or Fredericksburg (Virginia)."*[#]



are sometimes referred to as the "Irish Tracts" due to the influx of Scots-Irish between 1737-1740; although land grants were also given to English, Irish, French, Scots and Welsh families. The Colonial Virginia Land Office originally granted Hite 40,000 acres of surveyed land in 1737. Three years later, the court decided he was entitled to 100,000 acres. Lord Fairfax filed suit contesting Hite's grants in 1745 that clouded title to established settlers. The suit was finally settled in the mid 1880's long after Hite and Fairfax's death. In the late 1730's, one of Hite's sons, Jacob Hite, brought over eighty families directly from Northern Ireland to Opequon Creek. The Bullard family could have been part of this passage. Too, some Scots-Irish families settled on Opequon Creek around 1735 entirely independent of the Hite emigration grants. To make original land grant investigations more confusing, some early Opequon settlers acquired minor land grants from early speculators Alexander Ross and Isaac Van Meter. Van Meter overlapped Hite's 100,000 land grant. In 1743, Van Meter assigned a number of his land grant tracts to Hite.

[^] Abstracts of Virginia's Northern Neck Warrants & Services, Frederick County 1747-1780, Vol II, Compiled by Peggy Shomo Joyner, p. 63

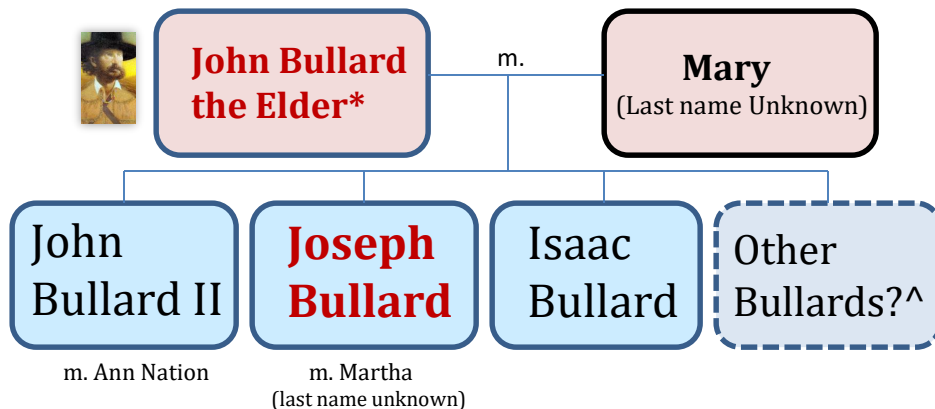
[#] Hite vs. Fairfax, Chancery Suit, 1771, p. 13

^{*} Shenandoah Valley Pioneers and Their Descendants. A History of Frederick County, Virginia from its Formation in 1738 to 1908 Compiled Mainly from Original Records of Old Frederick County, (including present day Hampshire, Berkeley, Shenandoah, Jefferson, Hardy, Clarke, Warren, and Morgan Counties). Frederick T.K. Cartmell Clerk of the Old County Court, March 24, 1914, copyright 1909 by T.K. Cartmell. (The book is on line.)

^{**} Around 1731/1732, Jost Hite brought 16 to 20 families with him and settled near Opequon Creek. Since no Virginia court was organized on Opequon Creek until 1743, there is no record of the minor grants referred to in the records of Frederick County prior to the first court. Too, there is evidence that a number of families arrived on Opequon Creek and became squatters, claiming what was known as the "Tomahawk Right." After building their homestead, they hoped to later obtain title from the Virginia colonial government. Many were later compelled to sell or purchase their squatted land from Hite or Lord Fairfax. Hite's Opequon Creek tracts

John Bullard the Elder*

John Bullard the Elder (b.~1710) was the father of **Joseph Bullard**. John married Mary (last name unknown) around 1730. There is nothing certain of John the Elder's early life. From surrounding research, there is strong suggested evidence John the Elder was of Scots-Irish descent born in Northern Ireland. (Possibly BanBridge, County Down.)



Sometime in the 1730's, John Bullard the Elder and wife, Mary took passage from Ulster, Northern Ireland and disembarked at a port near Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. The Bullard family was among thousands of Scots-Irish families who left Northern Ireland in search of a better life.

There is documented evidence that John Bullard the Elder settled on the north side of Opequon Creek in present day Frederick County, Virginia. They settled among other Scots-Irish, German, and English settlers in the "backcountry" of the northern neck of Virginia. The land was untamed, rich in resources and on the very edge of the "western frontier" adjacent to Shawnee tribal lands.

On December 19, 1734, George Hollingsworth, a Quaker, married Hannah McCoy at the house of Isaac Parkins. Parkins' homestead was located on "Opeckon" Creek in present day Frederick County, Virginia. The ceremony was held three miles west of John Bullard the Elder's homestead.



On "Ye 19th day of December in ye Year of Our Lord 1734, Appeared in a Public Asseble of ye said People and others mett at ye house of Isaac Parkins of ye afsd. Place in Virginia, and ye sd. George Hollingsworth taking ye sd. Hannah McKoy (sic) by the hand..." #



Quaker chronicles recorded a number of Quaker witnesses "and others" attending the ceremony. Two of the witnesses were Josiah (John) Buller and Mary Buller (Bullard).

The list of attendees included: *Abraham Hollingsworth, Wm Hoge, Anne Hollingsworth, George Hoge, Lydia Hollingsworth, Richard Hiland, Isaac Hollingsworth, Mary Buller, John Littler, Josiah Buller, Daniel Rushen, Jacob Worthington, Katherine Thomas, Mary Littler, Isiah Ballinger, Mary Ballinger, Onan (sic) Thomas, Teran Kelly, Evan Thomas, Rueben Mills, Thomas Babb, Thomas Wilson, John Ross, Thomas Branson, Hannah Mills, Mary Hollingsworth, gr Sobt, Mary Parkins, Ellig Benson, John Wood, Issac Parkins, John Benters, Evan Thomas Jr., Benjamin Smith, William Smith, Esther Harrison.* **

Frederick Co., Virginia



* John Bullard the Elder is identified as "the Elder" to distinguish him from later offspring with the same first name.

^ Presumably, there were a number of unknown Bullard daughters who married unknown spouses.

Hopewell Friends History, 1734-1934, Frederick County, Virginia: Records of Hopewell Monthly Meetings and Meetings Reporting to Hopewell, Published 1936, 1975, 1993, by Joint Committee of Hopewell Friends, p. 19


**Maryland Quaker Records: Nottingham Monthly Meeting, Cecil County Book F - 1808-1836; and 8 Pioneers of Old Frederick County, Virginia, by Cecil O'Dell, Walworth Publishing Company, 1995, p. 188

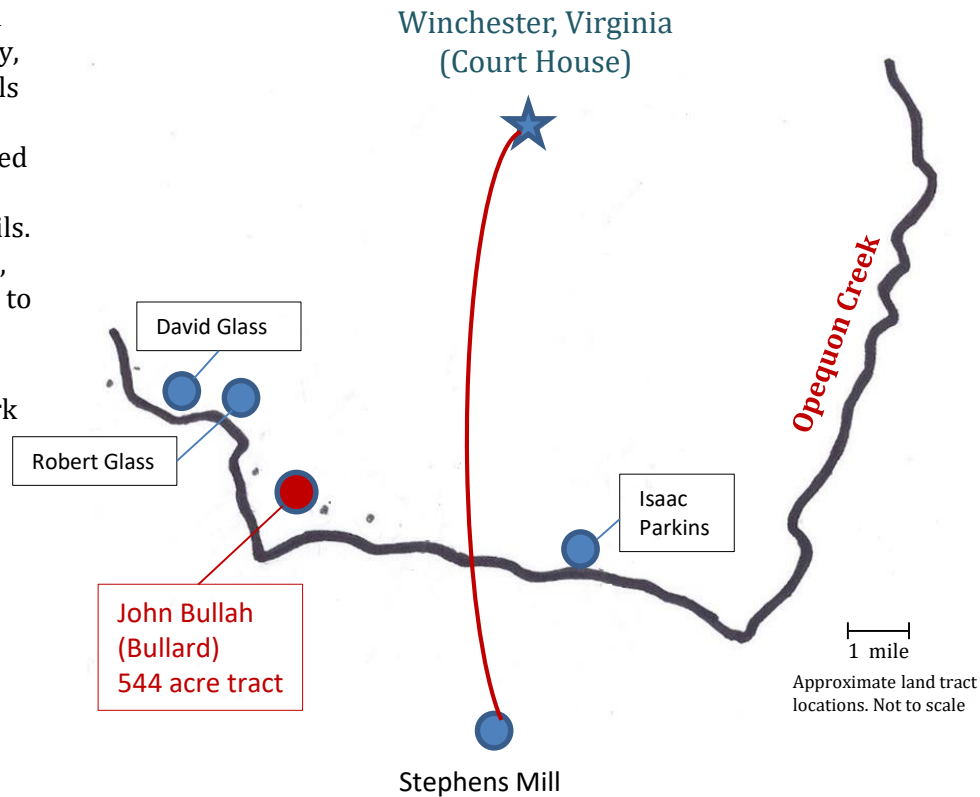
Opequon Creek Settlement (Frederick County, Virginia)

The Immigrant Years

During the early pioneer years between 1730 and the 1750's, most roads in Frederick County, Virginia were nothing more than crooked trails and dirt paths that weaved around trees and other obstacles. Needless to say, the "roads" were crude and travel difficult. As a scattering of cabins, mills and meeting-houses began cropping up throughout the area, Frederick County road ways were being surveyed, cleared and maintained by "tithables", white males ages 16 and older. Men who lived on or near surveyed roads were conscripted to work on road crews to clear the trails. The county court heard petitions for new roads and road improvements, often sending overseers to "view" the road and make a determination as to what was the "nighest" and best way.

On March 4, 1745, John Bullah (Bullard the Elder) and neighbor David Glass were ordered by the Frederick County, Virginia court to "View Mark & lay" a road from Lewis Stephen's mill to the Winchester courthouse.

 Frederick County Court Order Book, March 4, 1745 O.S. FOB 2, p. 28
 "On the Petition of Lewis Stemphens (Stephens), Martin Cartmell, Nathaniel Cartmell, Edward Cartmell, Benjamin Smith, Christopher Acklin, Samuel Vance, Samuel Glass, Joseph Glass, David Glass, Jacob Cooper, Joseph Fawcett, Tho. Fawcett, John Fawcett, Richard Fawcett, ___Snapp for a road from Leis Stemphen's (Stephen's) Mills the Nearest Y Best way to the Courthouse. It is Order that **David Glass & John Bullah (Bullard)** View Mark & lay of the same, And Paul Ffroman & Nathaniel Cartmell are hereby Appointed Surveyors thefof And its further Ordered that they with the Petitioners Clear & Work on the said Road & when Cleared that they Keep the said Road in good repair According to Law___" #

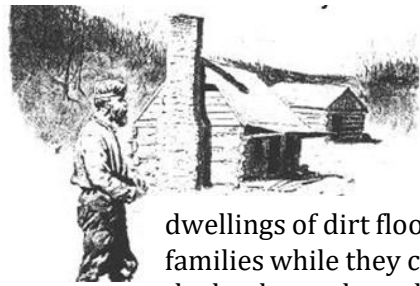


Approximate route of road between Stephens Mill and Winchester Court House
 Opequon Creek, Frederick County, Virginia



Opequon Creek Settlement (Frederick County, Virginia)

Life on Opequon Creek



After arriving in a tractless, virgin territory in the Northern Neck of Virginia, the first agenda of settlers was to build a cabin that could shelter the family. Initially, pioneer settlers erected

dwelling of dirt floors as temporary shelters to house their families while they cleared the land and planted crops. Once the land was cleared and crops in the ground, they

undertook constructing more permanent structures. In the 1730's and 1740's, a typical cabin of early Opequon Creek settlers was stark. First structures were dark, drafty, dirt-floored, and insect-ridden. Cabins were made of green wood and scarcely worth maintaining. It was only after the first year of land clearing and crop planting did settlers start to improve their log cabin. The Scots-Irish were known to be self sufficient, successful farmers who raised cattle, horses and sheep, cultivated grain crops and made fine cloth and linens. Families tended to be large. Eight to ten children were not unusual.



The early Scots-Irish settlers of Opequon Creek were mostly strict, pious Scots-Irish Presbyterians. Although a Presbyterian Meeting House was located nearby at present day Kernstown, Virginia, it appears

John Bullard the Elder was not a regular member. His

name does not appear on any known Church list in the area. At the time, Frederick County courts not only concerned themselves with secular law, but religious affairs as well. Elizabeth Smith was meted out a severe punishment of thirty nine lashes at the whipping post for stealing. In 1747, Robert Young and Daniel Curlew were brought to court for "breach of the Sabbath"* and James Burk for "prophaner of god's name by common swearing."**

*The Tinkling Springs Headwater of Freedom, A Study of the Church and Her People (1732-1952), by Howard McKnight Wilson, Th.D. 1954 by the Tinkling Springs Presbyterian Church, Fishersville, Va., p.111.

** Ibid. p. 117

The Pioneer Woman

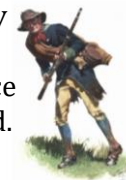
Let's not forget the toil of pioneering wives of John Bullard the Elder (Mary), and Joseph Bullard's wife, Martha.



*"The pioneer mother was too frequently forgotten in the records. She was brave, resourceful, industrious and devout. Her days were filled with hard work. Her skill was challenged to the limit to provide her household with vegetables from the garden, meals prepared over the hearthstone and clothes from the linsey-Woolsey which she had woven. The training of the children was her task, in learning, work and worship. But out of the austere simplicity of life there came to her a satisfaction in the freedom of action and thought. She lived in faithful devotion to "her man," who braved the dangers of a wilderness to establish their own home, in which they were beholden to no man. If the record is too silent concerning this noble soul of early days, her children rise up to proclaim her worth with an eloquence beyond words." ***



Colonial Virginia required all free males (16-50) to serve in a militia company to defend their homes against Indian attacks. Unfortunately few records of such service have survived.



Map of Frederick County, Virginia drawn in 1751 by Joshua Fry and Peter Jefferson

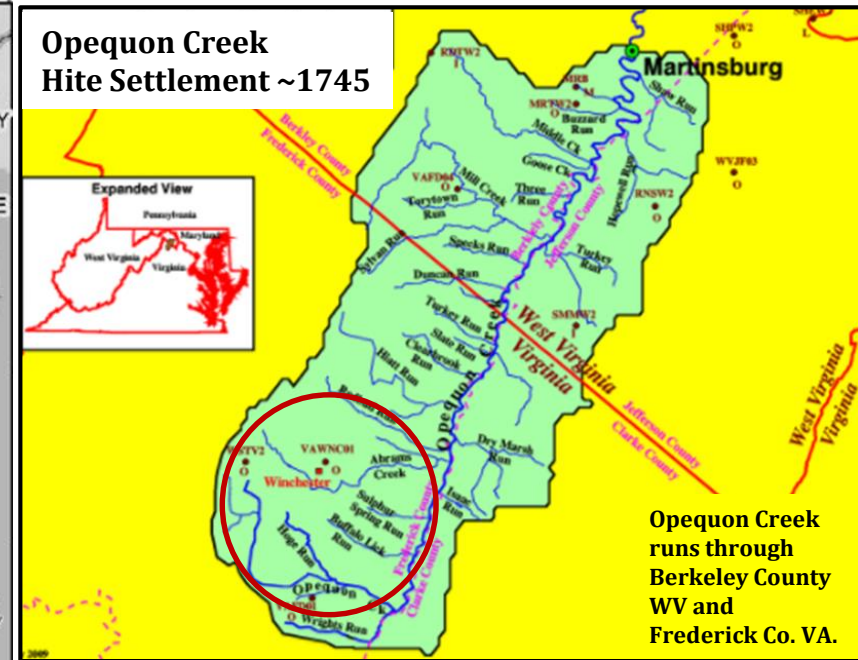


Frederick County, Virginia

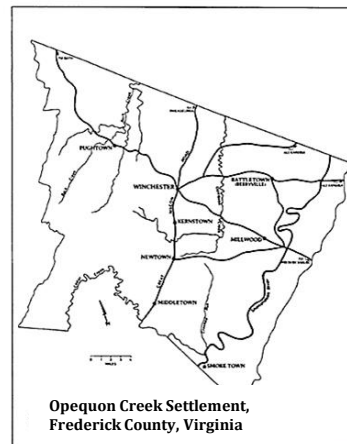
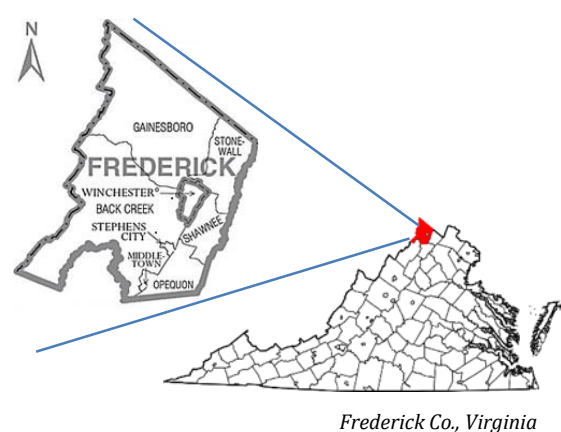
The Immigrant Years

The Opequon Creek settlement was located near Winchester, Virginia in the middle of Fredrick County, Virginia.* Frederick County was created in 1738 from Orange County, Virginia but the first court session did not

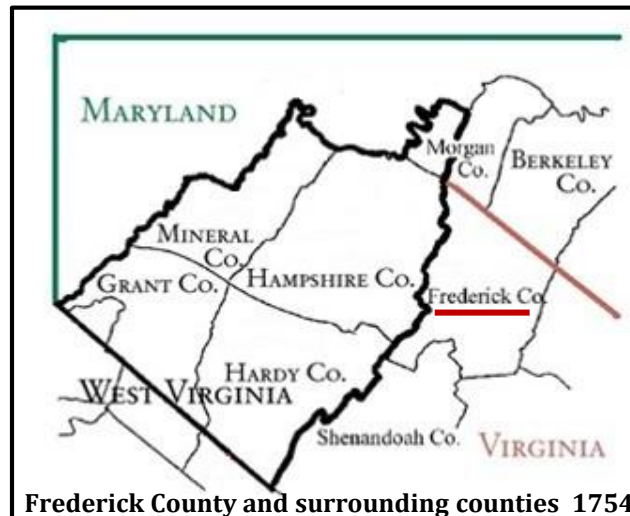
occur until 1743. Neighboring Berkeley WV was founded in 1772. A number of other present day counties (in Virginia and West Virginia) were created from Frederick County.



Virginia "backcountry" and Frederick County boundaries. 1749-1752



Opequon Creek (Hite settlement) in Frederick County, Virginia



Spotsylvania County, Virginia was founded in 1720.
Orange Co. from Spotsylvania Co. in 1734.
Frederick Co. from Orange Co. in 1738, but court records began in 1743. (Neighboring **Berkeley Co.** (WV) founded in 1772.)

* Winchester, Virginia was the first English-speaking town west of the Blue Ridge Mountains. Frederick County, Virginia was the military and political training ground for George Washington.

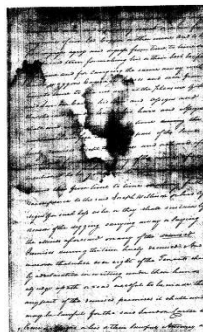
The Bullard surnames of Frederick County, Virginia (Bullaugh, Buller, Bullah, Bullard)

In the mid to late 1700's, territorial county court clerks transcribed **different spellings of the Bullard name.**

With low literacy rates, early court clerks did their best to phonetically record and spell names of emigrants when given orally. Various errors occurred from gross misspellings to a bad translation of a name. (Contemporary spellings have imperfect use in research as most Scots-Irish surnames had multiple spellings.)

Since many early Scots-Irish emigrate families were illiterate, they were in no position to correct court scribes nor were they familiar with accurate English spellings, not to mention conveying to clerks a surname with a Scots-Irish brogue. (i.e. a house was called a "hoose", a cow a "coo.") See Appendix G for other brogue examples.

Consistency and uniformity was not a requirement in early court and legal proceedings. Because of these factors, the Bullard surname was transcribed or translated a number of ways between the 1730/40's to the mid 1770's.* (These court misspellings did not correct itself until the mid 1780's with the acquisition of **Joseph Bullard's** Revolutionary War land grants coupled with the assistance of family friend and lawyer, Luke Bowyer.)



Frederick County, Virginia court clerk transcriptions of the Bullard surname.

<u>Date</u>	<u>Spelling</u>	<u>Locale</u>	<u>Document Note</u>
1734 December	Buller (Bullard)	Opequon Creek	John/Mary witness to marriage
1745 March	Bulah (Bullard)	Opequon Creek	Survey Road with David Glass
1749	Buller (Bullard)	Opequon Creek	Lawsuit. Colvill mare killed
1749/50 January	Bullaugh (Bullard)	Opequon Creek	Deed reference adjacent line
1749/50 March	Bulah (Bullard)	Opequon Creek	Deed reference adjacent line
1750/51 March	Bullaugh (Bullard)	Opequon Creek	Sold 544 acres to Robert Glass
1769 August	Buller (Bullard)	Opequon Creek	Robert Glass lease referencing land previously owned by Buller

Historical Error and Surname Correction

The impressive, authoritative and often quoted genealogy book, "**Pioneers of Old Frederick County, Virginia**" (1995) authored by Cecil O'Dell, has a surname inaccuracy on page 305. There is a reference to a November 2, 1754 Lord Fairfax grant to Robert Glass who acquired a 544-acre parcel of land in 1751 (located on Opequon Creek) from a "John Bullock." This is incorrect. A copy of the original Fairfax grant (see page 26) clearly identifies the previous land owner as "John Bullaugh" (Bullard) and not "John Bullock." (There were no other known "Bullock" surname in the Frederick County, Virginia land grants or court records from 1745 to 1755.†)

Too, O'Dell's reference to the Robert Glass grant and "John Bullock" (p. 305) is footnoted. Footnote #251 reads, "Gray, Northern Neck Grants, H-529." Further researching the footnote, Gertrude E. Gray's transcribed abstract on p. 78 references the Fairfax grant surname as "John Bullaugh" and not John Bullock.**

To reinforce the surname connection, there are a number of known Frederick County court proceedings that reference land owners (Robert Glass, John Wilson, Thomas Marquis and Joseph Colvill/Colvin) as being adjacent to the Bullaugh/Buller homestead. Also, a known court document mentions Joseph Colvill/Colvin, a neighbor of John Bullard the Elder, bringing suit against a "John Buller" for killing his mare. (See page 23).

In summary, there is robust evidence that the names Bullaugh and Buller (with a later spelling Bullard), are the same Frederick County, Virginia surnames and not connected to "John Bullock."

* Buller, Bullah, Ballaugh, Bullar, Bulla, Ballard, Bullen, and Bullard.


The only known "Bullock" was Mary Margaret Bullock who married Rene Julian in Bermuda in 1700. Mary Margaret Bullock was born in Brad, England in 1682. Julien and family moved to Cecil County, MD for a few years. Around 1730, at age 68, Julien moved to Frederick County, Virginia with five of his sons. Julien died in 1745. Mary Margaret Julien died is 1750. During the French and Indian Wars, the entire Julien family fled to Orange County, NC (later Randolph Co.) No known Bullock family member accompanied Rene and Mary M. to Frederick County, VA.

** Gray referencing 1754 Fairfax grant. Source: Virginia Northern Neck Land Grants, Vol. II, 1742-1775, Compiled by Gertrude E. Gray, p. 78

John Bullard the Elder kills a Mare

In the 1740's, when pioneer settlers traveled from one homestead to another along primitive Opequon Creek roads, they would encounter numerous livestock roaming the area.

During this period, Virginia colonial law required farmers to fence livestock (Cattle, mares, sheep and pigs) out of tilled lands and not confine them within cultivated pastures. It was common for animals to forage across property lines on lands that were not fenced in.

 In 1749, Joseph Colville (Sr.),[^] a prominent settler, brought suit against John Bullard the Elder in the Frederick County Court of Pleas on charges of killing Colville's mare. The mare was killed, "under pretense that (the mare)...broke into ye (Bullard's) enclosures."* Coville's petition charged that Bullard "had no Lawful fence to keep his or any other Creature out."*



Depiction

John Bullard the Elder lost the case because Virginia courts usually sided with protecting livestock over property rights.

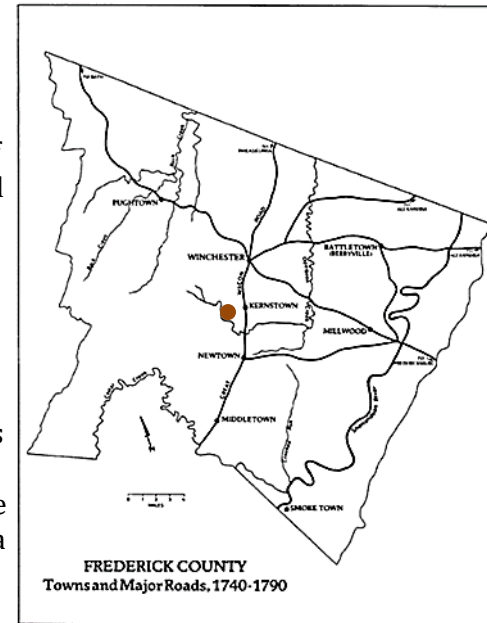
The enterprising Scots-Irish were successful farmers who raised cattle, horses and sheep, cultivated grain products and produced fine linen cloth. Families tended to group together in settlements. The Scots-Irish were remarkably self-sufficient and concentrated their various agricultural enterprises in modest but well built structures on compact parcels of land.



Scots-Irish on Opequon Creek

The Virginia government encouraged settlements in the Northern Neck of Virginia region to establish a buffer zone between the coastal colonies and the French and Indians. Scots-Irish and other settlers along Opequon Creek were not squatters. They acquired land in one of four ways: (1) Stake out open land and file for a survey patent, (2) obtain a Colonial Virginia land grant, (3) obtain a patent issued from one of the Northern Neck of Virginia land speculators (Jost Hite's tract,[#] Isaac Van Meter tract, or a Bryan-Ross tract, or (4) obtain a Royal patent/grant from Proprietor Lord Fairfax.

While the eastern coastal settlements of Virginia had always been a stronghold of the established Church of England, the colonial government encouraged a more lenient policy toward Protestants in the northwestern, untamed territory of Virginia.



● *John Bullard the Elder's homestead Location.*

Year	<u>Joseph Bullard ~Age</u>
1734	~2
1745	~13
1749	~17
1750/51	~18/19



[^] Also spelled Colvill or Colvin

* The Planting of New Virginia: Settlement and Landscape in the Shenandoah Valley by Warren R. Hofstra, p. 215. (Complaint of Joseph Colvill against John Buller, 1749, Colvin (Colvill) vs. Buller, June 1750, Ended Causes, 1743-1909, FCCP; Account of Duncan O'Gullion.)

[#] Around 1732, Jost Hite's 40,000 acre tract (increased to 100,000 later) was conditionally obtained from John Van Meter and surveyed by Col. James Wood. Grants were assigned by Hite (also to Robert Mackay) to those settlers who purchased from him. Hite's grants were directly issued to the settlers and some tracts were assigned back to Van Meter.

Frederick County, Virginia

John Bullard the Elder Homestead

Sometimes, in order to locate an early settler's homestead, it is necessary to determine other surnames cited in court documents on adjacent property lines. Such is the case with John Bullard the Elder.

In 1749/1750, a Frederick County court proceeding issued land grants to Thomas Marquis and John Wilson (well known Opequon Creek settlers) that mentions John Bullaugh's (Bullard) property adjacent to Marquis and Wilson. Other adjoining tracts listed were the Hogg (Hoge), Hostifall, Jones, Harrow, Calvin (Colvin), and Robert Glass families. This is evidence as to the year and place of John Bullard the Elder's homestead.



Abstract.*

"Thomas Marquis & John Wilson, 4 Jan. 1749/50 – 11 Mar. 1750/51; 586 s. where they live near Opeckon; adj. Wm Hoge/Hogg Sr. **John Bullaugh (Bullard)**, Mr. Gabriel Jones, John Harrow, Stephen Hofitails or Hosifall, Robt Wilson, Geroge (sic) Hogg, Calvins pat., Rob't Glass, Lewis Stephens road. CC – Sam Pritchett & Wm Colvin. Surv. John Baylis."**

In 1750/1751, David Glass (son of Samuel Glass) had his land surveyed by John Baylis. No warrant was issued. John Bulah (Bullard) and Robert Glass (brother of David) were chain carriers (CC) when the land was surveyed.



Abstract.*

"David Glass, no warrant, surv'd 20 March 1750/51; 114 a. on N. side Opeckon; adj. his own land, Rob't Glass, Nath Cartmill, Ben'j Smith. CC – Robt Glass & **John Bulah (Bullard)**. Surv John Baylis."***



● Location of John Bullard the Elder's homestead in Frederick County, Virginia

In the early years of Frederick County, Virginia, obtaining a final land grant or patent ownership could take years before a closing grant was issued. In the case of John Bullard the Elder, he sold his 544 acre tract of land on Opequon Creek to Robert Glass in 1750, but the Lord Fairfax final grant to Glass was not recorded and issued until 1754.

Robert Glass (b. ~1716) was a prominent settler and Presbyterian Minister who bought 544 acres of land from John "Bullaugh" (Bullard the Elder) on March, 19 March 1750/51. (A warrant survey was not needed since the land had been previously plotted.)* A few years later, Glass received a Lord Fairfax final grant confirming the transaction on November, 2 1754. The tract was located on the "north side of Opequon Creek" on nearby land already owned by Robert Glass. This appears to be John Bullard the Elder's last court document in Frederick County, Virginia. Bullard's homestead was located south of present day Winchester, Virginia on County Highway 622 at the Cedar Creek Grade Road crossing in the northwest corner and County Highway 621 running south from Highway 622 to the southeast corner of the tract.)



Abstract.*

"Robert Glass, no warrant, surv'd 19 Mar. 1750/51; 544 s. bought of **John Bullaugh (Bullard)** on N. side of Peckon; adj. Colvin & Thomas Marquis, John Wilson, David Glass Benj Smith. CC – Thom. Beckett & David Glass. Surv. John Baylis."#

Although the tract was recorded by the County court as sold in 1750, the purchase of the Bullard land could have been completed a year (or two) earlier.



Depiction

* The author will seek original grant and survey documents in a later revision.

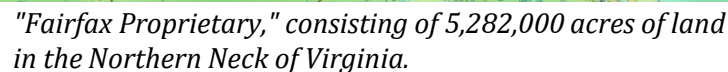
**Abstracts of Virginia's Northern Neck Warrants & Services, Frederick County 1747-1780, Vol II, Compiled by Peggy Shomo Joyner, p. 103.

***Abstracts of Virginia's Northern Neck Warrants & Services, Frederick County 1747-1780, Vol II, Compiled by Peggy Shomo Joyner, p. 62.

^^Pioneers of Old Frederick County, Virginia, by Cecil O'Dell, Walsworth Publishing Company, 1995, Tract 168, Map 8, p.305

(1) Abstracts of Virginia's Northern Neck Warrants & Services, Frederick County 1747-1780, Vol II, Compiled by Peggy Shomo Joyner, p. 63; and (2) Virginia Northern Neck Land Grants, Vol. II, 1742-1775, Compiled by Gertrude E. Gray, p. 78; and (3) 1754 Fairfax Grants, Frederick County, Virginia grants, Book 1, page 178; and (4) Sims Index to Land Grants in West Virginia, by West Virginia. Auditor's Office, 1952, p. 794

At any point in the process after the warrant for survey was issued, a person could sell or assign his right to the property. It could be years before a final Fairfax grant of ownership was issued to the settler.



Copies were retained by the Proprietary (Lord Fairfax) or the Colonial Land Office depending on the jurisdiction. In some cases, the owner recorded his grant/patent at the county level.

Fairfax Grant and Modern Counties

VA WV

5.2 million acres between the Rappahannock and Potomac Rivers, surveyed from the Chesapeake Bay to their headwaters and enclosed by the Fairfax Line in 1746

Created by John Browne for Jenee Lindner
Fairfax County History Commissioner's Conference 2015



Lord Fairfax Grant 1754, John Bullard the Elder

On November 2, 1754 Lord Fairfax granted 544 acres of land to Robert Glass, one of the original settlers in Frederick County, Virginia. The land was previously owned by John Bullard the Elder, "bought off of Jn. Bullaugh."* The tract "lying on the north side of Opeckon cr (creek) adjoining (Joseph) Colvin (Colville) and Thomas Marquis."*

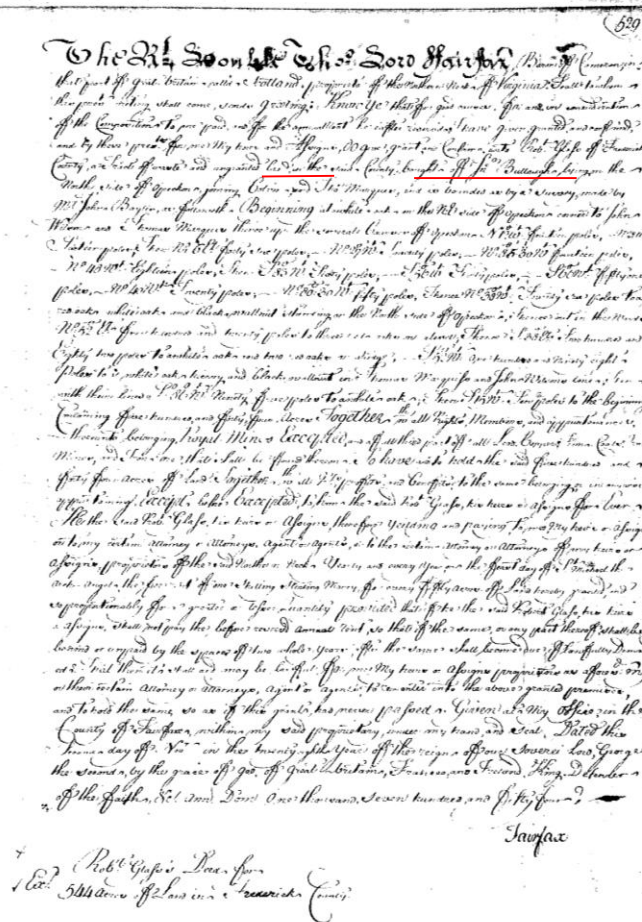


Lord Fairfax Proprietary Tract map (1736-37) in the Northern Neck of Virginia.



Thomas, Lord Fairfax

George Washington spent a good portion of his young life as a surveyor in Winchester, Virginia. In 1748, at age 16, Washington came to Frederick County "to measure out plantations for Thomas Lord Fairfax, the reputed owner of the Northern Neck." He left the area in 1758.



Copy of original 1754 Lord Fairfax Land Grant to Robert Glass recording the 544 acres of land previously owned by John Bullaugh (Bullard).*

"The Right Honorable Thomas Lord Fairfax Baron of Cameron in that part of Great Britain called Scotland Proprietor of the Northern Neck of Virginia. To all to whom This present writing shall come sends Greetings (.) Know Ye that for good causes and in Consideration of the Composition to me paid and for the annual rent hereafter Reserved I have given granted and Confirmed and by these presents for me my heirs and assigns Do given grant and Confirm unto Robt. Glass of Frederick County, a certain Tract of wasteland In the said County bought off Jn. Bullaugh (John Bullard) lying of the North side of Opeckon cr joining Colvin and Tho. (Thomas) Marquis and bounded as by a Survey made by Mr. John Baylis. Beginning at the white oak on the N.E side of Opeckon cr corner to John Williams and Thomas Marquis Three ups? The several? Commed?

Of Opeckon N 1 W. fourteen poles, N 29 (?)

Sixteen poles, From W 61, Forty six poles W 27 90 Seventy poles... W 85 30 90, fourteen poles

N 48 90 Eighteen poles Thence S 83 W Sixty poles --- S 56 W Sixty poles - S 61 fifty one

Poles - N 40 W Seventy poles - No 80 30 10 fifty poles, Thence N 38 W Seventy six poles to a ? White oak and black walnut (sic) - aering and ? North side of Opeckon cr, Thence out in the __, No 52 0 fourth __ And twenty poles to the __, Thomas S 38 - Two hundred and Eighty two poles to __ and two __ oak ---. S 5 90

Opeckon and Ninety eight Poles to a white oak __ and black walnut (sic) and Thomas Marquis and John Williams lines __

With their lines S 86 N Ninety five poles to a white oak __ Thence S 15 W Ten Poles to the beginning. Containing five hundred and forty four Acres Together with all Rights, Members, & appurtenances thereunto belonging Royal mines Excepted and a full third part of all Lead Copper Tinn Coals Iron mines and Warrants belonging Royal Mines Excepted and a full third part of all Lead Copper Tinn (sic) Goals Iron and Ion Ore that shall be found thereon.

To have and to hold the said five hundred and Forty four acres of land Together with all the Rights profits and Benefits to the same belonging or in any Wise appertaining Excepted before Except to him said Robt. (Robert) Glass his heirs and Assigns fore Ever. He the said Robt Glass his heirs and Assigns therefore yielding and paying to me my Heirs and Assigns or to my Certain attorney or Attorneys Agents, or Agents or the certain Attorney or Attorneys of my Heirs Assigns Proprietors of the said Northern Neck yearly and every Year on the feast day of St. Michael the Archangel (Sept 29th) the fee Rent of One Shilling sterling Money for every Fifty Acres of land hereby Granted and so proportionably for a greater or Lessor quantity provide that the said Robert Glass his Heirs or Assigns shall not Pay the before Reserved Annual Rent so that the same or any Part hereof shall be behind or Unpaid by the space of two whole Years after the same shall become Due if lawfully Demanded that then it shall & maybe Lawful for me my Heirs or Assigns Proprietors as aforesaid my or Their certain Attorney or Attorneys Agent or Agents into the above granted Premises to Reenter and hold the same so as if this Grant had never Passed. Given at my Office in the County of Fairfax within my said Proprietary under my Hand and Seal Dated this Second day of Nov in the twenty eighty year of the reign of our Sovereign Lord George the second by the grace of God of great Britain, France and Ireland, King Defender of the faith Se Ann Dom One thousand Seven hundred and fifty four.

(seal) Fairfax

Robt. Glass Deed for

Exl. 544 Acres of Land in Frederick County**

Further research is needed to determine the date of John Bullard's (the Elder) original survey warrant. Incidental evidence suggests the original survey was obtained through land speculator Jost Hite or Isaac Van Meter. Unfortunately, a number of their original documents have been lost or destroyed over time.

* Source: (1) Northern Neck Grants H, p. 529 (Reel #2930. Original survey housed at Library of Virginia, Richmond VA. Accession LOI #108;

(2) Virginia State Land Office Northern Neck Surveys. Reel #13; (3) Image of Robert Glass grant can be found at: "http://lva-linux-temp.hosted.exlibrisgroup.com:8991/F/KNB3H2H1JNE49587GI14S7NNT9H87V6QBSMGHTS82V72I6DIS-36641?func=full-set-set&set_number=002978&set_entry=000008&format=999"

Robert Glass / John Bullaugh (Bullard) Lord Fairfax 1754 Grant, Frederick County, Virginia

The 544 acre Lord Fairfax land grant to Robert Glass in November of 1754 is revealing.

The land grant begins by identifying the proprietor of the Northern Neck of Virginia: “*Lord Fairfax, Baron of Cameron in Scotland.*” It then states that Robert Glass will be granted 544 acres of land “*lying on the north side of “Opeckon” cr (Creek) adjoining Colvin and Thomas Marquis.*” (544 acres is approximately .85 square miles.)

Robert Glass “*bought off*” the land from John Bullard the Elder, “*by Jn. Bullaugh*” in 1750.

How and when John Bullard the Elder acquired his 544 acres of land on Opequon Creek is unknown at this time. John the Elder could have been an early settler and staked out his land before 1732 and later had it surveyed, and/or purchased the tract from Jost Hite or Isaac Van Meter in the late 1730’s or early 1740’s. (This will be investigated by the author and documented in a later revision.)

The land was surveyed by John Baylis, a well known surveyor in the territory at the time who would later be supplanted by a younger surveyor named George Washington.

A number of directional “*pole*” measurements are referenced in the grant. “*to a white oak, Spanish oak, etc.*” and other natural markers. (A pole is measured as the length from the back of a plough to the nose of an ox. One pole = 5.5 yards; 360 poles = 1 mile.)

As with all Lord Fairfax grants, a provision was inserted that provided Fairfax with one third of profits made from “*all lead, copper, Tinn (sic), coal, and iron mines on the land.*” The monetary consideration for the land grant included a requirement to pay Fairfax one shilling per 50 acres of rent to be paid “*yearly on the feast of Saint Michael.*” (The Feast was celebrated on September 29th after the crops were in. In England, it was considered the start of a new fiscal business year and a time to elect officials, make contracts, collect or pay rent, and hold court.)

If the rent was not paid within a period of two years, Lord Fairfax and/or his agents reserved the right to confiscate the land.



**Copy of original
1754 Lord Fairfax
Land Grant to
Robert Glass
recording 544
acres of land
previously owned
by John Bullaugh
(Bullard).**

In the summer of 1769, fifteen years after Robert Glass acquired John Bullard the Elder's 544 acre tract of land, Glass leased a portion of the “*meadow land*” in Frederick County, Virginia to Joseph Jones. The tract is described as “*part of a greater Track of Land conveyed to said Robert Glass by John Buller (Bullard).*” More evidence that John Bullard (Buller, Bullaugh) the Elder owned the large tract of land prior to selling it to Robert Glass in 1750.



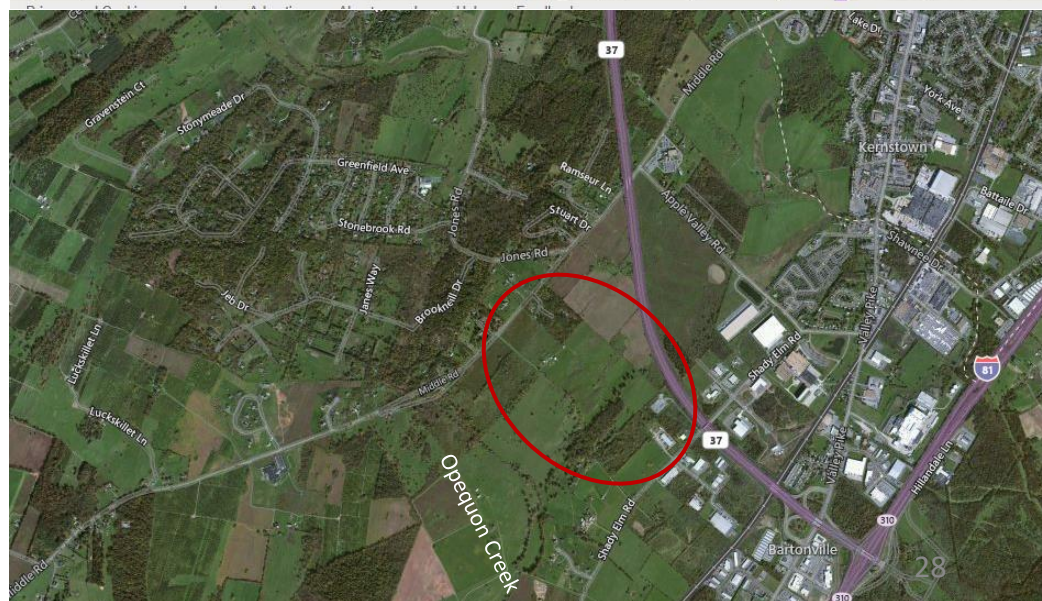
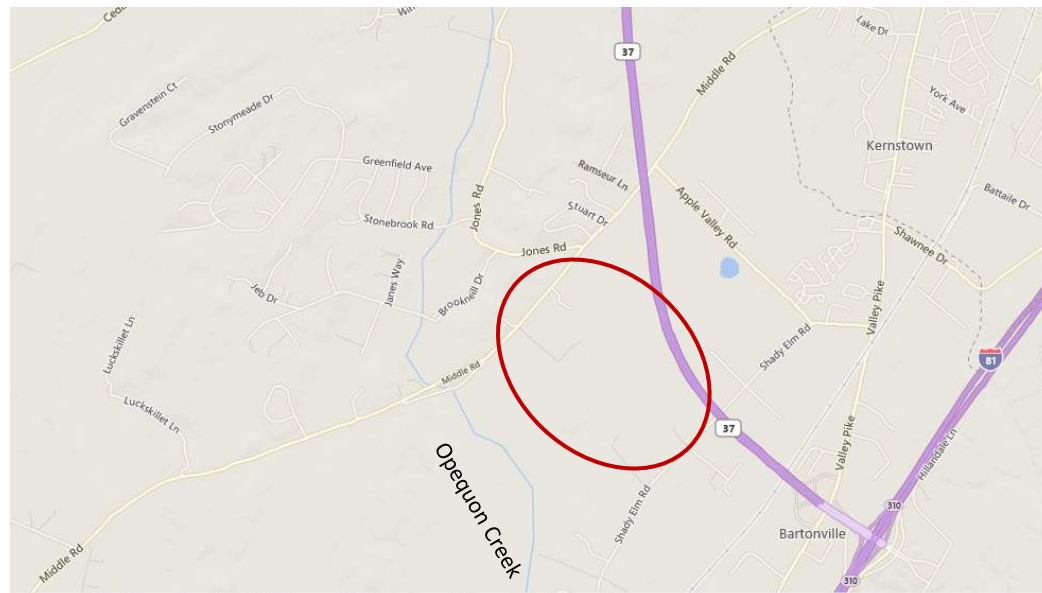
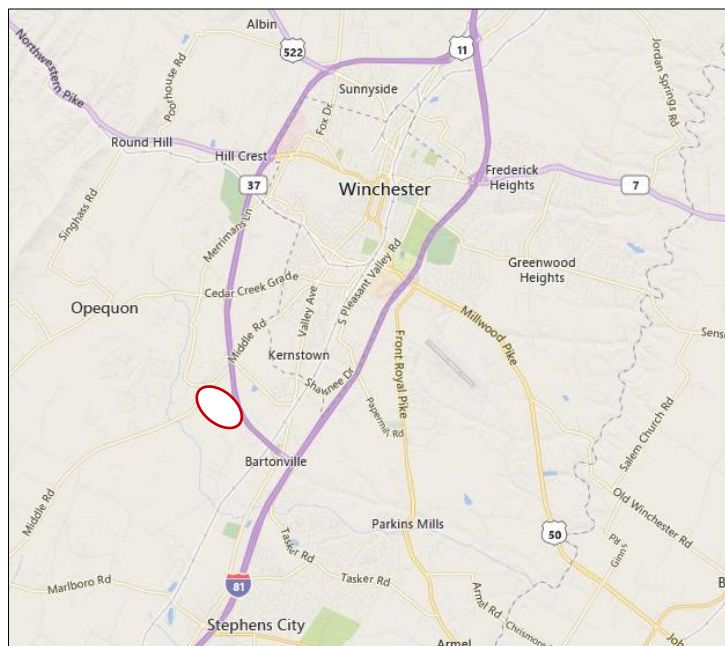
“(Lease) Between Robert Glass of Frederick (to) Joseph Jones of said County ...for and in consideration of Five Shillings (sic)....Tract of Land situated on Opeckon Creek...corner to Robert Glass & James Marquis...containing sic (six) Acres of Meadow Land and Also one other Tract joining the same containing three quarter & 28 perches of an Acre the above two Tract are part of a greater Tract of Land conveyed to said Robert Glass by John Buller (Bullard the Elder)....Rent of one Pepper corn on lady day next* ... Wit: Francis McKamie & J. Rannels.
Robert Glass Thom. Wood.
Recorded 2 August 1769.” ^^

* A peppercorn rent is a very low, more or less negligible rent. In English law, in order to have a valid lease, three conditions are required: Offer of a property, acceptance and consideration (money or something of worth.) If there is no consideration, then no lease exists. Instead of money, land owners stipulated that paid rent should be a peppercorn (as used in pepper grinders) to save them the trouble of collecting annual payment when gifted or not present in the area. The peppercorn validates the lease and makes it enforceable in court precluding any claims until the land is returned to the owner.

^^ Frederick County, Virginia, Deed Book Series, Volume 4, 1767-1771, by Amelia C. Gilreath, p. 101, (Doc: Book 13, p. 101 August 1, 1769); The Planting of New Virginia: Settlement and Landscape in the Shenandoah Valley By Warren R. Hofstra, p.215

Present day location of John Bullard the Elder's 544 acre land tract.*

Location is 5 miles south of Winchester, Virginia
Northwest of Bartonville, (Frederick County), Virginia



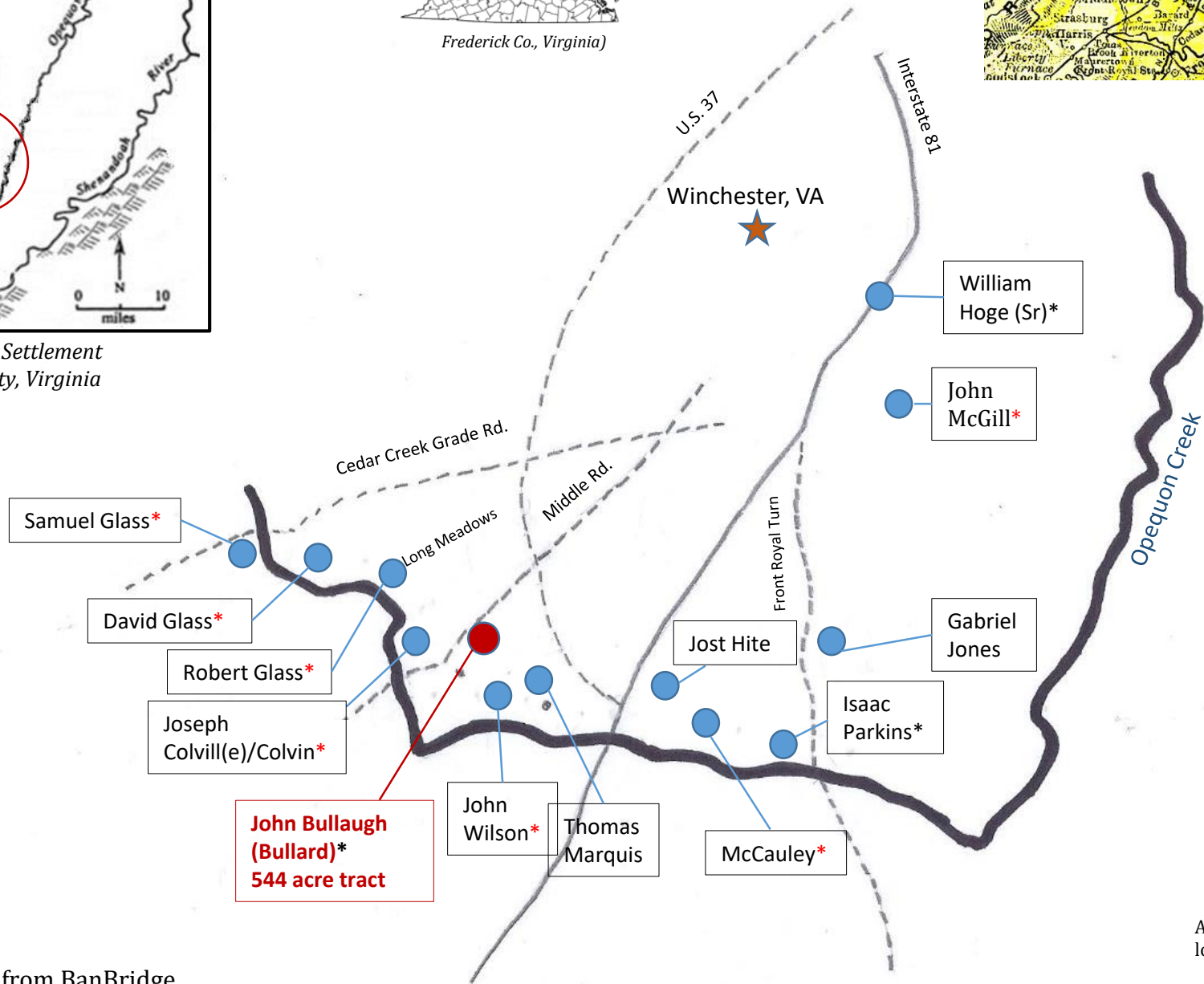
Approximate location of Lord Fairfax's 1754 Land Grant to Robert Glass recording 544 acres of land previously owned by John Bullaugh (Bullard).*

*Pioneers of Old Frederick County, Virginia, by Cecil O'Dell 1995, p. 305, map 262. Tract map location is correct. Land owner is John Bullard and not "John Bullock."

(~1732-1751)



Opequon Creek Settlement
Frederick County, Virginia



1 mile
Approximate
locations. No

* Scots-Irish settlers

* Scots-Irish settlers from BanBridge,
County Down in Northern Ireland

Birds of a feather, flock together...

John Nation, Henry Kersey (Casey), John Sevier,

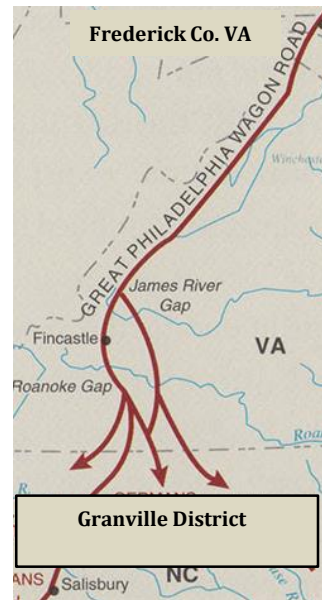
In an effort to trace the Bullard family back to the early colonial period, it sometimes requires tracing past and future parallel families, marriages and interconnecting events.

With the convergence of two family generations, (John Bullard the Elder and sons, John, Isaac and **Joseph Bullard**), there are a number of “supporting family cast members” who lived in and around the Opequon Creek settlement in Frederick County, Virginia when **Joseph Bullard** was in his teen years. These families would resurface years later as in-laws or neighbors between 1760 to the 1780’s and beyond.

John Nation Family. John Nation was living in Frederick County, Virginia from the late 1730’s to 1750. One daughter, Anne Nation, married John Bullard II, son of John Bullard the Elder. John and Anne Bullard are documented (in later Narratives) as being in Old Rowan County, North Carolina in the early 1770’s along with **Joseph Bullard**; and later removed to Greene Co. NC/TN in the late 1770’s.

John Nation, John Bullard the Elder’s future father-in-law, was appointed constable in Orange County (later Frederick County) Virginia in 1736, 1741 and 1742. (Source: Orange County, Virginia Order book 3:7, p 152.)

In 1738, John Nation along with other settlers were ordered to lay a road from Jost Hite’s mill to the Shenandoah River. The road was completed a year later. (Source: Orange County, VA court document February 22, 1738; November 9, 1744 O. S., FOB 1, p. 223.) John Nation received a Fairfax grant for 188 acres of land on a branch of Opequon Creek on October 1, 1749. (Source: Virginia Northern Neck Grants G:326.)



Depiction

In December of 1750, John Nation sold his land on Opequon Creek in Frederick County, Virginia to Lord Fairfax for the "sum of 85 pounds in Virginia money." As a note, in March of the same year, John Bullard the Elder sold his tract of land on Opequon Creek to Robert Glass. (Source: Frederick County, Virginia Deed Book 2, pp. 267-272, court date December 5, 1750.)

Both John Nation and his brother, Christopher, are recorded as being in Frederick County in 1745. There is suggested evidence the Nation family had scouted out the Granville District territory in North Carolina before making a move there around 1751.*)

In May of 1758, John Nation (and brother Christopher Nation) purchased 403 acres of land in Orange County, NC (Parish of St. Matthew on Quaker Creek.)# The tract was located in the Granville District of North Carolina (later Old Rowan County, North Carolina.)

Henry Kersey, (Kersey, Casey) Family. Henry Kersey (Casey) lived near the lower basin of Opequon Creek in the 1740/50’s (in present day Berkeley Co. WV.) A number of family members later migrated to Greene Co. NC/TN in 1785 where **Joseph Bullard** had settled.

Henry Kersey was the father of Agnes Nancy Kersey who married **Joseph Bullard’s** son, John Bullard Sr. in 1786. John Sr. married Agnes Nancy Casey within months of the Casey migration to Greene County. (See “The Life and Times Narrative of John Bullard Sr.”)

The Sevier Family. Valentine Sevier and son, John Sevier lived in the Frederick Co. area before eventually migrating down the Shenandoah Valley to New Market, Virginia. The family eventually migrated to Greene Co. NC/TN by the early 1770’s. **Joseph Bullard** served under Colonel John Sevier’s militia troops for two decades. Both lived in Greene County NC/TN. Sevier was the first Governor of Tennessee.

A number of other families who lived in Frederick County, Virginia in the late 1740’s to the mid 1750’s also fought alongside **Joseph Bullard** in the North Carolina militia during the Revolutionary War (1776-1783). Families included: Hardin, Woods, Vance, Hodges, Beeler, and Hodges.

The Granville District of North Carolina (1748-1763), Abstracts of land Grants, Volume II, by Margaret M. Hofmann, p. 78.

* Pioneers of Old Frederick County, Virginia, by Cecil O’Dell, Walsworth Publishing Company, 1995, p. 259-260.

Frederick County, Virginia

Bullard family Leaves Frederick County, Virginia

In March of 1750, John Bullard the Elder sold his 544 acre homestead located on Opequon Creek in Frederick County, Virginia to prominent settler Robert Glass. (The transaction was later recorded in a 1754 Lord Fairfax grant.) Although the Bullard tract was recorded by the courts in 1750, the actual purchase of the tract could have occurred a year earlier. If this was the case, the Bullard family left Frederick County between 1748/1750.*



Land Dispute. Most likely, the primary reason the Bullard family moved from the Opequon Creek settlement was due to the on-going land disputes and lawsuits between Lord Fairfax and other Virginia grantees (Jost Hite, Van Meter, and others.)**

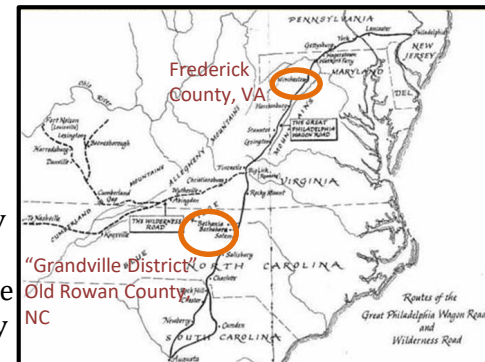
Many settlers, fearing the loss of their properties, sold their land and moved further south to settlements in the Shenandoah Valley and North Carolina.

There is evidence that due to Lord Fairfax's boundary disputes, a number of Opequon Creek settlers sold their land and moved to the "Granville District" settlement in North Carolina. This is the case with John Bullard the Elder and the Nation families.

The Bullard-Nation family intermarried (John the Elder's son, John II, and John Nation's daughter, Anne Nation, are recorded as selling their Opequon Creek homesteads in the same year (1750). Both families are later found living on Pole Cat Creek in later Old Rowan County, North Carolina by the late 1750's.

Indian Attacks. Other reasons that might have weighed on John the Elder's decision to leave Frederick County was the desire to seek safety from hostile Indian attacks. As early as 1749, the settlements were beginning to be harassed by the warlike Shawnee raiding parties which would soon erupt along the frontier to become the French and Indian Wars (1754-1763).

Cheap Land. Drawn by the abundance of cheap and fertile land in North Carolina, it was common practice for small groups of interrelated or neighboring Scots-Irish families to take the long journey down the Shenandoah Valley's Great Wagon Road to North Carolina. (Some families first visited the new territory and later sent word to their relatives to follow within a year or two.)



Probable migration route of Bullard family from Virginia to North Carolina (1750+).

The willingness of many Scots-Irish families living in the backcountry to endure the long trek down the Shenandoah Valley to North Carolina distinguished them from other coastal European colonial settlers

Neighbors. Although conjecture, another possible reason for the Bullard family to leave the Opequon Settlement was not getting along with their neighbors. In 1749/50, John Bullard the Elder was brought to court for killing his neighbor's (Joseph Colvin) mare. He lost the suit and the penalty is unknown. Too, the Bullard's homestead was surrounded by established Presbyterian families that had inter-married and formed a tight knit family group. (Glass, Vance, Wilson, Hoge, Marquis, McCawley and Gamble families.) Bullard the Elder might have felt "fenced in" by the circumstances and felt it was time to move on. (He sold his land in 1750 to one family group, Robert Glass.)

Also, there is incidental evidence that an unknown epidemic was rampant in the backcountry of Winchester, Virginia around 1748. A number of settlers and neighbors died within a few months of each other.

Whatever the reason(s), John Bullard the Elder and family had removed from Frederick County, Virginia by 1750

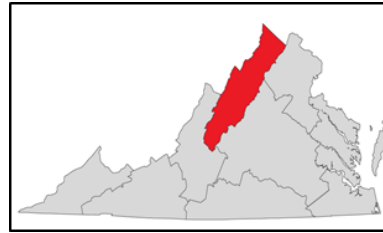
* John Bullard's name is absent from the Frederick County, Virginia voting poll lists of 1755, 1758 and 1761. (Clark, Murtie June, *Colonial Soldiers of the South, 1732-1774*, Baltimore, MD: 1983: pp. 328-332; <http://haygenealogy.com/hay/frederickvavoting.html>)

** In 1735, Thomas Lord Fairfax came to Virginia to claim his land granted by the King of England. It included "all the land in Virginia between the Rappahannock and the Potomac rivers" which included Frederick County, VA. The western most virgin lands were poorly defined by rivers whose sources were unknown at the time. It took decades for disputed land (*Joist Hite et als. v. Lord Fairfax*) titles to be cleared with grantees Hite and Van Meter and the early settlers. In 1745, the Virginia courts favored Fairfax's claims. A number of early settlers found it prudent to have Fairfax issue his own title to their lands. Some Frederick County settlers preferred to take their chances but later became known as squatters. Many of these suits were pending after Lord Fairfax's death, and many settlers lost their homesteads.

Shenandoah Valley Migration Route

Scots-Irish Migration Route

In the 1730's and 1740's, many early Scots-Irish families migrated west toward the northern part of Shenandoah Valley in present day Frederick County, Virginia and Berkeley County, West Virginia. They were attracted by cheap and fertile land in the "frontier region."



Over the next thirty years there was an explosion of Scots-Irish settlers who traveled down the "The Great (Philadelphia) Wagon Road." This inter-colonial 450 mile "highway" ran west along the Monocacy Road toward Lancaster, Pennsylvania, then west to the Northern Neck of Virginia backcountry before turning south into the Shenandoah Valley. There it branched south and east into the Carolinas and southwest into what is now Eastern Tennessee. This became the preferred route of most Scots-Irish and other settlers. (It is believed that by the twentieth century, over forty per cent of all Americans could trace their lineage to ancestors who travelled down the Great Wagon Road.)

When the unpopulated "Valley of Virginia" opened up, many Scots-Irish families settled in the central part of the Shenandoah Valley in areas known as Beverley Manor Grant, Borden Grant, Buffalo Creek District and a number of smaller districts. (In present day Staunton, Lexington and Fincastle, Virginia.)

A great many others traveled further south and settled in western and central North Carolina. This was the case of John Bullard the Elder and his family.

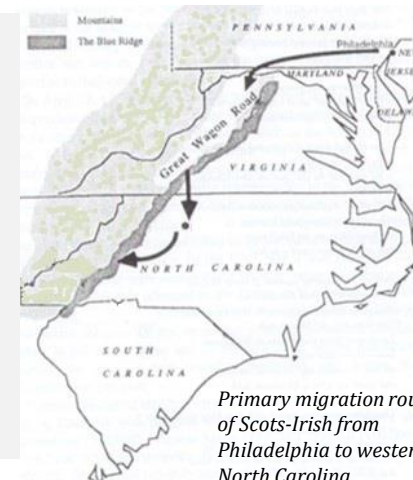
The Scots-Irish were colonial vanguards on the far edges of the frontier.



They bore the brunt of the Indian wars and courageously endured the daily hardships of pioneer life.



During the French and Indian War (1754-1763), many settlers in the Northern Neck of Virginia fled with their families to North Carolina. County court records and deeds at this time, frequently identify settlers with the phrase "gone to Carolina."



The Settlement Years



Depiction

Joseph Bullard

Little is known of **Joseph Bullard's** early life. He was born ~1732.* His family made passage from Northern Ireland and landed in one of the harbors near Philadelphia, Pennsylvania in the 1730's or early 1740's. (There is circumstantial evidence his parentage is from Banbridge, County Down, Northern Ireland.) His birthplace is unknown but it is reasonable to assume he was born in Northern Ireland or soon after his parents arrived in America.



Northern Ireland,
Banbridge, County Down.

Joseph's father, (John Bullard the Elder), and family were of Scots-Irish descent and early pioneers who first settled in the Opequon Creek Settlement in Frederick County, Virginia.

Joseph Bullard spent his early and teen years in the "frontier region" on Opequon Creek. His early daily life was a busy one. Pioneer boys usually rose before daylight to do farm chores.



In the early 1750's, when **Joseph Bullard** was in his late teens, the family removed from Frederick County, Virginia and traveled down the Shenandoah Valley and eventually settled in western North Carolina. Around 1758, Joseph married Martha (last name unknown). Fifteen years later (1774/1775), **Joseph Bullard** and his family crossed the Blue Ridge Mountains and settled in the Watauga and Nolichucky settlements located in present day Greene County, Tennessee.



Opequon Creek Settlement, Frederick County, Virginia. 1732-1745+



Children fed and milked cows, cleaned out pens and gathered eggs. During the day, they helped cleared the untamed land, worked and plowed the fields using horses or oxen. They chopped wood, built fences, gathered cow chips for cooking fuel, hauled hay, helped feed the livestock and hunted game. Their work was continuous and important for the survival of the family.



Frederick Co., Virginia

Mary Bullard, **Joseph Bullard's** mother, had endless farm duties. Besides taking care of her children, she rose before the rest of the family, cooked meals, baked bread in the hearth and churned butter. She also tended the garden, sewed, mended and washed clothes,



* Many early pioneers lived and died without knowing the date of their birth. One would often hear it said that a birthday "had used up." This meant that the bible or page in the bible on which a birthday had been written or recorded was unreadable, lost or burned. Joseph Bullard was born in either Northern Ireland or the Northern Neck of Virginia.

The French and Indian War (1754-1763)



By the early 1750's, the settlements in the Northern Neck of Virginia were increasingly being attacked and harassed by roving bands of warlike Shawnee Indians. Often, whole families were massacred, scalped, tomahawked or taken prisoner without warning. These attacks were supported by the French who occupied territory east of the Mississippi River. (Both England and France wanted control of the frontier lands west of the Alleghenies between New Orleans and Canada.)

Time was drawing near when the "backcountry" would erupt into what eventually would become known as the seven years French and Indian War. During this time, many families began leaving the area due to the increasing conflict between settlers and Indians.

In 1755, a large British military expedition under General Edward Braddock was soundly defeated by the Shawnees with French support. The defeat left frontier settlements virtually defenseless in the Northern Neck and set off panic among settlers. Many fled to the coast, down the Shenandoah Valley, and into North Carolina.

In October 1755, one of Lt. Colonel George Washington's officers, wrote from Winchester, Virginia that the Indians *"... go about and Commit their Outrages at all hours of the Day and nothing is to be seen or heard of, but Desolation and murder heightened with all Barbarous Circumstances and unheard of Instances of Cruelty.... The Smoke of the Burning Plantations darken the day, and hide the neighboring mountains from our sight..."*



In 1763, The Treaty of Paris ended hostilities. France ceded Canada (New France) to Great Britain. Although the flow of migration resumed, Indian raids continued.



1750 map showing disputed possessions of Britain (purple) and France (Orange) in North America.

● Location of the Opequon Creek Settlement in Frederick County, colonial Virginia.

Knowing early migration routes during the colonial era is important in genealogical research. Especially so, since thousands of Scots-Irish families settled along the Shenandoah Valley (Great Wagon Road) and further south into western North Carolina.

First, what is known: **Joseph Bullard's** father, John Bullard the Elder and family, first settled in Frederick County, Virginia sometime in the 1730's/early 1740's. John the Elder sold his 544 acre homestead in 1750. By 1761, the Bullard family is documented as living in the "Granville District" located in the western territory of North Carolina (in present day Rowan, Randolph, Guilford County, North Carolina.) By 1774/5, the Bullard family journeyed across the Blue Ridge Mountains and settled in the Watauga/Holston/Nolichucky river valley in present day Greene County, Tennessee. What is currently not known is where the Bullard family settled in the 1750's. There are two possibilities:

Scenario #1

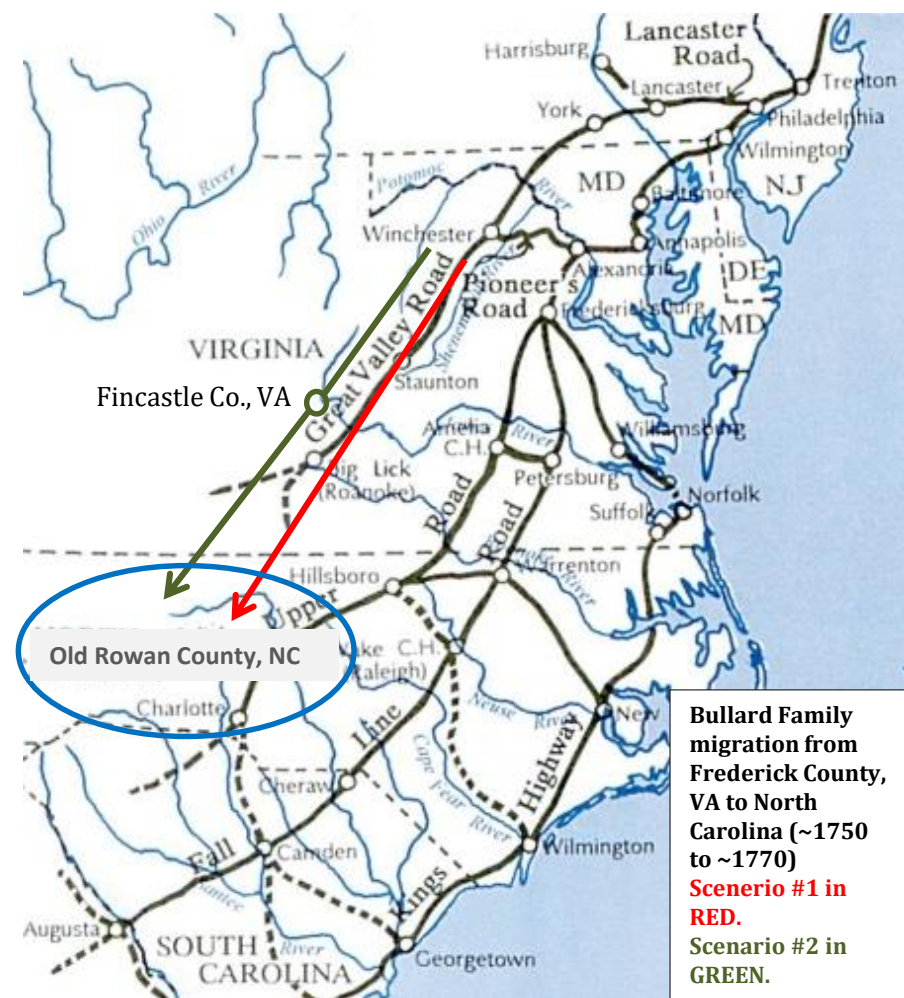
In 1750, John Bullard the Elder sold his homestead on Opequon Creek in Frederick County, Virginia. In the same year, father-in law, John Nation sold his Opequon Creek land and removed to the "Granville District" in Old Rowan County, North Carolina.) John Nation's daughter, Anne Nation married John Bullard the Elder's son, John II (date and place unknown.) By the late 1750's, the Bullard and Nation families are documented as living on Pole Cat Creek in Old Rowan County. One could assume both families removed around the same time to North Carolina. The earliest known document placing John the Elder, and sons John II and **Joseph Bullard** in Old Rowan County, North Carolina is in 1761.

Scenario #2

The Bullard family left Frederick County, Virginia sometime around 1750 and settled somewhere along the Shenandoah Valley's Great Wagon Road before migrating to North Carolina.

This possible scenario is based on two facts. (1) There is a strong connection (unknown at this time) between **Joseph Bullard** and pioneer attorney Luke Bowyer. Luke Bowyer (and father, Michael Bowyer) were prominent families in Botetourt County, Virginia (Fincastle Co., VA) in the 1760's and 1770's. Luke Bowyer would eventually become the Bullard family lawyer who, for over three decades (from the mid 1770's to 1810), kept in close contact with the Bullard family throughout their migration to Greene Co. TN, and later to Jefferson Co. TN and eventually to Claiborne Co. TN.

(2) The eruption of the French and Indian War (1754-1763) accompanied by Indian raids all along the Shenandoah Valley temporarily prevented settlers from making the journey from the Northern Neck of Virginia to North Carolina. Presumably, the Bullard families settled in the Valley (possibly near Fincastle Co., Virginia) and waited for hostilities to end before resuming their migration to North Carolina. Further research is needed to determine the migration gap between 1750 and 1758/61.

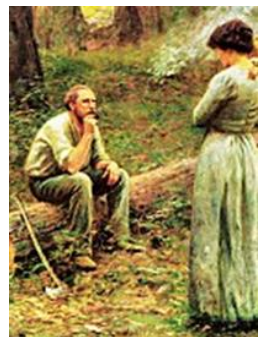


Bullard Family migration from Frederick County, VA to North Carolina (~1750 to ~1770)
Scenario #1 in RED.
Scenario #2 in GREEN.

Joseph Bullard Early Life

Joseph Bullard marries Martha

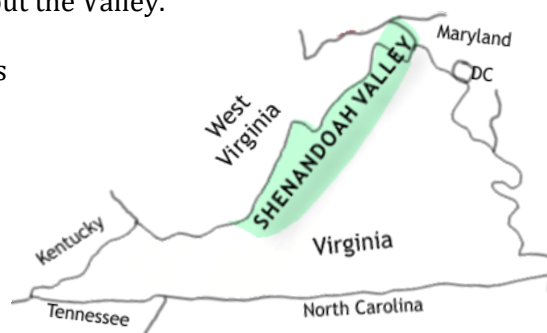
Sometime around 1758, **Joseph Bullard** married Martha. (Last name is unknown.) He was ~26 years old.



The age at which a male colonist got married depended upon whether they were an indentured servant, or “freemen” or came from established families. On average, most young settlers married between the ages of eighteen and twenty-one. The turmoil of the French and Indian War (1754-1763) caused many settlers to marry late. This might have been the case of **Joseph Bullard** who did not marry until his mid-twenties.

When and where **Joseph Bullard** met Martha is unknown.* By the early 1750's, the Bullard family had left Frederick County, Virginia and began traveling south down the Great Wagon Road through the Shenandoah Valley toward North Carolina. There is sufficient evidence of migrating settlers suspending their journey due to the raging French and Indian War (1754-1763). Shawnee raiding parties were repeatedly attacking unprotected settlers throughout the Valley.

It is entirely possible Martha met Joseph while the Bullard's were waiting for hostiles to subside. This scenario coincides with the Bullard marriage around 1758. The location of the marriage and Martha's last name is unknown.



The “holy grail” is finding her last name. It could be lost in time or in an undiscovered hand written county court document located somewhere in a colonial Virginia or North Carolina archive. (See Appendix H, Luke Bowyer: “Bowyer – Bullard Family Connection” for suggested evidence that Martha's last name is Bowyer.)

Most frontier women in the “backcountry” knew how to load and shoot a rifle and defend themselves from attacking Indians, bears and outlaws. No doubt, newlywed Martha Bullard was ready and willing to use the family rifle to protect herself and her family.



“Running of the Bottle”

The Scots-Irish brought to colonial America a number of traditions. Their wedding was one of great celebration. One practice was the “running of the bottle.”

The father of the bride would obtain the best whiskey he could find and tied a white ribbon around the neck. While family and friends waited at the ceremonial place, men in the wedding party would gather and start riding to the ceremony on horseback. A mile away, they would gallop full speed over crude trails to “run the bottle.”

The father of the bride stood with the bottle in hand ready to give it to the winning horseman. The winner would then present the bottle to the bride, who took a sip and passed it to the groom. The bottle was passed around to the rest of the wedding party where everyone was obliged to take a swig.

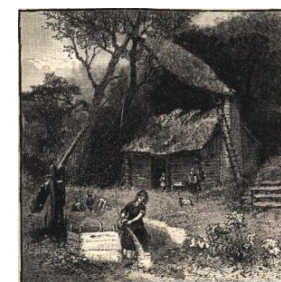


tying



the knot

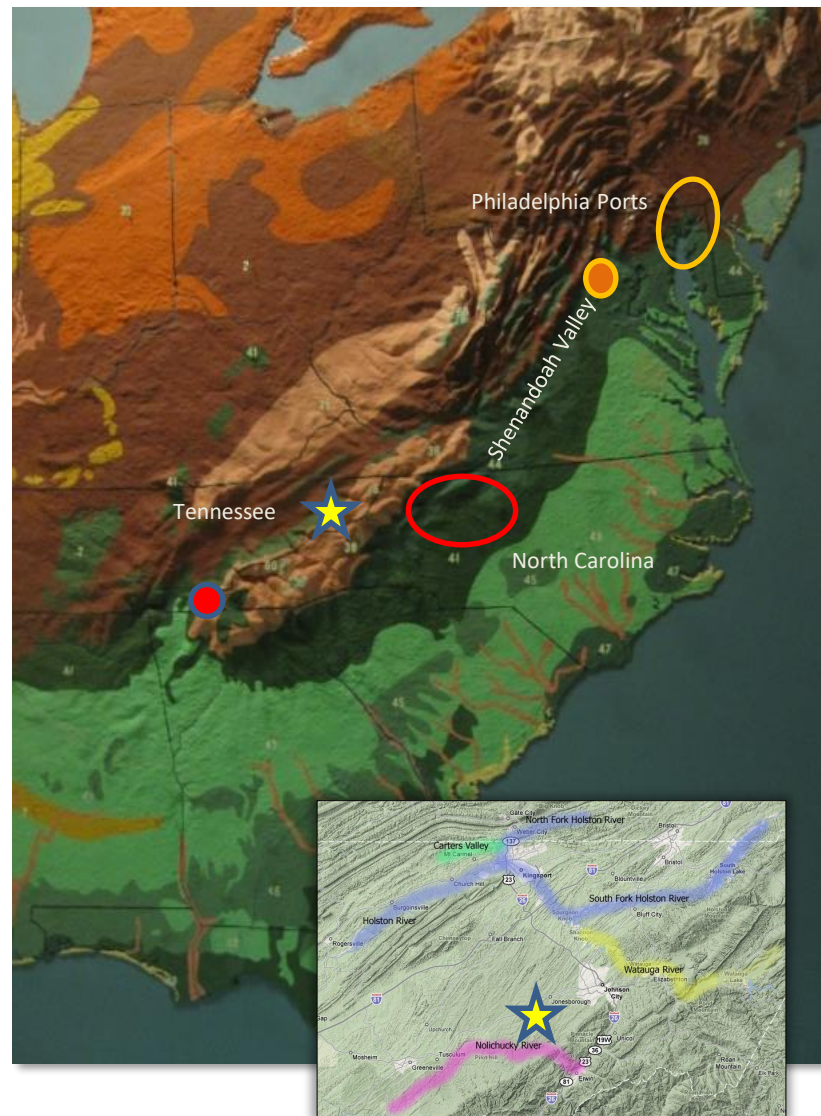
The phrase 'tying the knot' comes from an old Irish/Scots-Irish tradition that symbolized the bond of marriage in the same way that rings do today. The couple joined their hands together, and a ribbon, or cord was wound around their hands symbolizing spending the rest of their lives together “until death do us part.”



18th Century Slang:
“Weaning house” a cabin where newlyweds live.

* Scots-Irish Presbyterians were reluctant to record marriages with civil authorities. Congregational Presbyterian records are either incomplete or non-existent.

Joseph Bullard Life Map



- Immigration from Ulster, Northern Ireland to a port near Philadelphia PA or Baltimore MD or New Castle, DE. (~1730~1740)
- Parents first settled at Opequon Creek Settlement in Frederick County, Virginia. (~1735-1750)
- Shenandoah Valley (unknown from 1750~1770)
- Family settled in Granville District/Old Rowan County, NC from ~1770 to 1774/75.
- ★ Journeyed westward over the Blue Ridge Mountains to the Watauga-Nolichucky settlements (Washington/Greene County NC/TN. (~1774/1775 - 1788.)*
- **Joseph Bullard** killed by Chickamauga war party near present day Lookout Mountain, Tennessee. (1788)

~1730~1740	Immigration to America.
~1732	Joseph Bullard born.
~1735- 1750	Settled in Frederick Co. Virginia.
~1758	Married Martha.
~1761 to ~1774	Settled in (Granville District/Old Rowan County, NC.)
~1775 to 1788	Settled in eastern Tennessee (Present day Greene County, TN.)
1788	Killed by Chickamauga Indian war party at Lookout Mountain TN.

A historical map of Old Rowan County, North Carolina, showing the Roanoke River and its various forks. The map includes labels for several mills: Frohoek Saw Mill, Whiteheads Mill, Frohoek Mill, and Oliphants Mill. It also shows the town of Salisbury and various creeks and forks such as Third, Second, First, and So. Fork. A yellow rectangular box with a red border is superimposed over the upper middle portion of the map, containing the title text.

Old Rowan County North Carolina

Due to boundary disputes between early land speculators and Lord Fairfax in the Northern Neck of Virginia, many settlers including Scots-Irish, Germans, English and Quakers, fearing the loss of their property, sold their homesteads. They trekked down the Great Wagon Road lured by cheap and fertile bottom land coupled with favorable land grant terms in the "Granville District" of Old Rowan County, North Carolina.* Settlers traveled along crude roads and trails hauling their household belongings and farm equipment in wagons and carts while herding their animals alongside.

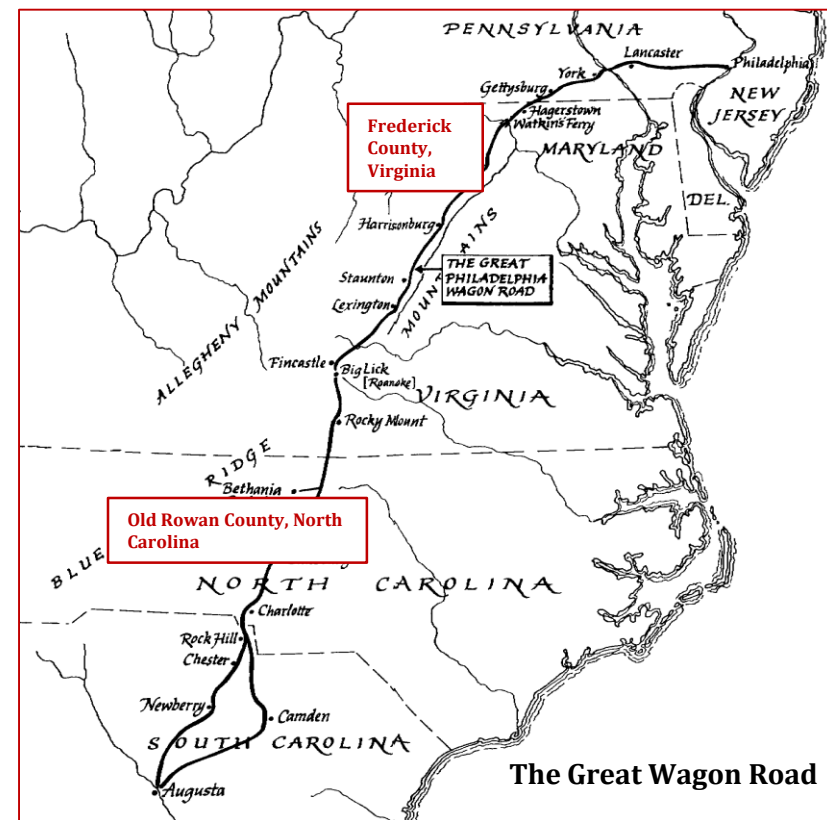
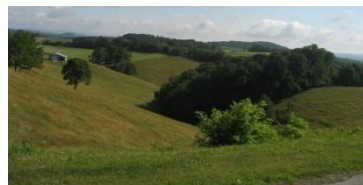


They followed the Staunton River southward across the Dan River to the Yadkin River basin into Old Rowan County.

By the mid 1760's, North Carolina was being settled faster than any other colonial province. In one year alone, one thousand families settled in Old Rowan County.

Old Rowan County was an ideal place for pioneers to establish a homestead. They found gentle rolling hills, valleys and fertile land to clear and plant their crops.

The climate was mild without extreme weather and the area was not subject to severe drought or floods. Nearby forests furnished abundant timber and fuel. There was ample grass for livestock grazing, numerous springs and streams for water, and plentiful fish and game.



Many Scots-Irishmen ventured into the western territories of colonial America as fearless frontiersmen ignoring laws and boundaries. Scots-Irish American heroes can be found throughout North Carolina, Tennessee and Kentucky. Among them were: Daniel Boone, Andrew Johnson, Isaac Shelby, George Rogers Clark, Davy Crockett, Andrew Jackson, Jefferson Davis, Stonewall Jackson, Sam Houston and others. (Many of the Texas volunteers at the Battle of the Alamo were Scots-Irish). George Washington was Scots-Irish. His army counted ten generals and twenty-nine brigadiers as being Scots-Irish. Not to mention Mark Twain, Theodore Roosevelt, George S. Patton, Woodrow Wilson, William McKinley, Loretta Lynn, Elvis Presley and others.

Appalachian bluegrass music owes its heritage to the Scots-Irish and the making of moonshine whiskey.

Old Rowan County North Carolina

"Granville District" Land Patents

Enticed by favorable land grant terms in western North Carolina by Lord Earl Granville, migration to the "Granville District" increased substantially after 1750. (The British government encouraged a buffer zone between the expanding colony and the Indian frontier[^]). The settlements led to the establishment of Old Rowan County, North Carolina in 1753.* From the 1750's to the 1770's, the Scots-Irish (Presbyterians) were probably the most numerous settlers in Old Rowan County.



Obtaining a Land Grant in the Granville District of North Carolina (1748 to 1763)

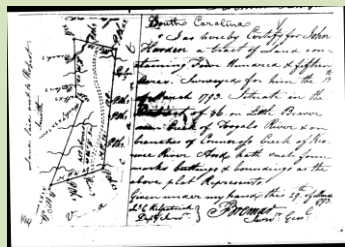
Claim. After a settler found a piece of vacant land in the Granville District, he would stake out the area and go to the nearest land office** and enter a claim describing the land tract.[#] A government agent (entry taker) would record the name of the person seeking the land, a description of the land, the number of acres, the name of adjacent land owners, and the date the entry was made.

Warrants. After three months of no opposition to the land entry, the land office would convey a survey warrant to the settler.

Plats & surveys. After receiving the warrant, a surveyor would survey the land and draw a plat map. The surveyor sent copies of the plat to the land office. (In some cases, many years could pass between a land office entry and a survey).

Grants or patents. After officials received the necessary papers and fees, the land owner was given a document that was his patent to the land.

After being granted a patent, the new owner could sell, assign or transfer his property to others.

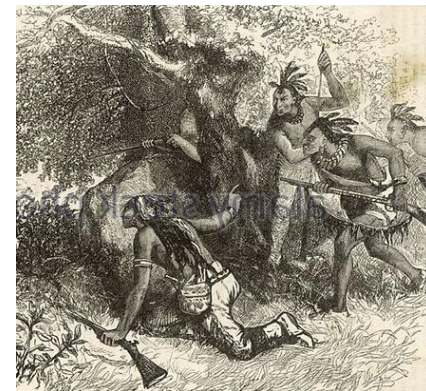


By 1750, it was evident there was widespread irregularities by Lord Granville's land agents issuing warrants and patents to settlers. Complaints from land holders and new settlers increased throughout the 1750s, particularly allegations of exorbitant fees and outright corruption.

After the death of Lord Granville in 1763, the land grant offices were closed and never reopened. (Agents continued to accept entries from 1763 to 1776, but they issued no warrants, no surveys and no deeds were granted).

New settlers were unable to obtain clear title to vacant land. This did not stop the influx of settlers who chose to squat on vacant land. Hundreds of families lived on land they had no claim to but hoped one day to obtain a patent. However, any new settler could obtain a legal grant only from a settler who had a land patent prior to 1763. For those squatters who stayed, they had to wait 15 years before North Carolina began issuing grants again. (In 1777, the new state of North Carolina declared sovereignty over all lands between Virginia and South Carolina. It confiscated all lands and property of persons who supported the British Crown during the Revolutionary War but recognized Patriot claims to Crown grants and proprietors).

From the mid 1750's to mid 1760's, migration to North Carolina decreased due to the French and Indian War. While the war was raging in the Northern Neck of Virginia (Frederick County, Virginia), the French (in 1759) fueled the Cherokee Indians to conduct devastating raids into western North Carolina. Many settlers, already in the area, escaped the atrocities and moved back to safety to central Virginia and Maryland. (In 1759, one such settler was Daniel Boone). By 1762, the attacks had subsided.



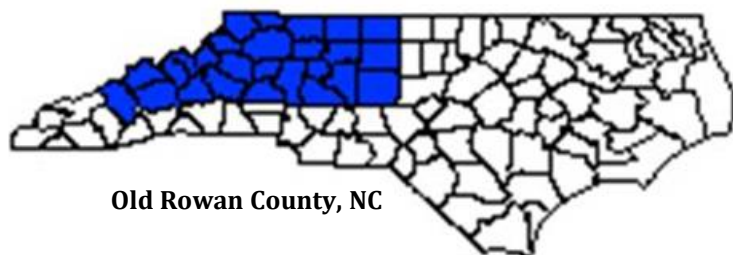
[^] The Scots-Irish and Germans were used unknowingly to form a cordon around the English coastal colonists in order to provide a buffer between the English and the Indians.

* Old Rowan County, North Carolina was formed from Anson County in 1753. Prior to that, Anson was created out of Bladen, County in 1750. By 1776, two counties had been carved from the original Rowan County: Surry (1770) and Guilford (1771.) In order to do a thorough genealogy search of the Bullard name prior to 1776, one must examine Bladen, Anson, Rowan, Surry and Guilford County genealogy records.

** The "Granville District" land office was open from 1748 to 1763.

[#] New settlers marked their property by cutting their initials in trees along the boundary of what they considered to be their land. They then cut circles in the bark to kill the "marked" tree. Bullardgenealogy.com

Old Rowan County, a vast territory with an indefinite western boundary at the time, was formed in 1753 from the northern part of Anson County, North Carolina. It incorporated all the lands of the "Granville District."



Old Rowan County, NC

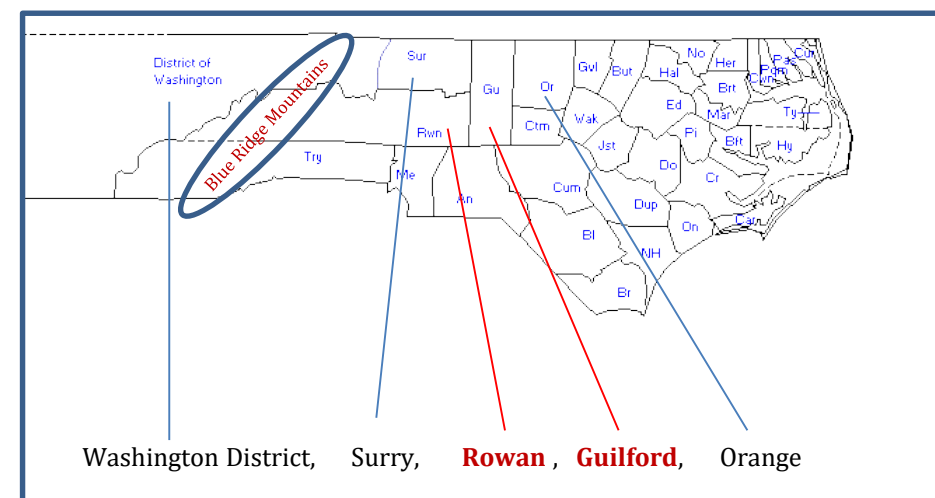
In 1771, the eastern part of Old Rowan County was combined with the western part of Orange County to become Guilford County, North Carolina.* (Genealogy documents prior to 1771 can be found in Rowan and Orange County records).

In the same year, the northeastern part of what remained of Rowan County became Surry County.

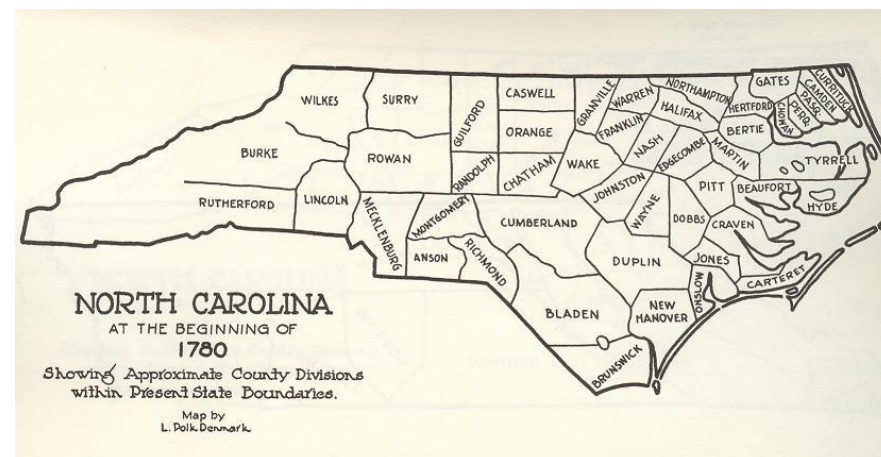
In 1777, the western part of Old Rowan County became Burke County.

In 1779, Randolph County was formed from Guilford County.

From 1780 to 1836, other counties were formed to include: Iredell County, Davidson County and Davie County, North Carolina.



North Carolina Counties 1776



* The first ten years of Guilford court records were burned during the Revolutionary War. There are however, colonial tax lists and other documents that survived.


Old Rowan County North Carolina

Bullard & Nation family migration to North Carolina

In December of 1750, John Nation sold his land on Opequon Creek in Frederick County, Virginia to Lord Fairfax. In the same year, John Bullard the Elder sold his tract of land on Opequon Creek to Robert Glass.*

As was the custom, families would sometimes send a family member to new places in order to scout the area and later send word to their relatives to follow within a year or two. This was the case of the Nation family.

In 1754, John Nation is found in Old Rowan County, North Carolina as an Executor to in-law Joseph Robbins' un-probated will.

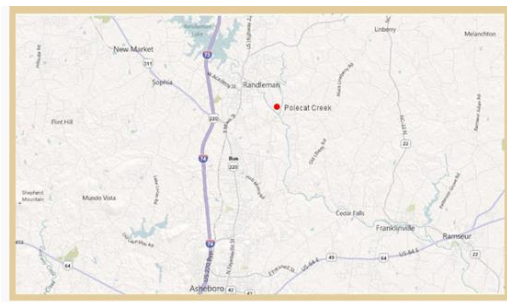
 Robins, Joseph, Rowan County, Nov. 18, 1754 ; April, 1756. Sons Joseph William and John, daughter Elinor (Nation), wife and brother-in-law John Nation Executors. Test, W. J. Smith, Chas. Nation, Rich'd Robins.**

In February 1757, John Nation's brother, Christopher Nation[^], surveyed a 403 acre tract of land located in "Granville District" of St. Luke's Parish on Pole Cat Creek in Orange County, North Carolina (bordering Old Rowan County.) A year later, in May of 1758, the court recorded John Nation (and brother Christopher) had purchased 403 acres in Orange County, NC (bordering Old Rowan County) for ten shillings sterling. #

Nation - Bullard

John Nation's daughter, Anne Nation (b. ~1726), married **Joseph Bullard's** brother, John Bullard II around 1745. (The location and date of marriage is unknown at this time.)

What is known is that in 1758, John Bullard II's homestead was located on Pole Cat Creek adjacent to father-in-law, John Nation.



"4799 John Nation 23 May 1758.

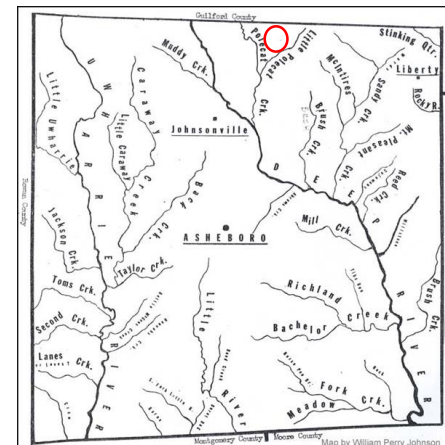
401 acres in Rowan County in the Parish of St Luke on both sides of Pole catt (sic) Creek, joining Harmon Cox, **Bullars line**, and both sides of the middle fork of the sd creek /s/ John Nation.

Wits: W Churton, John Long entered 21 February 1757. Surveyed 31 August 1757. SCC: (Chain Carriers) Christopher Nation, Wm Robins, W. Churton. Survr Plat reads, "a track of land...for Capt John Nation."#

There is suggested evidence that John Bullard the Elder and son **Joseph Bullard** followed John II to Rowan County, North Carolina. It was common practice for small groups of interrelated families to travel together.

The exact date is unknown at this time.

John Nation's Pole Cat Creek homestead (along with the adjacent "Bullars line") is located in present day Randolph County, North Carolina, just southeast of Randleman, North Carolina.



Randolph County, North Carolina and location of Pole Cat Creek.

John Nation died in 1772. John Bullard II and Anne (Nation) would later move to Greene County, Tennessee in the mid to late 1770's along with **Joseph Bullard's** family.

* Frederick County, Virginia Deed Book 2, pp. 267-272, court date December 5, 1750.

** The North Carolina Historical and Genealogical Register Published Quarterly, Vol. I. January, 1900. No. 1. Abstracts of Land Grants, p. 372.

[^] Christopher Nation was one of the leaders in the (1768-1771) Regulator Movement.

The Granville District of North Carolina (1748-1763), Abstracts of land Grants, Volume Two, by Margaret M. Hofmann, p. 78 & 93.

Speculative Note of Unknown Bullard

OLD ROWAN COUNTY TITHABLE TAX LIST 1759

A 1759 Rowan County tax list was found between the walls of the old court house by William Kizziah, Register of Deeds. It was but scraps of paper, but was pieced together and transcribed. The list was made before Rowan County was divided into other counties and is the oldest tax list found in Old Rowan County. It contained only first and last names and was organized alphabetically. Some names in the "B's" were torn off or could not be read. (A copy of the 1759 tax list is located in the Rowan County Library in Salisbury, NC.)

The following names were torn off or could not be read in the "B's"

__llard, William

__, Samuel

__?__, John

__?__, John

__, Daniel

__, ker, Henry

__, Abraham

__, Charles (Possibly Bullock)

Of interest, the first two letters of "__llard" could possibly be an unknown "Bullard."

Two of the unreadable "B__ , John" surnames could be John Bullard the Elder and/or son, John Bullard II.

One person on the 1759 Rowan County tax list that is readable is John Nation. John Nation's daughter, Anne Nation, married John Bullard II, son of John Bullard the Elder.

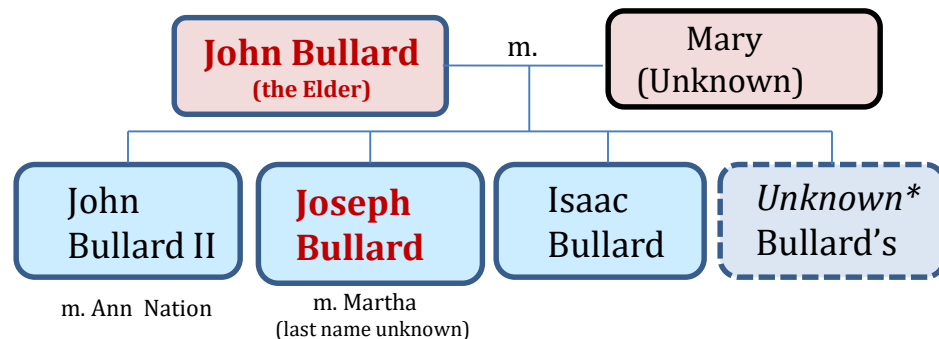


***Other names on the 1759 tax list associated with the Bullard family are:** Andrew ALLISON, Richard ALLISON, Adam ALLISON, Thomas ALLISON, Henry (B) ALLANGER, James BROWN, Chas. BOYLES, John Lewis BEARD, Edward BOONE, William BUTTER, Richard BRANDON, John BRANDON, Esq., John BOYLES, Daniel BOILLS, Joseph BROWN, Jacob BEILLER (Beeler), Ephraim COCKS, Zachariah COCKSThomas DANIEL, James DANIEL, John FRAZIER, James GRAHAM, John GRAHAM, Richd GRAHAM, William HUNT, Edward HUGHES, Thomas HUNT, John HUNT, Jonathan HUNT, Francis JOHNSTON, James JOHNSON, Robett JOHNSON, Edward JOHNSON, William JOHNSTON, Thos. LYNN, Daniel LINVILL, Thomas LINVILL, JR., George LOCK, Richard LANE, John LANE (fuller), Daniel LEWIS, John MILLER, George MILLER, William MILLER, Ventle MILLER, Michael MILLER, Moses Martin, Mor__ MENDENHALL, Richard MENDENHALL, John NATION, George ROBISON, Samuel REED, Jr, Robt. TATE, Joseph TATE, Isaac THOMAS, Thomas/Walter/Joseph/William and Edward THORNBOROUGH, John VICKRY (Vickery), Marmaduke VICKRY, Samuel YOUNG

Old Rowan County North Carolina

The Bullard Family in North Carolina

Although it is unknown at this time the exact location where **Joseph Bullard's** family settled between 1750 and 1760, there are a number of court documents showing the family did settle in Old Rowan County, North Carolina by the early 1760's until their departure in the mid 1770's.



The earliest known North Carolina record that connects John Bullard the Elder and his sons, John II and **Joseph Bullard** is found in a 1761 Old Rowan County, North Carolina Tithable Tax List.[#] All three family names appeared on the tax list. Since it was customary to list the older offspring first, it is assumed John Bullard II was older than **Joseph Bullard**.



See Appendix B for additional sketches on Joseph Bullard's father and siblings.

In 1761, a Tithable Tax List was taken by Old Rowan County constable, Thomas Stilwell. It lists a number of names and families living in the area. Abstract:



Rowan County, NC Tax List 1761. List of Tithables taken by Thomas Stilwell, Constable.

<u>Name(s)</u>	<u>Tithable #</u>
" Jno (John) Bullah (Bullard) sons Jno & Joseph	2"
"(torn) Nation & sons Jho. (John) & Joseph	(torn) **

This one line tax entry reveals the head of the household was "Jno," or John Bullard (the Elder). The entry lists two other people in the taxable household; sons "Jno (John II) & Joseph."

In 1761, **Joseph Bullard**, was ~29 years of age. (Isaac Bullard, son of John the Elder, was presumably older and living in a separate household or was not in Old Rowan County in 1761.)

Considering all known Rowan County court documents and land grants, it is reasonable to assume only one Bullard family (with the names John, John and Joseph) lived in Old Rowan County in the early 1760's.

On the same tax list is a torn entry "Nation" family member. The name is John Nation who died around 1772. After his death, wife Bethiah, and sons John & Joseph moved to Surry (now Stokes) County, North Carolina. All three were found on the county tax list 1774.

In 1760, the population of the British colonies totaled 1.5 million

* It was not unusual for families to have 6-10 children. One can assume John the Elder and wife Mary had one or more sons who died at an early age, plus, unknown daughters who married and took their husband's name. These are lost in history.

** Abstracts of The Minutes of the Court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions Rowan County, North Carolina 1753 – 1762, by Jo White Linn (1977); and 1761 List of Tithables Taken by Me, Thos. Stilwell, Constable For the Year 1761" North Carolina State Archives, CR 85.701.1, 1761, transcribed from the original list by William D. Kizziah. (Rowan County, North Carolina Tax Lists 1757-1800. Annotated Transcripts by Jo White Linn.)

The term "tithable" refers to a person who pays a poll tax or other taxes (assessed on free white males over the age of 16, and slaves of slave owners) imposed by the colonial government.

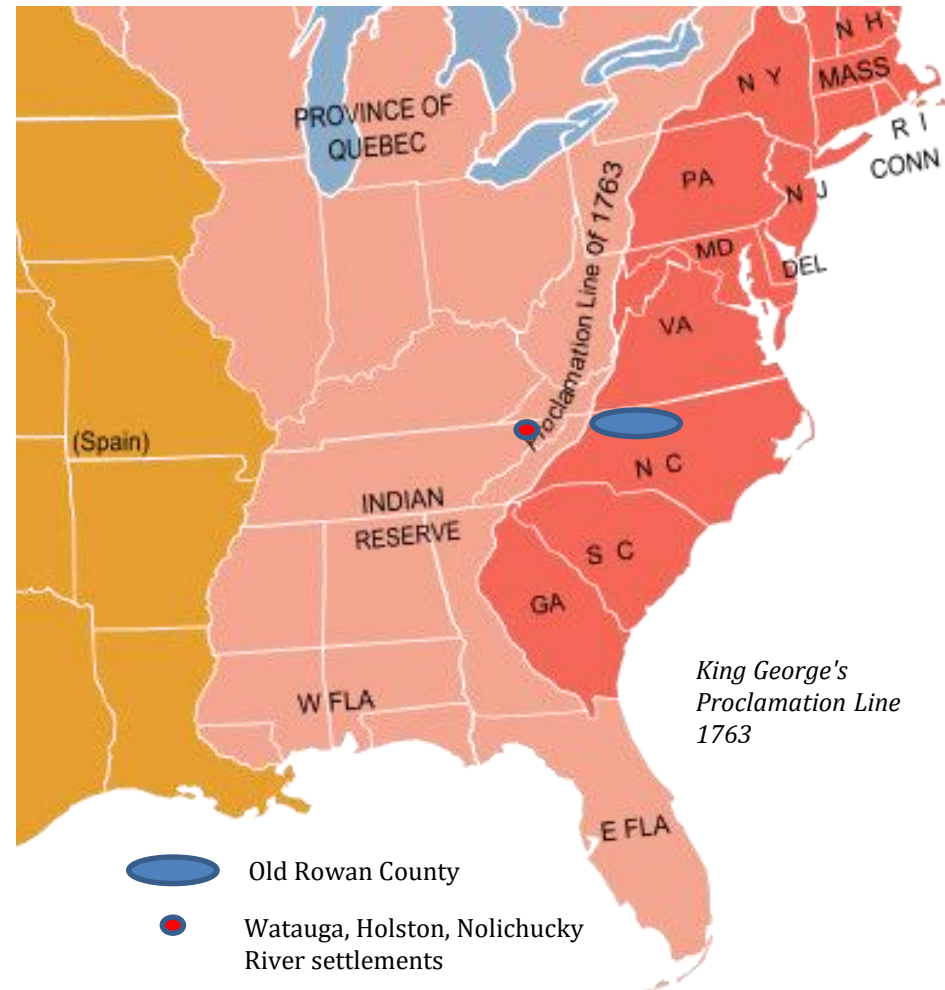
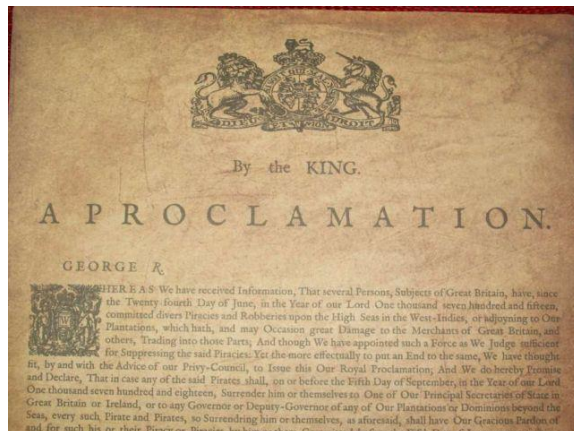
Historical Backdrop

The Proclamation Act of 1763

In 1763, when **Joseph Bullard** was around 31 years old, King George of England decreed a Proclamation Line along the crest of the Appalachian mountains beyond which no colonist could obtain land or even travel without permission. This line was established to avert the threat of further Indian wars following the devastating French and Indian War (1754-1763). The Proclamation Act of 1763 reserved the southern western colonial lands to the Indians. This "Indian Reserve" was a reward to the many tribes who fought alongside the British during the French and Indian War.


The ensuing period of peace only encouraged more settlers to move past the Proclamation line in spite of threats to evict them and send them back east. The Line cut through the heart of the western backcountry and isolated many settlements and small towns.

By the early 1770's, many Scots-Irish and other settlers (including **Joseph Bullard**) ignored the Proclamation Act and settled their families west over the Blue Ridge Mountains in the Watauga, Holston, and Nolichucky River settlements (in present day eastern Tennessee.) For many years, the British Crown treated these colonists as second class citizens. This bred distrust and resentment that would eventually become the seed that united frontier settlers to fight alongside other American patriots in the Revolutionary War. Such was the political and social backdrop during the early years of **Joseph Bullard's** family.




Settlers in Old Rowan County were primarily farmers. They planted corn, wheat, flax, beans and other crops using hand-held implements. They raised cattle and hogs that roamed throughout the area. Fences around cabins kept livestock out of gardens and not in the compound.

In Nov/Dec 1770, a Rowan County Court entry charged **Joseph Bullard** with hog stealing. The King's witnesses giving evidence were James Ross, Gabriel Jones, James Bellamy and Henry Ross. Witnesses for the defense were Isaac Buller (Bullard), John Buller (Bullard), Abijah Elmore, John Swim (Swaim) and Matthew Sappinfield. Of genealogy interest, this is the earliest known document that records all three Bullard brothers in the same court document. (i.e. Joseph, John II and Isaac). All three later settled in the (Watauga-Nolichucky) settlements in eastern Tennessee.

 *Court of Pleas and Quarter Session, Rowan County, North Carolina, Nov/Dec 1770*
*"The King vs **Joseph Buller** (Bullard). Hog stealing. Evidences for K-James Ross, GAB: Jones, James Bellamy, HEN: Ross; for P- Isaac Buller, John Buller, Abijah Elmore, John Swim, MATH: Sappinfield." ^{4a}*




The jury in the hog stealing case (The King vs. Joseph Buller (Bullard)) numbered 12 men:

 William Hall	James Clark	Alexander Dobbins	John Dobbins
Michael Miller	John Patton	John Roberts	Henry Horah
James Whitaker	Henry Sloan	James McCay	<u>Jacob Brown</u> ^{4a}

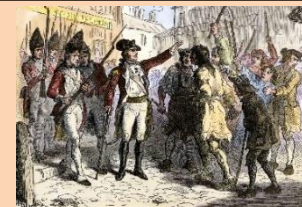
Although court minutes do not record the outcome of the verdict, one jury member was Jacob Brown. The same Jacob Brown who left Rowan County in 1771/1772 and leased, then purchased two large tracts of land from the Cherokee Indians in April of 1775. The purchase, known as "Brown's Purchase" was located in eastern Tennessee along the Nolichucky River Valley. **Joseph Bullard** was one of the original settlers on Brown's lease/land purchase where he built his cabin in 1774/75 at the mouth of Little Limestone Creek and the Nolichucky River.

On August 15, 1770, **Joseph Bullard's** brother, John Bullard II was a juror in Old Rowan County in the case of William McConnell vs John Travillian. Other jurists included: Samuel Stuart, William Moore, Edward Rigg, Holly Poore, Francis Medcaff, Isaac Anderson, George Soerell, John Bryan, Joseph Harris, Francis Taylor and Henry Walton. The jury found for the defendant, a not guilty verdict.[^]

A year later, in 1771, John Swaim (Swim), a defense witness for **Joseph Bullard** when he was charged with hog stealing in 1770, purchased land in Rowen County from Ashley Johnston. John Buller (Bullard)[#] was a witness to the grant.

 May 28, 1771 Deed 7:320
 "John Swaim to Ashley Johnston for 40 p (pounds), improvements on Muddy Creek.
 Robert & Thomas Johnston, John Buller (Bullard).
 Proved Aug 1771." *

In 1768, settlers in Old Rowan County and Orange County organized the "Regulator Movement" which spread to surrounding counties. The Movement protested excessive taxation and land abuses by colonial land officials. Over the next two years, the Regulator Movement gained strength and an uprising was organized. Alarmed, the North Carolina colonial government marched on 1,100 Regulators in May, 1771 and defeated them at the Battle of Alamance in Orange County. Thus ending the Regulator movement. It is unknown if **Joseph Bullard** was a Regulator, but after the Alamance battle, there was a mass migration of settlers from Old Rowan County to the frontier regions of eastern Tennessee.



[^] Abstracts of the Minutes of the Court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions, Rowan County, North Carolina, 1763-1774, Volume II, 3:209, August 15, 1770, Jo White Linn, p. 113

* Abstracts of the Deeds of Rowan County, North Carolina 1753-1785, Vols. 1-10, Jo White Linn, 1983, p. 110; and Rowan County Deeds May 28, 1771, 7:320

Joseph Bullard's Homestead

The location of **Joseph Bullard's** homestead in Old Rowan County is unknown at this time. Further genealogy research, in a later Narrative revision, will attempt to conclusively identify the location of his homestead. This portion of his life remains to be written. However, there are clues as to the location from surrounding settlers and court documents. At this time, the author believes **Joseph Bullard** and family lived in present day southern Guilford County or northern Randolph County, North Carolina.*



Present day Guilford and Randolph County, North Carolina.

Although speculative, there is a possibility that **Joseph Bullard** (and brother Isaac) were living on the same tract of land purchased by their father, **John Bullard the Elder** or living on land owned by brother, John Bullard II.

Squatters

In the early 1760's, hundreds of early Old Rowan County settlers lived on land they had no claim to in the hopes of one day obtaining title. These early pioneers "squatted" on public land for years. After Lord Granville's death in 1763, it was not possible to purchase land. Agents continued to accept entries but they issued no warrants, surveys or land grants. It is quite possible that **Joseph Bullard** and/or members of the Bullard families in Old Rowan County had staked out their homestead claims and were awaiting the land office to reopen. If correct, a land patent document might not exist.

Regarding squatters, genealogist Jo White Linn wrote: *"Possessing no legal title to the land on which they lived, they remained virtually invisible in the records, their names not appearing on tax lists, in deed books, nor in will books, since they lacked ownership of real property."***



During the decade of the 1760's, **Joseph Bullard** and Martha raised a number of children:

- Isaac Bullard (b.~1760)
- Ann Bullard (b. 1764/65)
- **John Bullard Sr.** (b.~1765)
- Phoebe Bullard (b.~1770)
- Christopher Bullard^ (b. ~1771)
- Martha (Patsy) Bullard (b.~1773)



* A part of Old Rowan County became Guilford County in 1771. Part of Guilford County became Randolph County in 1779. During this time, the location of county lines were vague and indefinite. Consequently, Old Rowan and Guilford County land records could be found in Granville District, Anson County, Randolph County or Orange County, North Carolina. The first ten years of the Guilford County Court of Pleas and Quarter Session minutes were burned during the Revolutionary War.

^ Although conjecture, Christopher Bullard could have been named after Christopher Nation, one of the leaders of the Regulator Movement.

** Jo White Linn "Prolegomenon" for Old Rowan County, NC, Vacant Land Entries 1778-1789 abstracted by Richard A. Enochs, 1988.

Rowan/Guilford County Neighbors

The last known evidence of **Joseph Bullard** residing in Rowan County is recorded in the winter of 1774. Guilford County Court of Pleas and Quarter Session^ minutes record the “account and estate sale” of deceased settler John McGee on February 24, 1774. (part of Old Rowan County became Guilford County in 1771).

Scores of settlers, including **Joseph Bullard**, John Bullard and Isaac Bullard, bought items at McGee’s estate sale.



Abstract: Guilford County Court of Pleas and Quarter Session,
North Carolina Court, February 24, 1774.

“...account and estate sale...
“**Joseph Bular (Bullard)**”
“Isaac Bullar (Bullard)”
“John Ballar (Bullard)” 4b

Sometime after the estate sale, **Joseph Bullard** removed from North Carolina and settled in the Nolichucky Settlement in present day eastern Tennessee.

A number of neighbors who lived in Old Rowan County later settled in the Watauga- Nolichucky settlements. These frontiersmen resided in close proximity to one another in eastern Tennessee. They were: John Nation, Andrew Allison, Thomas Gillespie, Jacob Brown, Samuel Tate, Charles, Robert Boyles and others. 4c

Other notable court names include:



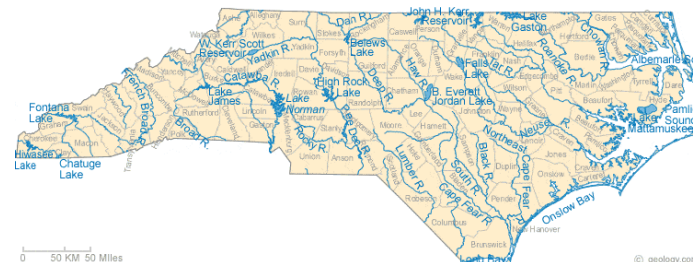
“-Joseph Nation
-Nathaniel Reed
-Haight (Waightstill) Avery
-Alexr. Moore” 4b

Joseph Nation (Jr.) whose sister, Anne Nation, married John Bullard II, brother of **Joseph Bullard**. Joseph Nation and his wife, Eleanor, along with Anne (Nation) Bullard migrated from Old Rowan County, North Carolina before 1775 and settled in the Nolichucky settlements near **Joseph Bullard**. Later, in the late 1790’s, Joseph Nation (Jr.) followed **Joseph Bullard’s** son, John Bullard (Sr.) to Claiborne County, Tennessee.

Nathaniel Reed was a private in the Washington County militia under the command of Captain **Joseph Bullard** and later under Amos Bird. In his 1833 Revolutionary War pension declaration, he stated he rode with **Joseph Bullard** and John Sevier on a 1779 Chickamauga Indian raid.*

Haight (Waightstill) Avery was an attorney who represented **Joseph Bullard** in a Washington County (North Carolina) courtroom in 1778. Joseph was charged to fulfill his security commitment to two settlers ordered to serve in the Continental Army for the duration of the Revolutionary War. Avery won the case and **Joseph Bullard** did not have to pay the pledged security. (Avery was a true patriot and one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence for North Carolina.)

Alexr. (Alexander) Moore migrated over the Blue Ridge Mountains to eastern Tennessee. He lived near **Joseph Bullard** in the vicinity of Little Limestone Creek. In 1781, **Joseph Bullard** and Alexander Moore were ordered by the Washington County (North Carolina/Tennessee) to survey a road near Jonesboro (Tennessee).***



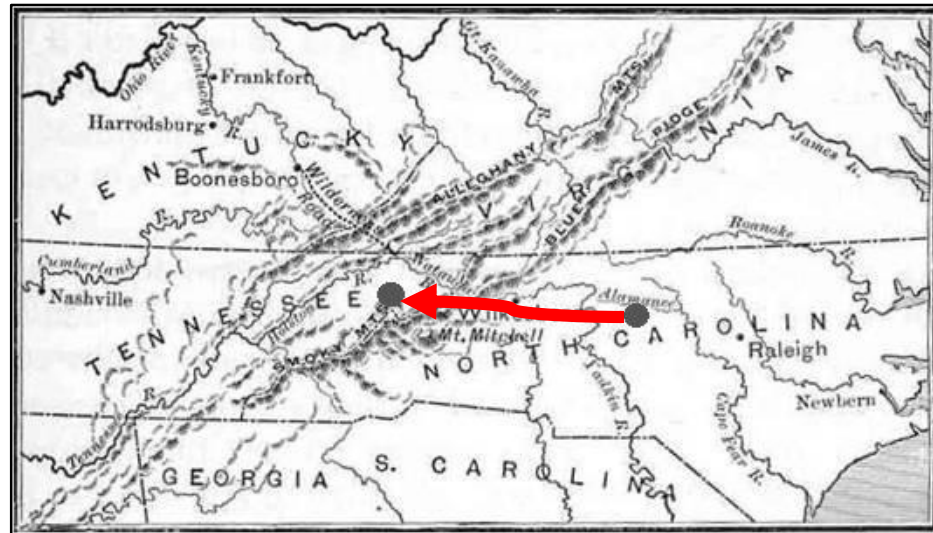
* Southern Campaign Revolutionary War Pension Statements & Rosters, Pension Application of Nathan Reed, S31925 fn17NC, transcribed by Will Graves 12/22/09, - <http://southerncampaign.org/pen/index.htm>-, also State of Alabama, Revolutionary Pension Roll, in Vol. XIV, Sen. Doc 514, 23rd Cong., 1st Session, 1833-34.

** American Historical Magazine, Volume 5, by Peabody Normal College, Tennessee Historical Society, p351.

***American Historical Magazine, Vol 6 , 1901, Peabody Normal College, page 75.

Joseph Bullard Removed to Eastern Tennessee

Joseph Bullard and family arrived in Old Rowan County in the early 1760's. Over the next ten years, they raised six of their eight children. By the early 1770's, they were preparing to journey over the Blue Ridge Mountains and settle in the Watauga/Nolichucky settlements in present day eastern Tennessee.



**Migration of the Bullard Families
over the Blue Ridge Mountains
Old Rowan County to the Watauga/Nolichucky Settlements
North Carolina
~1774/1775**

There are three possible reasons why the Bullard's were leaving Old Rowan County. (1) Since Granville land surveys and grants were no longer being issued, there was no end in sight as to when the land office would reopen and titles recorded, (2) The farm land being cultivated over the years was depleting, (3) Hundreds of Regulators involved in the uprising movement against the British in 1771 were moving out of Rowan County to the "western frontier."

In 18th century colonial America, it was customary for Scots-Irish to travel in family groups. There is strong suggested evidence that all four Bullard families removed from Old Rowan County to eastern Tennessee in 1774/75.

They included:

- ❖ John Bullard the Elder (b.~1710) and wife Mary
- ❖ Isaac Bullard (b. Unk)
- ❖ John Bullard II (b. ~1725) and wife Anne Nation
- ❖ **Joseph Bullard** (b.~1732) and wife Martha & family



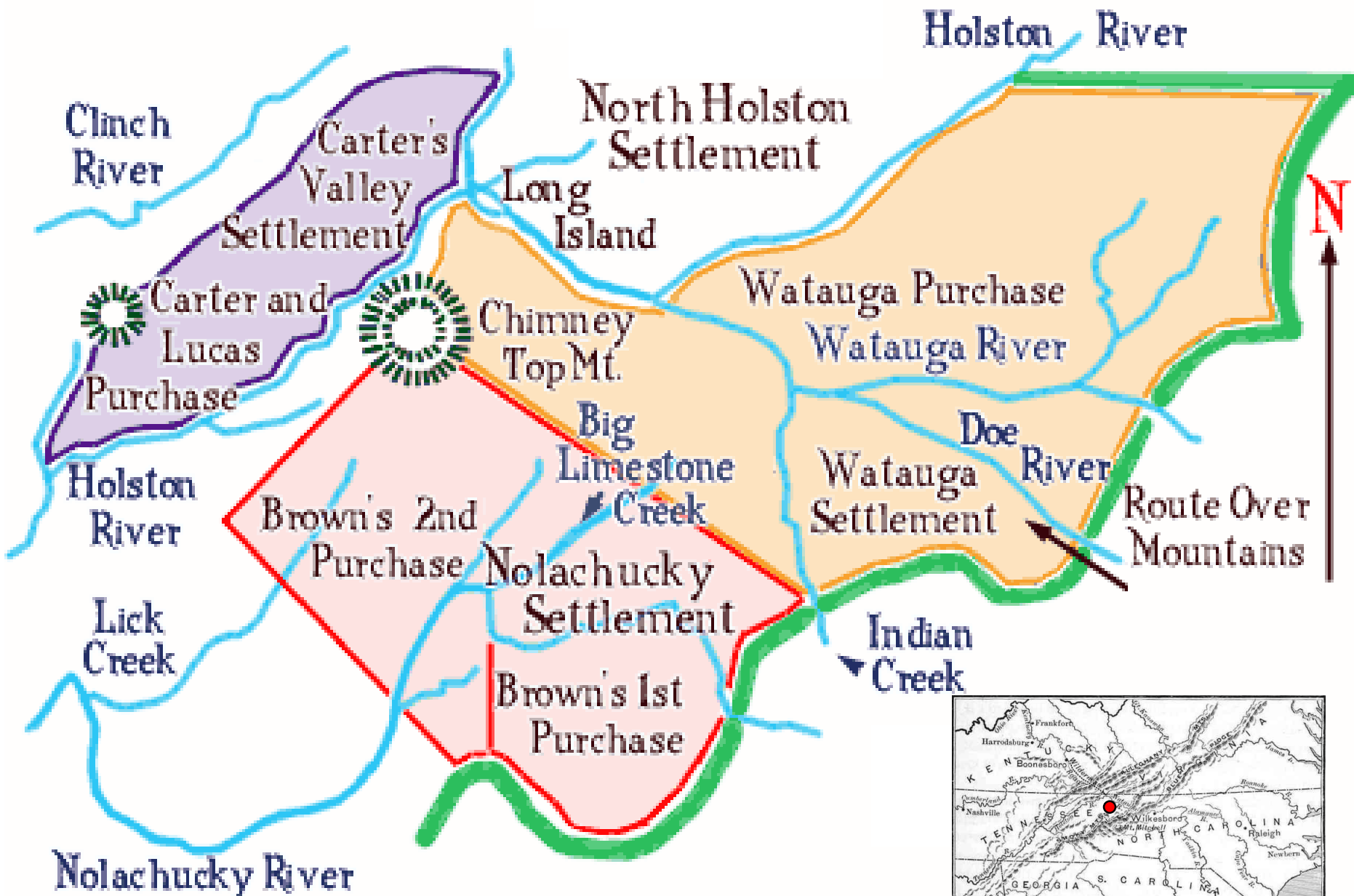
<

Joseph Bullard's Known Chronological Life Events Prior to Migrating to Eastern Tennessee 1732 - 1774/5



<u>YEAR</u>	<u>~ AGE</u>	<u>EVENT</u>
1732	~0	~ Joseph Bullard born in Northern Ireland or colonial America
1733		
1734		
1735		
1736		
1737		
1738		
1739		
1740	~8	~ Joseph Bullard family settles in Frederick County, Virginia
1741		
1742		
1743		
1744		
1745		
1746		
1747		
1748		
1749		
1750	~18	Joseph Bullard family sells homestead in Frederick Co. Virginia
1751		
1752		(Benjamin Franklin flies kite and invents lighting rod)
1753		
1754		The French and Indian War erupts
1755		
1756		
1757		
1758	~26	~ Joseph Bullard marries Martha (maiden name unknown)
1759		(George Washington marries Martha Custis.)
1760	~28	Joseph Bullard's son, Isaac Bullard, born. (Colonist population: 1.5ml)
1761	~29	Joseph Bullard family found in Old Rowan County, NC.
1763		King George III Proclamation Line of 1763 (End of French/Indian War)
1764	~32	~ Joseph Bullard's daughter, Anne Bullard, born
1765	~33	~ Joseph Bullard's son, John Bullard (Sr.), born
1766		
1767		
1768		
1769		Daniel Boone crosses Cumberland Gap into Kentucky
1770	~38	~ Joseph Bullard accused of hog stealing (Rowan Co. NC)
		Phoebe Bullard, daughter, born
1771	~39	~ Christopher Bullard, son born
1772		Watauga Association formed in Eastern Tennessee
1773	~41	~ Martha (Patsy), Bullard, daughter, born (Boston Tea Party)
1774/5	~42	Joseph Bullard family migrates over Blue Ridge Mountains to Eastern Tennessee (Nolichucky/Watauga settlements NC/TN)
1775		
1776		Declaration of Independence signed on July 4 th

The Western Frontier



The Western Frontier

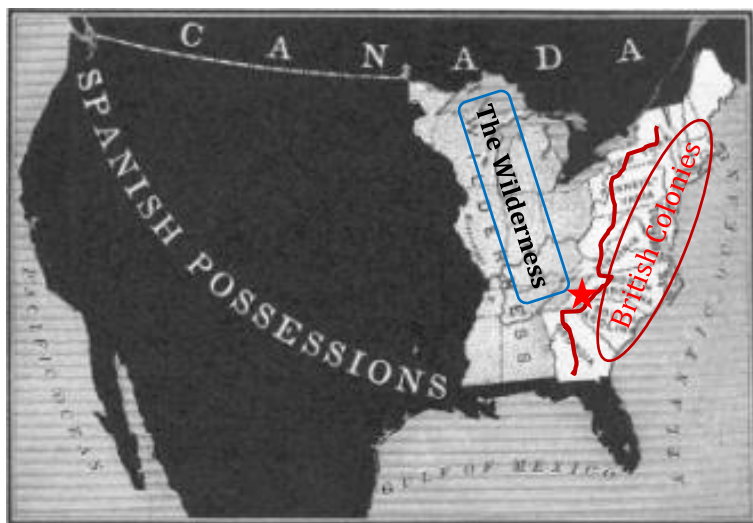
As the American colonies along the eastern seaboard became more settled and populated, frontier settlers pushed over the Blue Ridge Mountains into the western wilderness to begin America's westward expansion. Before 1768, the only white men in the territory were transient "Indian traders" and trappers.



Joseph Bullard was one of the first documented frontier settlers in eastern Tennessee.

Frontier settlers coming from North Carolina were different from established English coastal colonists.

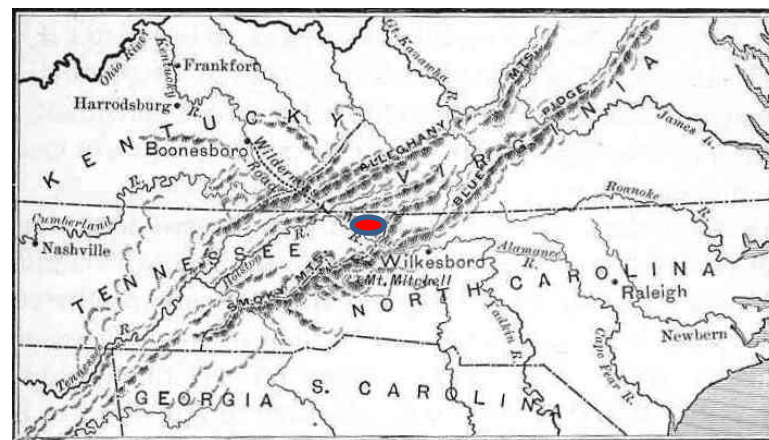
For the most part, settlers who migrated to the western frontier had a propensity to live far away from British rule and governmental influence. These pioneers (Scots-Irish, Germans, and Welsh commoners) established the first farming communities west of the Blue Ridge Mountains and relied on each other for everyday needs. Being in such a far and remote place, they were self sufficient and remained relatively independent of coastal colony authorities. Pioneers like **Joseph Bullard** moved into the "backcountry" ahead of government officials and laid claim to lands years before they were officially surveyed.



The Wilderness Frontier pre -1775

★ Nolichucky Settlement: **Joseph Bullard** cabin (1774/75)

Around 1768, the first group of white settlers moved into eastern Tennessee near present day Elizabethton, Tennessee. They included William Bean, acknowledged as the first white settler in Tennessee, (~1768), and John Carter (~1770/71). From North Carolina came James Robertson, "The Father of Tennessee" and Jacob Brown. Both crossed the Blue Ridge Mountains around 1771-72. These pioneer leaders were followed in short order by other settlers travelling across unfamiliar wilderness trails to reach the Watauga-Nolichucky valleys. **Joseph Bullard** arrived sometime around 1774/75. Joseph not only lived in the area with these North Carolina frontier leaders, but was well acquainted with them.



● Watauga-Nolichucky-Holston River valley settlements



Geographically, the eastern part of Tennessee consists of rolling hills and forested valleys running diagonally from the northeast to the southwest. In this large valley basin sits the watershed and streams of the Clinch, Powell, Holston, Watauga, Nolichucky, and French Broad Rivers. These rivers empty out into the great Tennessee River.

On December 16, 1773, colonists in Boston, Massachusetts were having a "Tea Party" in the harbor.



The Western Frontier

Around 1774/75*, **Joseph Bullard**, Martha and 6 children gathered up everything they owned in wagons, carts and pack animals and headed west.

They left North Carolina and journeyed toward the Watauga-Nolichucky settlements crossing over the towering Blue Ridge Mountains seeking a better life and fertile farmlands that lay on the other side.

There were no roads to speak of at the time. Men carried long rifles and walked or road on horseback. Women and children walked or rode in small wooden wagons. The oldest children drove the milk cows.

Sometimes they had to cut through dense brush to get their cattle and carts through narrow paths. Pack horses were burdened with household goods, skillets, small meal sacks and farm implements.

“Roads” were nothing more than crooked, foot worn paths and deer traces used by Indians and game animals. These early settlers traversed around steep ravines and boulders and forded numerous rivers and countless streams. When it rained, streams were impassable.

They had to be on constant alert against renegade Indians and prowling bear attacks. During this time, herds of buffalo^ grazed the eastern Tennessee valleys. Elk roamed in the dense brush and deer were bountiful.

It was a perilous undertaking. Weeks were spent traveling through the wilderness under the most difficult and trying conditions imaginable.



Blue Ridge Mountains

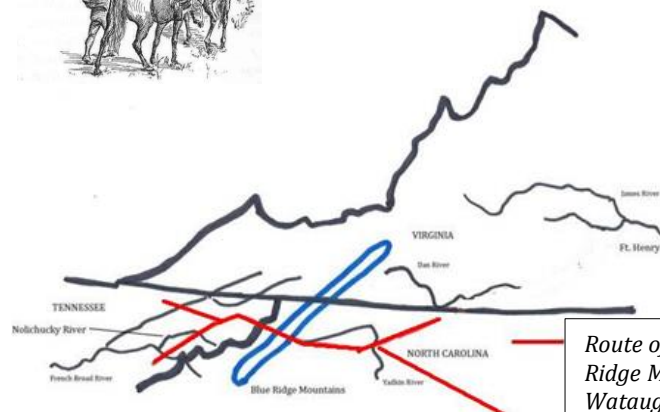


In the late afternoons, after a long day of traveling, **Joseph Bullard** and family stopped at isolated spots on the trail to rest. Throughout the night, they heard the howl of wolves, growling bears, and the hoot of horned-owls. Martha Bullard would comfort and tend to her children. In 1774/75, known Bullard children accompanying the pioneer couple were **Isaac (~15), Anne (~11), John (~10), Phoebe (~5), Christopher (~3) and Martha/Patsy (~2)**. Joseph and his family undeniably possessed the pioneer courage, strength and endurance to overcome great hardships and adversity to reach the Watauga-Nolichucky settlements.

After weeks of crisscrossing their way through narrow trails and mountain valleys, **Joseph Bullard** and family arrived in the Watauga-Nolichucky river basin sometime in 1774 or 1775.



Joseph Bullard was one of the trailblazing pioneers who sought a new life for his family on the western edge of the New World twenty years before Tennessee obtained statehood.



Route of Joseph Bullard crossing over the Blue Ridge Mountains from North Carolina to the Watauga-Nolichucky settlements.



Blue Ridge Mountains rivers and streams



* The exact year of migration to eastern Tennessee is unknown, but the historic Watauga Petition (described later) was signed by **Joseph Bullard** in the summer of 1776. Petitioners were required to be land owners for at least six months. It is reasonable to assume **Joseph Bullard** settled in the area well before 1776.

^ Most Americans associate Buffalo (Bison) herds as indigenous to the western plain states. Before 1770, large Buffalo herds roamed the eastern Tennessee valleys. French hunters had decimated the buffalo by the late 1760's. The buffalo ceased to exist in eastern Tennessee after 1776.

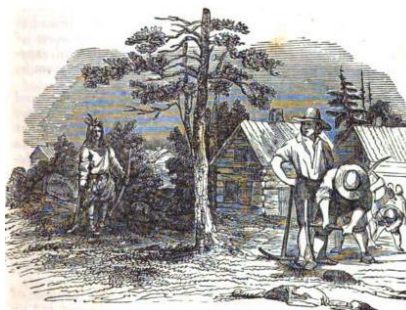
The Western Frontier

Jacob Brown -Nolichucky Settlement

Early settlers who arrived in the Watauga and Nolichucky valley mistakenly believed they were in land ceded to Virginia by the Cherokee in 1770.¹¹ But a subsequent survey confirmed these lands were still part of the Cherokee domain.

In 1771/1772, Jacob Brown (1733-1785), a Rowan County North Carolina merchant, settled along the north side of the Nolichucky River.* He lived next door to his neighbors in the Holston and Watauga settlements. In the same year, British Indian agents ordered encroaching settlers to leave. Some left, some stayed while others kept entering the territory.

Feeling exposed about living on Cherokee land, Brown negotiated a ten year lease on a large tract of land with the Cherokee chiefs.** Both parties signed a treaty and agreed "upon articles of accommodation and friendship." For a few years, settlers and neighboring Indians lived peacefully together. (Brown's tract was located in present day Washington County, Tennessee including parts of northeastern Greene County, Tennessee.)



During this time, the government of North Carolina refused to recognize the validity of the Watauga/Nolichucky leases. Nonetheless, Jacob Brown continued to grant leased parcels to incoming settlers at a small price.²³ One settler was very likely **Joseph Bullard**.

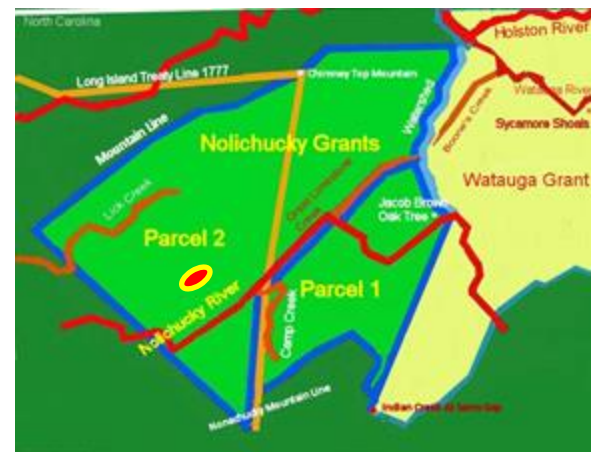
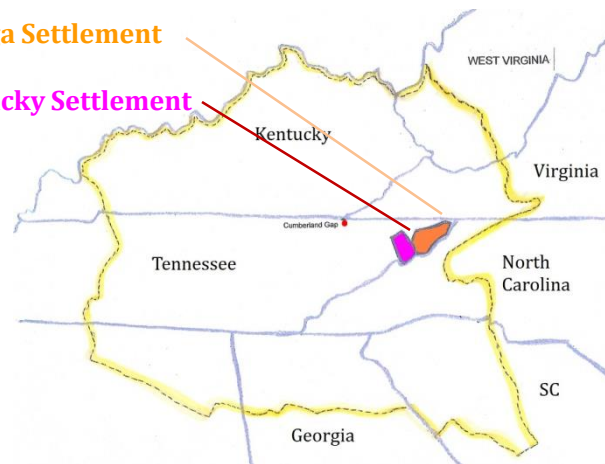


*Nolichucky River,
Eastern Tennessee*

CHEROKEE LANDS

Watauga Settlement

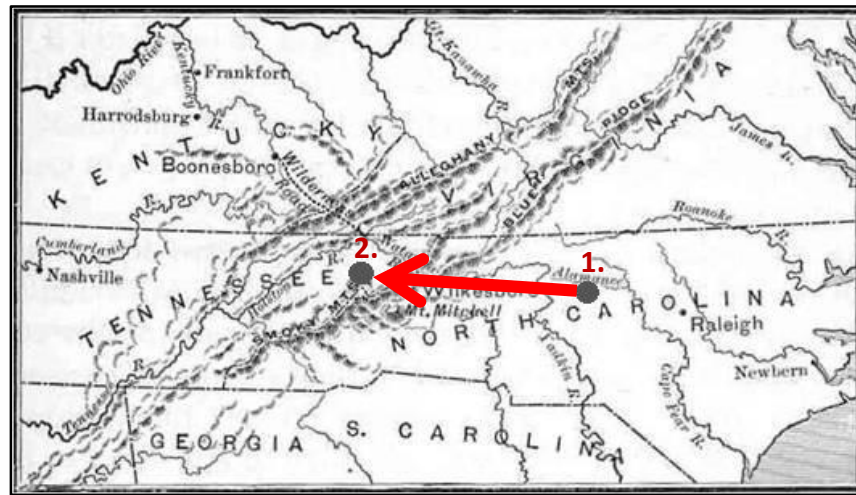
Nolichucky Settlement



● Jacob Brown's Cherokee Land Lease (Parcel 1).*
● Location of Joseph Bullard's homestead.

* Jacob Brown established a trading post in the Cherokee territory. He offered blacksmith services and traded goods with the Cherokee.

** Exact boundary of Brown's lease is not known since no permanent record survives.



(2) Nolichucky Settlement

(1) Old Rowan County, NC

Migration of the Bullard families from Old Rowan, County, North Carolina to Jacob Brown's Nolichucky Settlement. 1774/1775

- ❖ John Bullard the Elder and Mary
- ❖ Joseph Bullard and Martha
- ❖ John Bullard II and Ann Nation
- ❖ Isaac Bullard

*"We see many everyday traveling out and in, to and from Carolina, some on foot with packs, and some in large covered wagons. The road here is much frequented, and for 150 miles farther west (Holston-Watauga-Nolichucky valleys) thickly inhabited."*¹²

--Presbyterian preacher Philip Fithian's diary, June 8, 1775

Life on the Western Frontier

Early pioneers in the Watauga-Nolichucky settlements had entirely different problems from those in other regions. They had to be completely self reliant. They lived in primitive surroundings, hundreds of miles from coastal colonial towns. These early settlers were true frontiersmen who gave little consideration to wealth, position or aristocratic tradition.

In the first year, arriving settlers cleared land by burning. They built small, crude cabins. The primary function of the cabin was to seek protection against the elements. It took weeks of hard work to fell trees and cut logs.

The average cabin of early Nolichucky settlers was composed of a single room usually measuring sixteen by twenty feet.



Depiction

The chimney was constructed of sticks, dirt, rough stones and clay mud-plaster. Planks for doors and floors were crudely shaped with broad-axes. Windows had no glass and were fitted with wooden shutters. The cabin had to be strong enough to resist Indian attacks. Early cabins had portholes through which settlers could aim their flintlock rifles in case of attack.



The fireplace mantel was made of large flat stones. The fireplace was large in order to warm the cabin in the winter and cook meals during the day. Near the fireplace hung the settler's long rifle, knives, tomahawk and powder horn.

Women used "cooking irons" inside and outside the cabin consisting of a large pot, a heavy frying pan with three legs, called a 'spider' and other deep oven pans. Cooking utensils were carved out of hard wood.



Most of the furniture was handmade, but sometimes a chair, table, or stool imported from the coastal towns was found in the cabin. Every household had a spinning-wheel and a loom which the women used to manufacture cloth. At night, the cabin was lit by candlelight.



Life on the Western Frontier

Joseph Bullard, being of Scots-Irish descent, brought with him a hardiness and fearless self-dependence. He was a farmer and used the same agricultural techniques his ancestors practiced in the low lands of Northern Ireland. Crops were grown using the simplest of tools. Livestock grazed outside the cabin area. He tilled the land and raised livestock on a deedless tract of unspoiled wooded land.

Joseph and his sons planted, cultivated and harvested crops by hand. They farmed around tree stumps. When nutrients in the soil depleted, new acreage near the cabin would be cleared and new crops grown. Life on the frontier was a constant struggle. It was a lifetime of clearing, seeding, tilling and site building. No doubt Joseph, with the help of family members, built corn cribs, barns, chicken houses and, of course, makeshift out-houses.

Fish was abundant in nearby rivers and creeks. Chickens were raised for meat and eggs. Bee boxes were kept for honey. Corn (and rye) were principal crops and plentiful and easy to convert into whiskey. Deer and wild game were hunted to supplement the diet.



In the second season of homesteading, corn fields were enlarged to feed the livestock and horses. Joseph and family members probably cleared no more than forty acres of land in the second year. (A good cleared land could produce between 50 to 60 bushels of corn in the first year and 70 to 150 in the second year.)

With a little attention, Martha Bullard and her younger children tended the garden which produced all the vegetables they would need to get through the winter months. Pioneer wives grew potatoes, turnips, pumpkins, watermelons, muskmelons, peppers, and cucumbers. The eastern Tennessee woods held large amounts of hickory nuts, walnuts, and wild grapes which helped supplement the family's basic diet.

As their domestic animals multiplied, Joseph had plenty of meat to feed his family. By the third and fourth year, Joseph probably expanded his cabin with the help of neighbors.

Once a year, settlers would organize horse or ox teams and head to North Carolina towns for farming tools and "store bought" goods.

Personal wealth of early settlers laid exclusively in land and livestock. **Joseph Bullard** accumulated his initial wealth by farming.* As years progressed, he became a prosperous rancher raising horses and cattle. In later years, his wealth accumulated by obtaining thousands of acres of North Carolina land grants from his militia service as a Captain in the Revolutionary War.

Corn was widely cultivated. It could be grown with relative ease and was a staple crop and diet of settlers and Cherokee Indians. Corn fed the horses and livestock. It was the basic ingredient for cornmeal, grits and whiskey.



In the 1770's, most white settlers during the warm months were satisfied to bathe once a week; and bathe only once between the fall and spring. The connection between dirt, infection, and disease had not yet been made. Settlers did not wash their clothes often. Most women wore the same gown almost every day. On the other hand, Cherokee Indians 'went to water' often.



Life on the Western Frontier

MARTHA BULLARD*



In the mid 1770's, women living in the Nolichucky Settlement on the western frontier led a dangerous and difficult life. Like most pioneer women, Martha Bullard endured hardships almost every day of her life.

Her work was long and hard. She worked "from daylight to candlelight" and was equal to her husband in terms of doing work on the farm. She was hardy, resolute and fearless.

Being on the edge of the frontier, most everything was made by hand: clothing, wool hats, shoes, and utensils. Bedding was filled with cattails, oak leaves or corn shucks, unless one was lucky enough to collect feathers to fill the mattress. The early settlers used molasses instead of sugar as a sweetener. Salt was more expensive than land. A settler might trade a musket for land, but would have to pay the equivalent of \$5 for a bushel of salt.

Martha cooked, churned butter, fed and milked the cows, hoed the garden and cleared land for the crops. She planted the garden vegetables, chopped and split wood, carried water, sewed, and preserved food. The early settlers, like **Martha**, made their own candles but often used saucers filled with animal fat and a cloth wick.



Martha, like other pioneer women of her day, sold butter and cheese to other settlers to make ends meet. Besides cooking and cleaning, pioneer women made clothes using spinning wheels and looms.

Corn was either roasted in hot ashes or made into hominy or ground meal. When Joseph was away, she plowed the fields.



Along with these chores, Martha protected the family when Joseph was off fighting Indians or attending to court business. Venturing beyond the cabin compound or farmland was done at one's own peril. No doubt Martha knew how to load and shoot a long rifle and was ready and willing to use it to fend off black bears and Indian attacks.

All of this was done while Martha bore and mothered eight known children. (Isaac, Anne, John, Phoebe, Christopher, Martha (Patsy), Mary and Sarah.) Pioneer women routinely bore a child every two years. Children were an indispensable asset on the farm. Frontier women routinely went about their business of quietly raising their families, cultivating the land and living peacefully among their neighbors.

Most pioneer women were illiterate. Some could read and write, but formal education and language skills were the exception and not the rule. (In later court documents, Martha would sign her name with an X seal.)

As if there wasn't enough toil and danger, **Joseph Bullard's** Nolichucky homestead laid directly in the path of the Great War Trail used by the Cherokee Indians and their northern neighbors. In the course of time, Indian war parties would attack the white settlers along the war trail using hidden paths to launch assaults and ambushes.



Most pioneer women in the 1700's did not own more than two dresses. Many owned only one. Clothing, made of wool or linen, was hand spun and sewn. The styles of the times dictated that elbows and knees be covered at all times.

* **Joseph Bullard** married Martha around 1758. Her last name is lost in history. Martha was born ~1740. Some genealogy queries mention that "Martha Bullard" might have been a Cherokee Indian. This is not the case. **Joseph Bullard's** early adulthood was spent along the Shenandoah Valley and/or western North Carolina. There were very few Cherokee Indians in these locations in the mid 1700's. The French and Indian War was raging at the time, and it is highly unlikely that any white settler would have married a Native American. Too, Bullard family DNA results show less than 0.1% Native American ancestry.

Life on the Western Frontier

Scots-Irish men were known to drink, sometimes heavily. The men held shooting contests, and horse race competitions, and went on bear hunts. Story telling was a pastime. After the men returned from the fields or hunting expedition and the evening supper was done and the cabin was lit by candlelight, families sat by the fireplace or outside the cabin door and conversed with one another.

The women would gather and quilt together and socialize. Unmarried girls found time for courtship even on the western frontier. For social activities, the settlers got together for flax pulling, corn shucking, maple sugar boiling, and molasses pulls.

These were designed to promote courtships. Music was played on oblong string instruments. These gatherings were probably how Joseph's children socialized with other settler families or met their spouses.



Joseph and Martha Bullard had three known sons and five daughters. It's quite possible this is how Joseph's children met their spouses: Anne Bullard (b.~1764) and husband Moses Johnson; **John Bullard** (b.1765) and Agnes Kersey; Phoebe Bullard (b. ~1770) and James Carter; Christopher Bullard (b.1771) and Rachael Fitzgerald; Martha (Patsy) Bullard (b.1773) and William Baker; Mary Bullard (b.~1777) and David Rutledge and Sarah Bullard (b.~1778) and John Fitzgerald.

In the late 1700's, girls started "sparking" in their late teens. If she was not married by her twenties she was considered unfortunate or soon to become an "old maid." Scots-Irish weddings were very merry and festive affairs. Many neighboring families were invited to the occasion. Weddings were usually held in the bride's front yard. A bonfire was lit at night and a few containers of whisky were passed around to all the men.

No doubt this occurred when Joseph's son, **John Bullard Sr.** married Nancy Kersey in January of 1786. One of the most popular wedding songs of the time was "Old Sister Pheby," which was sung all night long around the bonfire. Of his five daughters, **Joseph Bullard** would live to see only one marry. The other four, would wed after his untimely death in 1788.



In general, **Joseph Bullard** and the early frontiersmen lived a simple but hard working life. Yet, underneath, laid a spirit that when aroused had a unyielding intensity of purpose and single mindedness.

The untamed need for space and freedom made the Watauga-Nolichucky settlers somewhat eccentric and headstrong in character. Yet as a whole, they were God-fearing people.

By 1776, the Cherokee were gradually being driven out of the Watauga-Nolichucky valley. An uneasiness was beginning to take root between the Cherokee and the ever increasing encroachment of white settlers.



1774/75

Life on the Western Frontier

Early Nolichucky settlers were not only farmers but also hunters. When historians mention “long riflemen on horseback,” it is reasonable to conclude **Joseph Bullard** was one of them.

Frontiersmen wore short pantaloons, leather leggings that reached above the knees, and the famous Daniel Boone open hunting shirt. The hunting shirt was either made of deer skin or heavy cloth and worn over other clothing. The men carried their hunting knives and tomahawks in their belt. No doubt this was **Joseph Bullard's** attire when he worked around the farm, rode off on Indian raids, and fought the British Tories in 1780.



The most prized possession of **Joseph Bullard** and every frontiersman of his day was the long rifle. Frontiersmen used it to feed, clothe and protect themselves and their family. Almost every man in the Watauga and Nolichucky settlements



was armed with a rifle and pistol along with a sharp flint, a scalping knife and a tomahawk. Seldom was a man not in possession of these weapons as he worked around the farm or traveled about the territory.

The rifle **Joseph Bullard** used for wild game and attacking Indians was a .45 caliber long rifle. This was the typical rifle in the mid 1770's. The firearm weighed between eight to twelve pounds. The rifle ball was loaded with a greased patch of cloth. The flintlock and single trigger was the typical firing mechanism.

No doubt **Joseph and Martha Bullard** had a good constitution to withstand the harshness of frontier life. Exhaustion and deprivation was daily occurrences.

The mid 1770's were peaceful times for the Watauga and Nolichucky settlers. They lived in relative harmony with the Cherokee Indians. The Cherokee were recovering from a lost tribal war with the Chickasaw Indians in 1769. With half their warriors decimated by the fighting, circumstances were favorable to facilitate the survival of the Watauga-Nolichucky settlements during this period.

Jacob Brown and others continued to deed their leased Indian land to newcomers. A land office was opened in the Watauga settlement and it did a brisk business. New settlers arrived, built cabins and went about their daily routine of farming.

Their lives were primitive but gradually improving. More land was being cleared and more necessities were brought in from western Virginia (Fincastle County) and the colonial towns of North Carolina.

At the same time, leaders began consolidating an informal government administration.

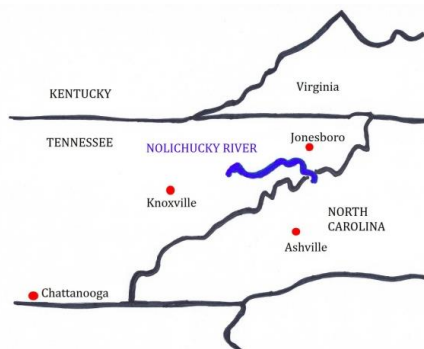


1774/75

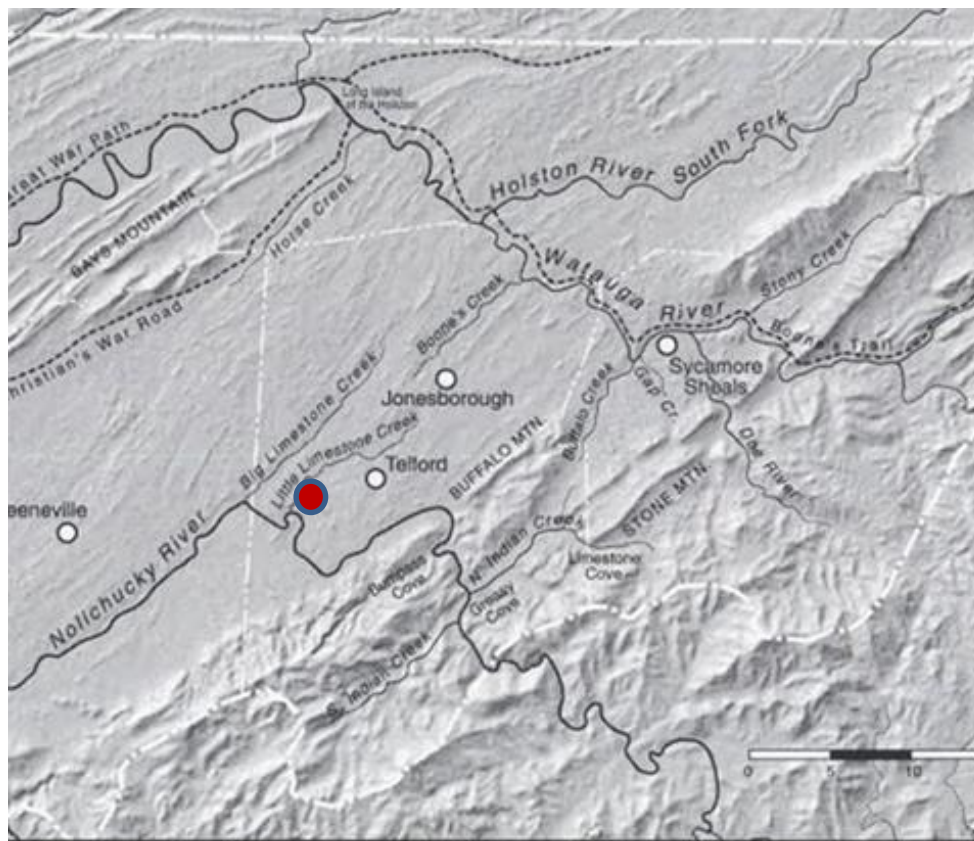
Life on the Western Frontier




Joseph Bullard built his cabin a few miles from the Great Indian War Path on Jacob Brown's leased land. The homestead was located at the mouth of Little Limestone Creek and the Nolichucky River, (southwest of Jonesboro, Tennessee in present day Greene County, Tennessee).



Nolichucky River, Tennessee



 *Location of **Joseph Bullard's** Little Limestone Creek homestead in the Watauga Settlements (1774/1775 to 1783)*

Watauga Association (1772-1775)

In the late 1760's, a large number of settlers in Old Rowan County, North Carolina became irate because British colonial officials were abusing land taxes and administration fees. The Regulators* were organized and lost a brief skirmish with British troops in 1771 (Battle of Alamance). Many settlers refused to take an oath of allegiance to the British Crown. It triggered an exodus of settlers who moved west over the Blue Ridge Mountains to escape the oppressive British authority. It is not known if **Joseph Bullard** was one of the "Regulators", but his departure from Old Rowan County coincides with the mass departure of North Carolina settlers to eastern Tennessee in the early 1770's.

When early settlers migrated to the Watauga and Nolichucky settlements, they were defying King George II's Proclamation Act of 1763 prohibiting colonists to settle west of the Blue Ridge Mountains. In 1771, settlers were ordered to vacate their homesteads by British Indian agents. Some left, but waves of new settlers kept arriving from western Virginia and North Carolina.

Since the British forbade settlers from purchasing land from the Cherokee, early settler leaders negotiated 10-year land-leases with the Indians. This gave some relief to the frontiersmen who were determined to remain on their small farms.

Superintendent of Indian Affairs, Captain John Stuart, wrote to Governor Josiah Martin of North Carolina:

February 22, 1774

*"The Cherokee nation is still extremely uneasy at the encroachments of the white people on their hunting Grounds at Watauga River, where a very large Settlement is formed upwards of fifty miles beyond the established Boundary, and, I am apprehensive that it consists of Emigrants from you province to which it is contiguous, I must beg your Excellency's....to prevail to remove; otherwise, the serious consequences may in a little time prove very fatal....I am much afraid it will be impossible to restrain the Indians from taking redress themselves by robbing and perhaps murdering some of them."*²⁰

In 1774/75, settlers were building new cabins throughout the area at an accelerated rate. One settler was **Joseph Bullard**. He was ~42 years old.

The Watauga-Nolichucky settlers incorrectly believed they were living in the western colony of Virginia. Instead, they found themselves homesteading in an unorganized area of western North Carolina without any form of governmental jurisdiction. Since no official boundary lines had been drawn, settlers were geographically isolated. Homesteaders could not rely on either colony for protection and were left to fend for themselves. Since the British Crown didn't recognize a colonist's right to live on Cherokee lands, settlers felt a need to create their own government in order to keep order. They established the Watauga Association. *"The Watauga Association was not sanctioned by any existing law, but on the other hand, it did not violate any specific law. It was neither legal nor illegal; it was extralegal."*¹⁴

In May of 1772, eastern Tennessee settlement leaders met at the Watauga Old Fields (Sycamore Shoals located near Elizabethton, Tennessee) to form a governing body. It's here they wrote the *"The Articles of the Watauga Association"*. The political history of Tennessee began with this meeting.



Rendering: Bernie Andrews, *The Overmountain Men*, by P. Alderman

The *"Articles"* were the first written constitution west of the Appalachian Mountains and one of the most independent, democratic documents ever drafted in America.

The Association for all practical purposes was independent of the British Crown. The Association recognized its own self-government and established its own rules and regulations. Local officers, court officials and a sheriff were appointed.

WATAUGA OLD FIELDS

Where the Watauga Association was formed in 1772, being the first place west of the Alleghenies where men joined together in a written compact for civil government and for the preservation of their ideas of liberty.

THE THIRTEEN COMMISSIONERS ELECTED WERE

Charles Robertson	James Smith	George Russell
James Robertson	Jacob Brown	Jacob Womack
Zach Isbell	William Bean	Robert Lucas
John Sevier	John Jones	William Tatham
John Carter		

Plaque erected by the Tennessee Daughters of the American Revolution October 1926

Arguably, this was the first free government in America, independent of any other state or colony.¹⁵

*The Regulators were a large group of North Carolina colonists in Rowan, Anson, Orange and Granville counties who opposed the taxation and fee system imposed by colonial officials in the late 1760s. The backcountry settler's dispute revolved around corruption by agents of absentee landlords. Their grievances included excessive taxes, dishonest sheriffs, illegal fees, blurred land laws and payment demands in hard currency. This political fight led to the Battle of Alamance Creek (1771) between British colonial militia and the Regulators. Following this battle, a few Regulators were hanged but the majority were pardoned and many moved west into eastern Tennessee. The Regulator movement was one of many examples of increased tension between the colonial eastern establishment and the backcountry frontiersmen. Two noted Regulators, James Robertson and Jacob Brown, were founders of the Watauga and Nolichucky settlements.

Watauga Association (1772-1775)

The Watauga Association established law and order for everyone living in the community. A whipping post was established to discipline offenders. More serious offenders were punished by hanging. Justice was swift. In one case, a horse thief was arrested on Monday, given a fair trial on Wednesday, and hanged on Friday. The Association had broad powers. It formed a militia, recorded land leases, issued marriage licenses, assessed taxes, probated wills and estates and tried offenders. The self-regulating government worked and settlers prospered. The *Articles* were only binding on those who agreed to them. The rest were exiled.

Unfortunately, no known documents of the *Articles of Association* or court recordings survived. However, the Association's 1776 annexation petition to North Carolina does exist and provides insight into the bylaws of this self-ruling government.

Initially, only three settlements were part of the Watauga Association (Watauga, Holston and Carter valley). In 1775, the Nolichucky settlers joined the Association. In the same year, it became known some people in the Nolichucky settlement were thought to be British leaning "Tories." Association officials met with Jacob Brown and entreated that settlers take an "oath of fidelity to the common cause." Most readily did so and became members of the Watauga Association government.¹⁹ In all probability, **Joseph Bullard** signed the oath of allegiance.

It was mandatory for male citizens to join the local militia to defend the territory. A noted historian wrote in 1774, "there were a sufficient number of (Watauga and Nolichucky) settlers to raise a militia force of 300 soldiers."¹⁷

No doubt, **Joseph Bullard** was in the militia but his participation is lost in history since only 11 of the 30 militia rosters are said to have survived.¹⁶



In 1774, Lord Dunmore was the Governor of colonial Virginia. After being advised of the Watauga Association, he said the people there had, "*to all intents and purposes erected themselves into, though an inconsiderable, yet a separate State.*" He called the Association "*a dangerous example to the people of America forming a government distinct from the independence of His majesty's authority.*"

The formation of the Watauga Association is significant because it was one of the seeds of the American Revolution.

Historians often cite the Watauga Association as the earliest attempt by American born colonists to form an independent democratic government four years before Thomas Jefferson wrote the Declaration of Independence. It was truly a self governing "independent state." Settlers, including **Joseph Bullard**, were equal before the law. **Joseph Bullard** would eventually rise in stature among his peers based solely on his merit, courage, and bravery and not due to titled birth.

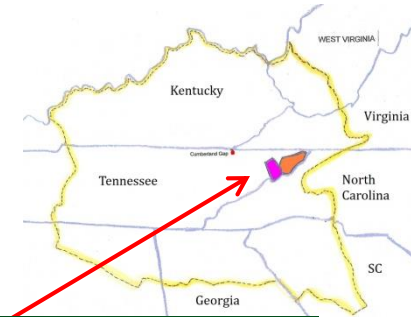
In April 1775, the American Revolution began at Lexington and Concord, Massachusetts. Leading up to the war, the British provided the Cherokee Indians with guns and supplies to fight the Watauga and Nolichucky settlers in order to discourage settlers from entering the Continental army in the south. The British self serving alliance with the Indians would come back and haunt the Cherokee for an entire generation.

The Watauga Association continued to exist until 1775. In 1776, the self-ruling government transformed itself into the Washington District and petitioned the state of North Carolina for annexation. The state accepted and renamed the district Washington County, North Carolina. The territory was eventually ceded to the Federal government in 1784 and briefly comprised the State of Franklin. The Watauga-Nolichucky settlements became part of Tennessee when the state attained statehood in 1796.

President Theodore Roosevelt: Watauga Association settlers "*formed a written constitution, the first ever adopted west of the mountains, or by a community composed of American-born freemen... They were the first men of American birth to establish a free and independent community on the continent.*"¹⁸

The Watauga-Nolichucky-Holston-Carter Valley Settlements

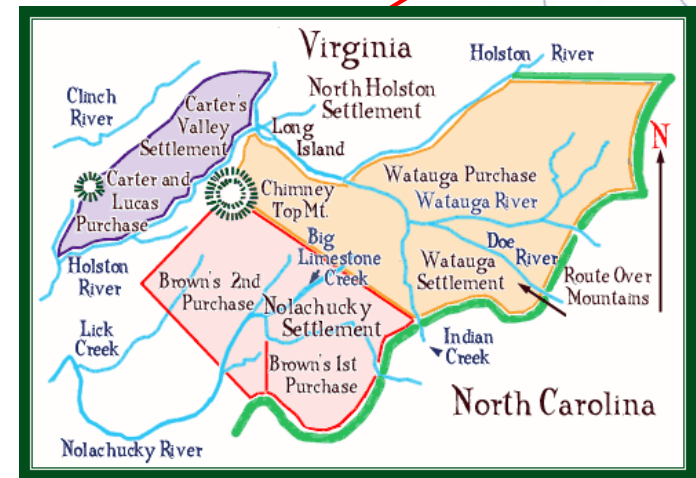
*"The Holston men (Watauga/Nolichucky/Carter settlements) were the advance guard of civilization, on the fartherest (sic) border yet pushed out into the western wilderness, out of which the States of Kentucky and Tennessee were in due time to be carved."*¹³



Four Watauga Settlements 1772-1775*

From 1772-1775, four settlements had materialized in eastern Tennessee:

1. Watauga River Settlement (Washington County, Tennessee, near Elizabethton, Tennessee)
2. Nolichucky River Settlement - Jacob Brown (Washington and Greene County, Tennessee, near Jonesboro and Erwin, Tennessee)
3. Holston Settlement (Sullivan County, Tennessee near Bristol, Tennessee)
4. Carter Settlement (Hawkins County, Tennessee, between Kingsport and Rogersville, Tennessee)



Watauga Settlements:
Watauga, Nolichucky, Holston and Carter's Valley
(1772-1775)

* Early eastern Tennessee history encompasses the Watauga, Holston, Nolichucky, and Carter valleys. Historians do not generally study just the state of Tennessee. By 1770, portions of each valley were part of the tri-state areas of southwest Virginia, western North Carolina and the northeastern part of present day Tennessee. Tennessee didn't become a state until 1796. But in the formative, "western frontier" years, these four valley settlements should be treated together, or else their importance and place in history will be lost. It is for this reason that genealogists must consider the combined tri-state area and not fragmentize their research to just one or two state boundaries and histories.

Transylvania & Eastern Tennessee Purchase Deeds

On March 17, 1775, Col. Richard Henderson, a well known judge and land speculator, met in eastern Tennessee at Sycamore Shoals near Ft. Watauga with influential Cherokee Indian Chief Attakullakulla. Rather than leasing land from the Cherokee (as was done three years earlier), Henderson negotiated the outright purchase of two thirds of the state of Kentucky and a portion of eastern Tennessee. The Indians received ten thousand pounds in cash and a cache of goods. This purchase was one of the biggest private real estate transactions in the history of the United States. For a few extra goods, Henderson secured an additional "Path Deed" connecting Carter Valley and the Holston settlements to the land of "Keekuckian." This corridor was located at Cumberland Gap, Tennessee near Middlesboro, Kentucky.



Sycamore Shoals 1775, Tennessee State Museum



Col. Richard Henderson's Transylvania Purchase. One of the largest private real estate transitions in the history of the United States.

Over 1,200 Cherokee and 600 Watauga, Holston and Nolichucky settlers attended the signing including Daniel Boone. Considering the drinking habits of border frontiersmen, no liquor was permitted on the treaty grounds. Since **Joseph Bullard** was one of the original Watauga Petition signers in 1776,²⁴ there is strong circumstantial evidence that he was one of the 600 Watauga – Nolichucky settlers who witnessed the large gathering of Cherokee chiefs at Sycamore Shoals in 1775.

John Adams Diary

"OCTR. 25TH. 1775. WEDNESDAY.

Last Evening Mr. Hewes of N. Carolina, introduced to my Namesake and me, a **Mr. Hog** from that Colony, one of the Proprietors of Transylvania, a late Purchase from the Cherokees upon **the Ohio**... These Proprietors have no Grant from the Crown nor from any Colony, are within the Limits of Virginia and North Carolina, by their Charters which bound those Colonies on the South Sea. They are charged with Republican Notions -- and Utopian Schemes."*



John Adams

*Adams Family Papers, John Adams Diary, 15 September 1775 - 3 January 1776, Electronic Archives, Massachusetts Historical Society Collection.

Two days later, the Cherokee sold another large tract of land (two thousand square miles) along the Watauga River to Col. Charles Robertson as Trustee of the Watauga Association. The Watauga Purchase was signed by four Cherokee chiefs; Oconostota, Attakullakulla, Tennesy Warrior and Willinawaugh. The Association quickly opened a land office to administer and distribute grant deeds to old and new settlers.*

Brown's Purchase

Seizing upon the occasion, on March 25, 1775, Jacob Brown, who was already sub-leasing to settlers tracts of Cherokee leased-land along the Nolichucky River, negotiated, in fee simple, the purchase of his leased tract (Parcel 1) and another new tract (Parcel 2). It was later known as "Brown's Purchase." Brown was a member of the Watauga Association and one of the commissioners.



Jacob Brown's Purchase Deed

"This indenture, made on the 25th day of March, 1775,...consideration ten shillings---a certain tract or parcel of land lying on Nonachucky (sic) river as follows: Beginning at the mouth of a Creek called Great Limestone, running up the...said creek...to the ridge that divides Wataugah and Nonachucky, joining the Wataugah purchase..and thence to the head of Indian Creek, where it joins the Iron Mountain...thence down...to Nonachucky river...including the creeks of said river..." In the presence of Samuel Crawford, Jesse Denham, Moses Crawford, Zachary Isbell; (Cherokee chiefs) Oconostota (Seal), The Tennesy Warrior (Seal), The Bread Slave Catcher (Seal), Attakullakulla, Chenesley." ²¹

On the same day, Brown purchased another tract of land adjoining the first one. "Lying on the Nonachucky River, below the mouth of Big Limestone, on both sides of said river,...adjoining the rest rest of said Brown's purchase...below the old fields...on the north side of the Nonachucky Mountains, at the large rock...thirty-two degrees west to the mouth of Camp Creek on the south side of...Camp Creek...thence north west to the dividing ridge between Lick Creek and Watauga or Holston....up the dividing ridge to the rest of said Brown's lands..." ²²

The 1775 Robertson and Brown purchases were not recognized by Virginia nor North Carolina British Commissioners. The frontiersmen had little regard for the Proclamation Act of 1763 prohibiting the purchase of Indian lands, possibly sensing the coming of the Revolutionary War in a year's time.

* The earliest records of the Watauga Association is found in 1775 land grant deeds. Transcriptions of early land holdings can be found in "Dawn of Tennessee" by S.C. Williams, pp. 430-437. Most tracts were around 200-400 acre and sold to individual families at a very low price. In 1775, three hundred acres was deeded to Isaac Lincoln, the great uncle of Abraham Lincoln.

Jacob Brown Purchase Deeds and Joseph Bullard

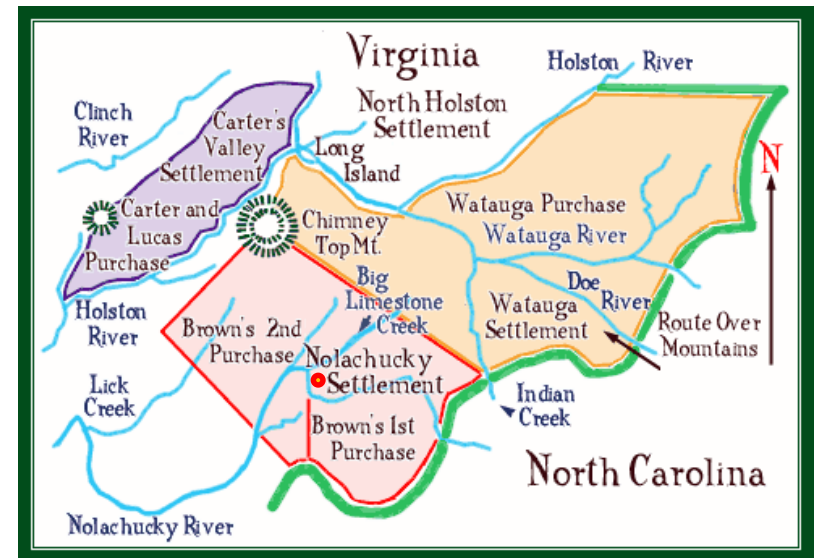
At the Sycamore Shoals assembly, Jacob Brown's first action was to pay the Cherokee chiefs a token 10 shillings to re-lease his original tract of land (Parcel 1) in order to establish a documented date. At the same time he bought, in fee simple, Parcel 1 for the sum of "seven hundred pounds current money of Virginia, the worth of it paid to the...Cherokee (Nation) and "fifteen hundred Weights of drest (dressed) deer skin lurther(leather)."^{*}

Brown's second land purchase (Parcel 2) was bought for "one thousand pound Virginia money."^{**}

Brown immediately divided up his purchased Cherokee holdings into smaller parcels and sold them to existing settlers already living on his leased land. Many no doubt knew they were holding dubious leased deeds and were happy for a more permanent arrangement. For the time being, these deed transfers entitled current settlers to legally own their land outright. (Brown's deeds were recorded in the Watauga Purchase land office deed Books.[#])

Joseph Bullard was already living on Brown's leased land near Little Limestone Creek. He was no doubt one of the original settlers on Brown's Purchase.[^]

Jacob Brown and **Joseph Bullard**, both militia Captains, fought alongside Col. John Sevier's mounted riflemen on many Indian campaigns and skirmishes. Both men were at the Battle of Kings Mountain in 1780.



Jacob Brown's Purchase

Parcel 1 & 2 are located north and south of the Nolichucky River in eastern Tennessee.

- **Joseph Bullard's** cabin located in Parcel 1 at the mouth of Little Limestone Creek and the Nolichucky River.



Sycamore Shoals
in eastern Tennessee

Sycamore Shoals, located on the Watauga River, is a stretch of shallow river beds located near Elizabethton, Tennessee. It's one of the most significant historical areas in Tennessee. Three events were held at Sycamore Shoals that shaped the history of Tennessee. It is believed **Joseph Bullard** participated in all three events.

First, on March 17, 1775, Richard Henderson, Charles Robertson and Jacob Brown purchased 20 million acres of land from the Cherokee Indians. Second, Fort Watauga was built near Sycamore Shoals and used as a garrison to defend against a Cherokee Indian attack in July, 1776. Lastly, in the fall of 1780, Sycamore Shoals was the muster point of a Patriot militia force that marched over the Blue Ridge Mountain and decisively defeated Loyalist and British troops at the Battle of Kings Mountain in South Carolina. The battle is recognized by historians as the turning point in the Revolutionary War in the south.

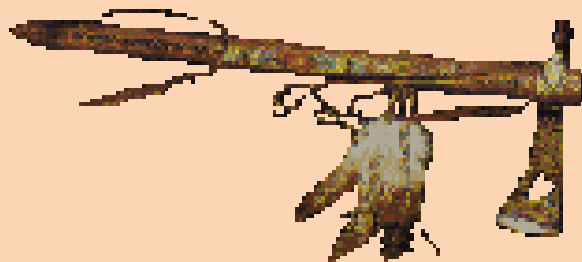
^{*}Tennessee Historical Quarterly, Vol 21, No. 3, September, 1962, "Jacob Brown of Nolichucky," by Paul M. Fink, p. 241-242.

[#] Until the formation of Washington County, North Carolina in December, 1777, there were no legal provisions to record Brown's deeds. It wasn't until three years later (in 1778) that North Carolina authorities began to court record the Watauga and Nolichucky deeds. These early deeds can be found in Washington County, North Carolina court minutes starting on November 26, 1778. (Book 1, pp 52-75.)

[^] Brown's purchase deeds were recorded at the Watauga Purchase land office. Eleven settler names were initially recorded. (Source: Tennessee Historical Quarterly, Vol 21, No. 3, September, 1962, *Jacob Brown of Nolichucky*, by Paul M. Fink, p.243.)

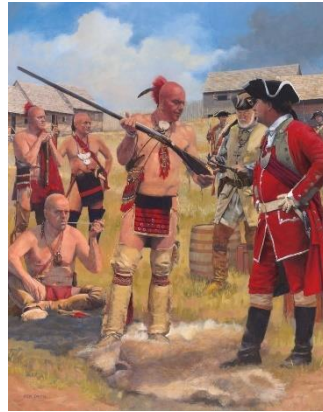
Further research is needed to determine if **Joseph Bullard** was one of the original eleven.

THE CHEROKEE WARS



Brown's Purchase and the Cherokee

Although the Cherokee chiefs were friendly and amiable throughout the land purchase dealings, the winds of war were brewing between the colonists and Britain. The Proclamation Act of 1763 still made the purchase of Indian lands illegal. British agents were supplying arms and ammunition to the Cherokee and encouraging them to drive out the white settlers. As far as the Crown was concerned, no land titles had been conveyed and settlers were trespassing on Cherokee land. No doubt the Cherokee chiefs were aware of this.



In the spring of 1775, when the Watauga Association leaders were purchasing land from the Cherokee Indians, colonial Patriots began fighting British troops in Concord and Lexington, Massachusetts. The revolutionary “shots heard ‘round the world” began. At the outbreak of the war, a few Cherokee chiefs decided to remain neutral in the white man’s war. However, some rebel chieftains began forming a cautious alliance with British Indian agents with an implied understanding of eventually pushing out encroaching white settlers from sacred Cherokee lands.

There is some evidence the British were offering bounty to Indians for bringing in patriot scalps and captives. General peace in the frontier “backcountry” was gradually being broken which would eventually lead to all out war. King George’s Proclamation Act of 1763 no longer seemed valid.



Cherokee Nation 1775

DRAGGING CANOE & THE CHICKAMAUGA WARS (1775-1794)

One Cherokee chieftain warrior, who was the son of Chief Attakullakulla, was named Dragging Canoe (Tsiyu Gansini.) The young warrior became enraged when he saw the amount of land being sold to the white settlers. He vehemently opposed giving up ancestral lands to white settlements. He refused to sign the purchase treaty. At Sycamore Shoals, he correctly warned the Cherokee tribes they were signing away their sacred hunting grounds and the white men would eventually want more. In 1775, the chief said to the negotiators, “*The ground is bloody and you will find its settlements dark and difficult.*”²⁵ This is the origin of the “dark and bloody ground” that is referenced in Kentucky and Tennessee history books.

In two years time, Dragging Canoe would be known as one of the fiercest rebel war chiefs in the Cherokee Nation. He was a violent and aggressive fighter and hated the white men.* For the next 23 years, the pock-marked chief and his Chickamauga war parties would fight a series of back-and-forth raids, campaigns, ambushes, and full scale battles in an attempt to eradicate the white settlements.*



Dragging Canoe
drawn by Mike Smith

In 1788, a band of Chickamauga warriors would ambush and kill **Joseph Bullard** at Lookout Mountain, Tennessee.



* Indians most hated the white surveyors. To the Indians, their measuring chains and pole sticks meant more attrition of their hunting grounds to the white men. Surveyors were sought out by war parties for the most gruesome tortures.

In 1775, North Carolina population was estimated at 250,000. The majority of western North Carolina “overmountain” men consisted of Scots-Irish and Germans.

CHEROKEE WARS



Settlers began building forts throughout the territory to protect themselves against Indian attacks. If an attack was imminent, families would leave their homesteads and flee to the fort. When danger passed, they would return to their homes.



Depiction

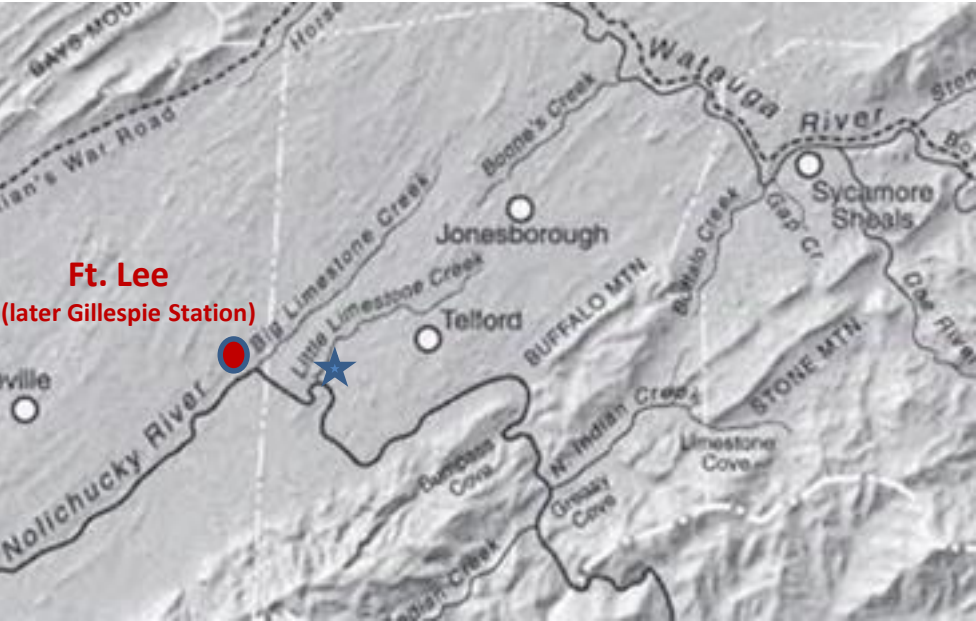
The situation was such that Jacob Brown, John Sevier and the Nolichucky settlers quickly began building a small fort located near the mouth of Big Limestone Creek and the Nolichucky River. The fort was called Ft. Lee (later Gillespie Station.) It was garrisoned by 30 men under the command of Lt. John Sevier.* One of the men was **Joseph Bullard** who Sevier appointed as an Indian spy scout.



THE THIRTEEN COLONIES IN 1775



The Watauga and Nolichucky settlements (Ft. Lee)



★ Joseph Bullard's homestead.

American Revolutionary War Begins

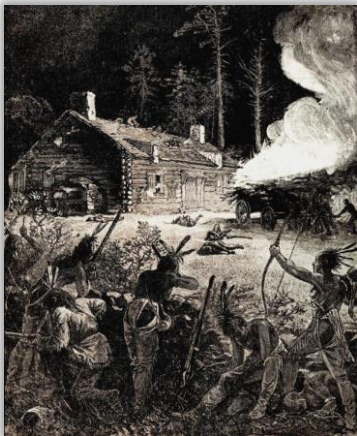
On April 19, 1775 an American patriot militia force fought the first Revolutionary War battle at Lexington and Concord, Massachusetts. Paul Revere made his famous midnight ride to warn patriots of a British attack. The clash marked the outbreak of open armed conflict between Great Britain and the American colonies. The War would last eight years with skirmishes and pitched battles fought throughout New England and the southern colonies.



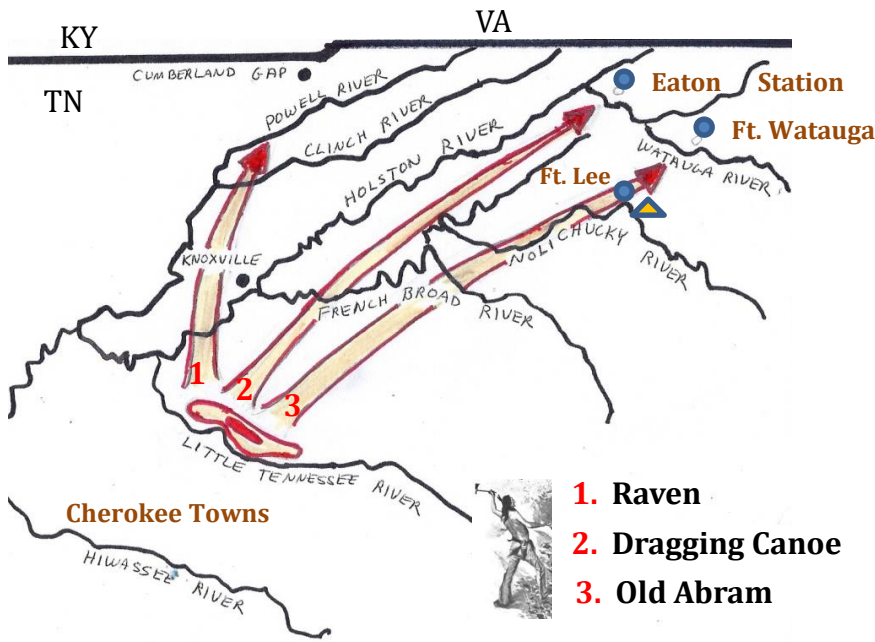
* Tennessee Historical Quarterly, Vol 21, No. 3, September, 1962, "Jacob Brown of Nolichucky," by Paul M. Fink, p. 244.

Two weeks after George Washington, Ben Franklin, Thomas Jefferson and the founding fathers signed the Declaration of Independence, **Joseph Bullard** and the settlers of the Watauga and Nolichucky settlements were warned of an impending attack by the Cherokee Indians. Aided and fueled by British agents, the Cherokee planned to strategically attack the western frontier settlements. The attack would keep settlers busy and deter them from joining the Continental army on the southern war front.

In the summer of 1776, the backcountry valleys of Watauga, Holston, Carter and Nolichucky exploded. Three Cherokee chiefs accompanied by 600* Cherokee warriors took to the war path against the white settlements. The war chiefs devised a multi-prong attack. The main Cherokee force, under war chief Dragging Canoe, would attack the Holston settlements along the Holston River in what is now Sullivan County, Tennessee then progress north into southwest Virginia.



Another war party under Raven chief would attack settlements in Carter valley. A third force, led by Cherokee chief Old Abram of Chilhowee would raid the settlements of Nolichucky and Watauga. This major offensive was the beginning of what came to be known as the Cherokee Wars. It was also the first American Revolutionary War skirmish west of the Appalachian Mountains.²⁸



Cherokee Attack Campaign 1776

▲ Joseph Bullard homestead on Little Limestone Creek

DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE IS SIGNED ON JULY 4, 1776

After more than a year of war with Britain, the 13 American colonies declared themselves independent states and no longer a part of the British Empire.

On July 14, 1776, Patriot General Griffith Rutherford reported in a communiqué, “The Indins is making Grate Prograce, in Distroying and Murdering, in the frunteers of the Country.”²⁹

* Samuel C. Williams, “William Tatham, Wataugon” (Johnson City, 1947), pp.19-20.

FT WATAUGA SIEGE (Ft. Caswell) July 21, 1776

Ft. Watauga (later called Ft. Caswell) near Sycamore Shoals, was one of a number of forts built to protect frontier families against Indian attacks. It was the primary target for the warring Cherokees.



Old Abrams,
a crafty
Cherokee chief.
(Depiction)

Old Abrams marched his war party north out of the Cherokee homelands toward the Nolichucky settlements. He was hoping to catch the settlers by surprise. He was bent on burning cabins, stealing horses, slaughtering livestock, killing and scalping trapped settlers. (Joseph Bullard's cabin lay in the path of Old Abrams' war party.) Unbeknownst to Old Abrams, the settlers had been alerted that the Cherokee were on the war path.

The Nolichucky settlers abandoned the unfinished Ft. Lee and fled to the safety of Ft. Watauga. The fort was under the command of Captain James Robertson.

The
reconstructed
Fort Watauga at
Sycamore Shoals
State Historic
Park in eastern
Tennessee.



When Old Abrams crossed the Nolichucky River, his warriors found the settlements empty. Finding the unfinished Ft. Lee abandoned, the Indians burned it to the ground. Not realizing the settlers had been alerted by Nancy Ward,* Old Abrams assumed the settlers were fleeing through the valley for their lives. Thinking he was in hot pursuit, he left most of the Nolichucky homesteads untouched.



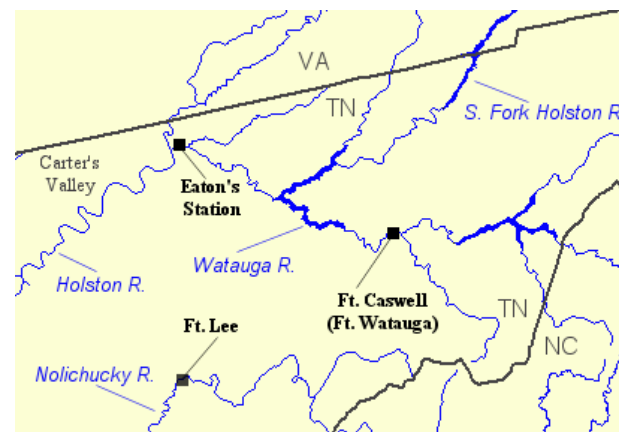
No doubt **Joseph Bullard** (~44), Martha Bullard (~36), and their six children; Isaac (~16), Ann (~12), **John (~11)**, Phoebe (~6), Christopher (~5), and Martha (~3) were among the fleeing white settlers who found protection inside Ft. Watauga.

There is evidence that Luke Bowyer,[^] longtime acquaintance of the Bullard family being inside the fort during the siege.



*"The besiegers kept up a desultory rifle-fire. A spent ball struck a man inside the fort without materially injuring him. Luke (Lew) Bowyer, Tennessee's first lawyer, standing by, caught the bullet in his hand."***

With the Cherokee approaching, some 150 to 200 settlers crowded into Fort Watauga. In all, seventy-five fighting men "forted up" and were ready to defend their families from the attacking Cherokee war party.



*Nancy Ward was a Cherokee "ghigau" or beloved one who sat in on Cherokee councils. She married Bryant Ward. Their daughter, Elizabeth Ward, married Joseph Martin who would eventually command the militia troops at Lookout Mountain where **Joseph Bullard** was killed. Nancy Ward warned Isaac Thomas about the impending attack: "I bring my white brothers evil news. The braves are preparing to go on the warpath. The women are beating corn into meal for the march. The warriors intend to kill every white man, woman and child in their path. They will destroy every house, burn all the corn, carry off negroes and horses, and kill all the cattle on the Watauga and Nolichucky Rivers and in Carter's Valley." ³⁰

** Tennessee During the Revolutionary War, by Samuel Cole Williams, p. 46; Revised History of Fort Watauga, by Brian P. Compton

[^] Luke Bowyer was appointed prosecutor of the Watauga Association (Washington District) in the early part of 1776. He held the office until 1779.

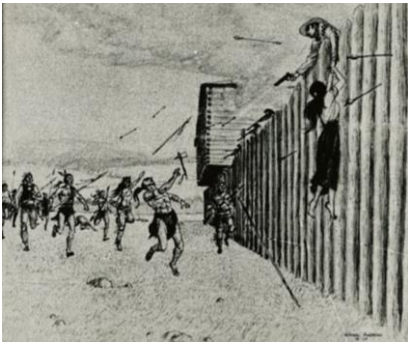
FT WATAUGA SIEGE (Ft. Caswell) July 21, 1776

At daybreak, on the morning of July 21, 1776, a few women were outside the walls of Ft. Watauga milking cows. The Cherokee war party observed them as they crept through the underbrush. Suddenly, Old Abram's warriors sprang out of the woods and attacked the fort with ear-piercing war whoops, guns and bows and arrows.

Old Abram's initial all-out assault failed. The war party was forced to lay siege to the fort. During the siege, two dozen warriors attempted to set fire to the stockade walls but the frontier settlers fought them off with rifle fire. One woman poured a bucket of scalding wash water over the walls and scattered a few retreating warriors.



*"Arrows rattled like hail upon the roof. Bullets rained around the portholes. Hundreds of savages were swarming around the stockade on all sides at once, hoping to find some weak point in the defense."*³¹



During the siege, two teenagers, James Cooper and Samuel Moore slipped out of the compound to gather wood. When they reached nearby Gap Creek, they were attacked by a small group of Indians.

Cooper tried to escape the arrows by diving into the creek. The water was too shallow. He was killed and scalped by the Indians. The fort defenders heard gun shots and screams from the Moore boy. They did not attempt a rescue him for fear of being drawn into an ambush. No doubt **Joseph Bullard** was one of the fort defenders who heard the cries of Cooper, but could do nothing about it.

Moore was taken back to the Cherokee village, tortured and was burned at the stake.



The siege continued. Cherokee warriors kept harassing the settlers with rifle fire and arrows. During the siege, they conducted small raiding parties throughout the area killing and scalping white settlers who were not aware of the early warning. Indian scouts discovered a large column of Virginia militiamen coming to the fort's rescue.



After two weeks, the siege ended and the Cherokee fled the failed attack on Ft. Watauga. Lt. John Sevier, **Joseph Bullard** and the other frontiersmen returned to their homestead to find their cabins still standing and crops untouched. The siege at Ft. Watauga taught Sevier a tactical Indian lesson. In the future, it was better to be on the offensive than fight the Cherokee inside an isolated fort.

The Cherokee's second offensive was targeted at Eaton's Station, a fortified stockade located on the Holston River.* A Cherokee war party, led by ruthless war chief Dragging Canoe, attacked the fort. The settlers battled the rebels for an hour. Dragging Canoe sustained a serious thigh wound and the war party withdrew into the woods. Dragging Canoe would survive the wound, but he was greatly humiliated by the defeat. Although the July 1776 Cherokee attacks on Ft. Watauga and Eaton Station were unsuccessful, the attacks set off a series of Indian raids against frontier settlements by other Cherokee warriors.

*DRAGGING CANOE. Sometime around the middle of the eighteenth century, Cherokee chief, Attakullakulla, was preparing to lead a war party against the Shawnee. His young son was told he could not go. The boy hid in one of the war canoes. He was discovered and the Chief told him that if he could carry the canoe over the portage, he could go. The determined son could not lift the heavy canoe, but started dragging it. The Cherokee warriors began shouting; "Tsi.yu Gansi.ni" which means "He is dragging the Canoe." From that point on, he was known as Dragging Canoe. Dragging Canoe was an imposing figure. He was six feet tall, broad shoulders and muscular. His face was pitted with scars from the white man's smallpox disease that occurred in 1739 when an epidemic hit the Cherokee nation. In all, one half of the Cherokee people perished from the epidemic.*³²



* Also called the Battle of Island Flats.

Joseph Bullard: Indian Spy Scout

In 1842, Martha Holley was seeking a Revolutionary War widow's pension from her late husband, Francis Holley who served under Colonel John Sevier. Their son, Jacob Holley, in a sworn affidavit, acknowledged that his father was indeed married to Martha, and further stated his father, Francis Holley, was an Indian spy scout under Sevier's command. In the same sentence, he mentions that **Joseph Bullard** and Joseph Caney (Casey?) were also Indian spy scouts.

"...Francis Holley who was ordered out by Colonel Sevier to spy against the hostile Indians with **Joseph Buller (Bullard)** and Joseph Caney (Casey?) and first started out from a fort known by the name of Limestone Fort at that time..."*



Revolutionary War Pension Declaration, December 12, 1842, Francis Holley. Affidavits by widow Martha and son Jacob Holley, Pension #R10549.

"The State of Alabama, Morgan County, December 12, 1842.

State of Alabama, Morgan County, December 12th 1842.

*"Be it known that before me, H. Skidmore, Justice of the Peace in and for the said county, personally appeared Jacob Holley, a citizen of Marshal County and State above, now near seventy-five years of age, and after being duly sworn according as the law directs deposeeth... I was very well acquainted with Francis Holley who was ordered out by *Colonel Sevier to spy against the hostile Indians with **Joseph Buller (Bullard)** and **Joseph Caney** (Casey?) and first started out from a fort known by the name of Limestone Fort at that time. These three men were kept in actual service of spying against the hostile Indians by the orders of Colonel Sevier for a period not less than four years and by their services so rendered they were freed from all other and every other call made by Colonel Sevier in a Draft or otherwise to go out against the British and Tories, and during the time of this four years, Francis Holley entered marriage with Martha Sherell to my certain knowledge and she the same Martha Sherell then, and afterwards, Martha Holley, and after the death of Francis Holley, I, Jacob Holley, had full knowledge of her while a widow and have had perfect knowledge of her ever since until the present hour...I also know that Francis Holley was kept in actual service by orders of the same Colonel Sevier who ordered my father, Jacob Holley senior, out and was in service at the same time, spying and guarding the frontier parts of North Carolina at that time, he, the said Francis Holley, was ordered to spy on the line between the whites and Indians for a certain distance which is unknown to this deponent. All this I know that the whole of the four years mentioned above was against the common enemy of that part of the general government and during the war of Revolution.*

Sworn and subscribed this 12th day of December 1842.

Jacob (his X mark) Holley (Seal)

W. Skidmore, JP

State of Alabama

*Morgan County"**

Widow Holley's Revolutionary War Declaration is revealing in a number of ways. First, it documents **Joseph Bullard** was handpicked by Colonel John Sevier to be a militia Indian spy scouts. Secondly, Joseph and Francis Holley were committed to a four-year obligation. Most militia soldiers were drafted for one campaign, or to a one to six-month obligation. Such a long term commitment acknowledges Sevier's confidence in Joseph's skills as a hunter, tracker and Indian scout.



Lastly, Joseph was enlisted to be an Indian spy scout on the eve of the Cherokee wars. Holley's pension affidavit mentions Sevier's Indian spy appointments "*first started out from a fort known by the name of Limestone Fort.*" This is no doubt the newly built Ft. Lee located on Big Limestone Creek.



"Indian spies" were looked upon as the elite in every militia unit. Scouts usually consisted of two to four men who patrolled many miles away from the militia troops. They lived in the wilderness for days and weeks at a time with very little protection from the elements.

They searched for Indian raiding parties, and could recognize signs of Indian encampments and movement.



Their mission was not to engage the Indians, but to report back to their commander on the size, and location of raiding parties.

They used stealth and cunning as to not be detected. Being away from the settlements for long periods of time, they endured extreme hardship. They lived off the land, built occasional small fires and slept at night on the hard cold ground.



* Revolutionary War Pension application (#R10549) of Francis Holley, widow Martha Holley/Thompson, fn17NC. Transcribed by Will Graves, 5/10/11. Supplement affidavit by son, Jacob Holley.

CHOTA EXPEDITION (COUNTER ATTACK)

The Cherokee's three prong attack to destroy the white settlements was a failed endeavor. The frontier settlers did not wait long to strike back and take the offensive. In October 1776, over 400 militiamen from western Virginia, Watauga, Nolichucky, Holston, and Carter valleys mustered a force against the Cherokee to devastate their homelands. Under the command of Virginia Governor Patrick Henry's brother-in-law, Colonel William Christian, the formidable militia columns struck deep into Cherokee country. In all probability, Indian spy **Joseph Bullard** was part of the Nolichucky troops under the command of Lt. John Sevier. No battles were fought. The Cherokee seeing the overwhelming size of the militia forces retreated into the hills and abandoned their towns. They left behind *"horses, cattle, dogs, hogs, and fowl,"* and *"between forty and fifty thousand bushels of corn and ten or fifteen thousand bushels of potatoes."*

The militia raiding party burned down and totally destroyed five Cherokee towns but left Chota*, their sacred town, intact. The Cherokee chieftains, facing a gloomy winter without shelter or food, asked for a peace treaty. It was accepted.

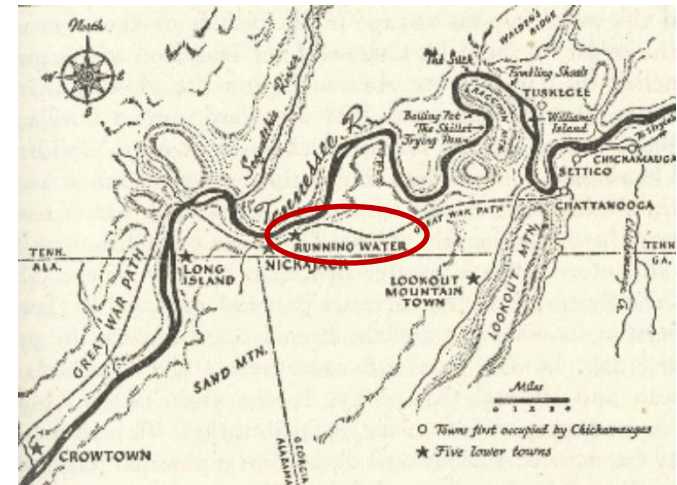


For all practical purposes, the Cherokee offered little military support to the British war effort during the remaining years of the Revolutionary war.

Historians would later call the years of frontier Indian fighting incited by the British the “rear-guard of the Revolution.”

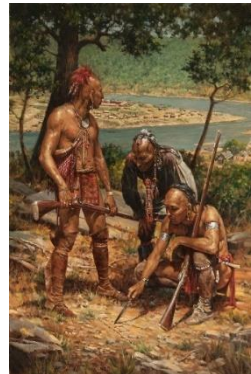
The defeat of the Cherokee chieftains at Ft. Watauga and Ft. Eaton gave the settlers a few years of relative peace although small skirmishes still occurred which took a toll on border families.

In March 1777, after recuperating from his wounds at Ft. Eaton, Dragging Canoe left the Cherokee towns and moved far down the Tennessee River along with 500 warlike warriors and their families. They settled on Chickamauga Creek near present day Chattanooga, Tennessee.



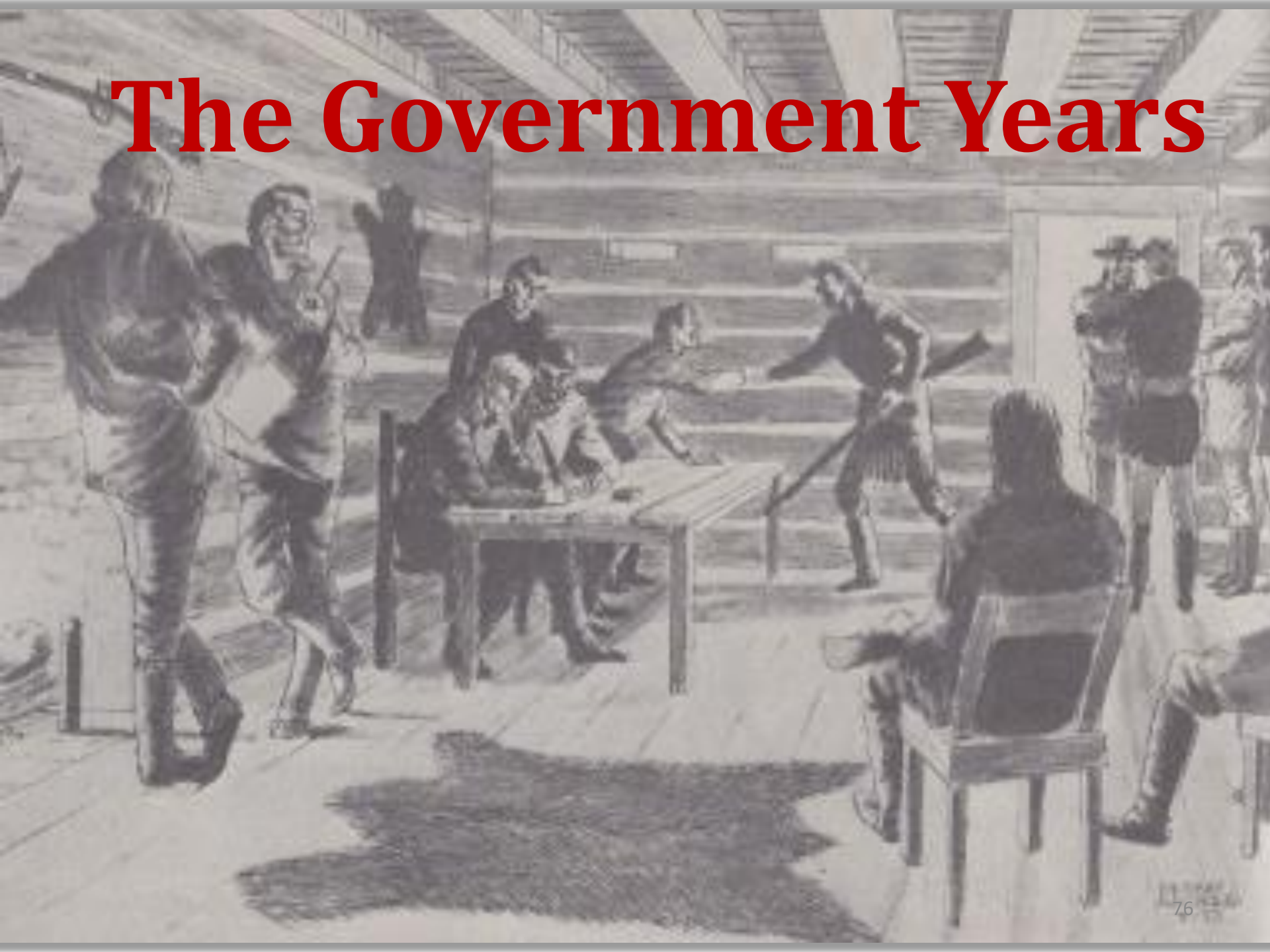
White settlers called them the Chickamauga tribe, a name that would command fear and consternation among Tennessee frontier settlers for two decades. Chickamauga warriors, under the leadership of Dragging Canoe, burned scores of settler homes, destroyed crops, killed livestock, and murdered and scalped anyone in their way.

In eleven years time, a Chickamauga war party would ambush and kill Captain **Joseph Bullard** at Lookout Mountain.



* Chota (also spelled Chote, Echota, Itsati), is located in Monroe County, Tennessee. Chota served as the *de facto* capital of the Cherokee Nation from the late 1740s until 1788.

The Government Years



Washington District and the Watauga Petition 1776- 1777

In 1776, settlers living in the Watauga, Holston and Nolichucky settlements, including **Joseph Bullard**, held direct title to their homesteads on land purchased from the Cherokee Indians. The war with Great Britain was imminent and settlers were seeking protection from North Carolina's government. The Watauga Association thus transformed and re-named the territory the "Washington District,"^ (The District encompassed the Watauga, Nolichucky, Holston and Carter settlements.) They established a "Committee of Safety" and formed militia units. They combined governmental functions and consolidated their boundaries given to them by the Cherokee.

The citizens passed a resolution requiring every officer and soldier to *"take an oath to be Faithfull and True to the Colony..., and that they will well and Truly to the utmost of their power, serve on the Frontiers."*²⁶ It is reasonable to assume **Joseph Bullard** took this oath of allegiance.

In 1776, when news came to the frontier that the Declaration of Independence had been signed, the Washington District committee members petitioned both Virginia and North Carolina to annex their "Province." Virginia refused to recognize the petition because their settlements were not part of Virginia territory. The Committee drafted a similar petition asking North Carolina Assembly for annexation.

The 1776 PETITION OF THE INHABITANTS OF THE WASHINGTON DISTRICT, came to be known as the **Watauga Petition**. The Petition is the only known document to survive the Watauga Association settlements. It was written in the handwriting of John Sevier. The Petition is undated, but it is believed the settlers signed it in July 1776; the week the Declaration of Independence was signed in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania.

The original petition is located in North Carolina State Archives at Raleigh with a notation, *"Received August 22, 1776."*

Joseph Buller* (Bullard) was one of the original signers of the 1776 Watauga Petition requesting the Watauga/Holston and Nolichucky settlements to become part of the state of North Carolina.

114 frontiersmen signed the Watauga Petition. Almost all fought at the Battle of Kings' Mountain four years later.

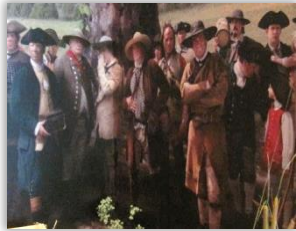
The historic Watauga Petition is the earliest known document (and signature/mark) of **Joseph Bullard**.



As one of the original Nolichucky settlers, **Joseph Bullard's** signature is evidence he owned land there prior to 1776. (Only settlers who owned land and had lived in the area for more than six months were eligible to sign the Petition.)



Cover page of the **Watauga Petition**. The original petition is located in the North Carolina State Archives at Raleigh with a notation, *"Received August 22, 1776."*



Depiction

^ The Washington District was the first geographical district in the United States named in honor of George Washington.²⁷

* The noted Tennessee historian and author J. G. M. Ramsey spelled the name of Joseph Bullard four different ways in his book "Annals of Tennessee to the End of the Eighteenth Century." Ramsey's spellings reflected the misspellings of court scribes. Spellings included: "Joseph Ballard" p.286; "Joseph Bullard" p. 228; "Joseph Buller" p. 138; and "Captain Fuller" p.517. Ramsey's manuscript mentions "Capt. Fuller" was among those killed at Lookout Mountain in 1788, but this was a typographical error for "Buller"(Bullard).

The 1776 Watauga Petition*



"To the Hon. the Provincial Council of North-Carolina:

"The humble petition of the inhabitants of Washington District, including the River Wataugh, Nonachuckie, in committee assembled, Humbly Sheweth, that about six years ago, Col. Donelson, (in behalf of the Colony of Virginia,) held a Treaty with the Cherokee Indians, in order to purchase the lands of the Western Frontiers; in consequence of which Treaty, many of your petitioners settled on the lands of the Wataugh, &c., expecting to be within the Virginia line, and consequently hold their lands by their improvement as first settlers; but to their great disappointment, when the line was run they were (contrary to their expectation) left out; finding themselves thus disappointed, and being too inconveniently situated to remove back, and feeling an unwillingness to loose the labour bestowed on their plantations, they applied to the Cherokee Indians, and leased the land for the term of ten years, before the expiration of which term, it appeared that many persons of distinction were actually making purchases forever; thus yielding a precedent, (supposing many of them, who were gentlemen of the law, to be better Judges of the constitution than we were,) and considering the bad consequences it must be attended with, should the reversion be purchased out of our hands, we next proceeded to make a purchase of the lands, reserving those in our possession in sufficient tracts for our own use, and resolving to dispose of the remainder for the good of the community. This purchase was made and the lands acknowledged to us and our heirs forever, in an open treaty, in Wataugh Old Fields; a deed being obtained from the chiefs of the said Cherokee Nation, for themselves and their whole nation, conveying a fee simple right to the said lands, to us and our heirs forever, which deed was for and in consideration of the sum of two thousand pounds sterling, (paid to them in goods,) for which consideration they acknowledged themselves fully satisfied, contented and paid, and agreed, for themselves, their whole nation, their heirs, &c., forever to resign, warrant and defend the said lands to us, and our heirs, &c., against themselves, their heirs, &c.

"The purchase was no sooner made, than we were alarmed by the reports of the present unhappy differences between Great Britain and America, on which report, (taking the now united colonies for our guide,) we proceeded to choose &c., a committee, which was done unanimously by consent of the people. This committee (willing to become a party in the present unhappy contest) resolved, (which is now on our records,) to adhere strictly to the rules and orders of the Continental Congress, and in open committee acknowledged themselves indebted to the united colonies their full proportion of the Continental expense.

"Finding ourselves on the Frontiers, and being apprehensive that, for the want of a proper legislature, we might become a shelter for such as endeavoured to defraud their creditors; considering also the necessity of recording Deeds, Wills, and doing other public business; we, by consent of the people, formed a court for the purposes above mentioned, taking (by desire of our constituents) the Virginia laws for our guide, so near as the situation of affairs would admit; this was intended for ourselves, and was done by the consent of every individual; but wherever we had to deal with people out of our district, we have ruled them to bail, to abide by our determinations, (which was, in fact, leaving the matter to reference,) otherways we dismissed their suit, lest we in any way intrude on the legislature of the colonies. In short, we have endeavoured so strictly to do justice, that we have admitted common proof against ourselves, on accounts, &c., from the colonies, without pretending a right to required the Colony Seal.

"We therefore trust we shall be considered as we deserve, and not as we have (no doubt) been many times represented, as a lawless mob. It is for this very reason we can assure you that we petition; we now again repeat it, that it is for want of proper authority to try and punish felons, we can only mention to your murderers, horse-thieves and robbers, and are sorry to say that some of them have escaped us for want of proper authority. We trust, however, this will not long be the case; and we again and again repeat it, that it is for this reason we petition to this Honourable Assembly. Above we have given you an extract of our proceedings, since our settling on Wataugh, Nonachuckie, &c., in regard to our civil affairs. We have shown you the causes of our first settling and the disappointments we have met with, the reason of our lease and our purchase, the manner in which we purchased, and how we hold of the Indians in fee simple; the causes of our forming a committee, and the legality of its election; the same of our Court and proceedings, and our reasons for petitioning in regard to our legislature

"We will now proceed to give you some account of our military establishments, which were chosen agreeable to the rules established by convention, and officers appointed by the committee. This being done, we thought it proper to raise a company on the District service, as our proportion, to act in the common cause on the sea shore. A company of fine riflemen were accordingly enlisted, and put under Capt. James Robertson, and were actually embodied, when we received sundry letters and depositions, (copies of which we now enclose you,) you will then readily judge that there was occasion for them in another place, where we daily expected an attack. We therefore thought proper to station them on our Frontiers, in defence of the common cause, at the expense and risque of our own private fortunes, till farther public orders, which we flatter ourselves will give no offence. We have enclosed you sundry proceedings at the station where our men now remain.

"We shall now submit the whole to your candid and impartial judgment. We pray your mature and deliberate consideration in our behalf, that you may annex us to your Province, (whether as county, district, or other division,) in such manner as may enable us to share in the glorious cause of Liberty; enforce our laws under authority, and in every respect become the best members of society; and for ourselves and constituents we hope, we may venture to assure you, that we shall adhere strictly to your determinations, and that nothing will be lacking or any thing neglected, that may add weight (in the civil or military establishments) to the glorious cause in which we are now struggling, or contribute to the welfare of our own or ages yet to come.

"That you may strictly examine every part of this our Petition, and delay no time in annexing us to your prayer of those who, for themselves and constituents, as in duty bound, shall ever pray.

• John Carter, Chn.	• John Sevier,	• John Jones,
• Charles Robertson,	• Jas. Smith,	• George Rusel,
• James Robertson,	• Jacob Brown,	• Jacob Womack,
• Zach. Isbell,	• Wm. Been,	• Robert Lucas,

The above signers are the Members in Committee assembled. Wm. Tatham, Clerk, P. T.

• Jacob Womack,	• John Brown,	• Adam Sherrell,
• Joseph Dunham,	• Jos. Brown,	• Samuel Sherrell, junr.
• Rice Durroon,	• Job Bumper,	• Samuel Sherrell, senr.
• Edward Hopson,	• Isaac Wilson,	• Onza Ross,
• Lew. Bowyer, D. Atty,	• Richard Norton,	• Henry Bates, jun.
• Joseph Buller (Bullard),	• George Hutson,	• Jos. Grimes,
• Andw. Greer,	• Thomas Simpson,	• Christopher Cunningham, sen.
• Josb [his (X) mark] Mitchell,	• Valentine Sevier,	• Joshua Barren, sen.
• Gideon Morris,	• Jonathan Tipton,	• Joud. Bustin, sen.
• Shadrack Morris,	• Robert Sevier,	• Henry Bates, jun.
• William Crockett,	• Drury Goodan,	• Willm Dood,
• Thos. Dedmon,	• Richard Fletcher,	• Groves Morris,
• David Hickey,	• Elieccar Greear,	• Wm. Bates,
• Mark Mitchell,	• Jos. Greear,	• Rob't Moseley,
• Hugh Blair,	• Andrew Greear, jun.	• Ge. Hartt,
• Elias Pebeer,	• Teeler Nave,	• Isaac Wilson,
• Joe. Brown,	• Lewis Jones,	• Jos. Waddell,
• John Neave,	• John L. Cox,	• Jarret Williams,
• John Robinson,	• John Cox, Jr.,	• Oldham Hightower,
• Christopher Cunningham,	• Abraham Cox,	• Abednago Hix,
• Jas. Easely,	• Emanuel Shote,	• Charles McCartney,
• Ambrose Hodge,	• Tho. Houghton,	• Frederick Vaughn,
• Dan'l Morris,	• Jos. Luske,	• Jos. McCartney,
• Wm. Cox,	• Wm. Reeves,	• Mark Robertson,
• James Easley,	• David Hughes,	• Joseph Calvit,
• John Haile,	• Landon Carter,	• Joshua Houghton,
• Elijah Robertson,	• John McCormick,	• John Chalkinbeard,
• John [his (X) mark] Dunham,	• David Crockett,	• James Cooper,
• Wm. Overall,	• Edw'd Cox,	• William Brookes,
• Matt. Hawkins,	• Tho's Hughes,	• John Robertson,
• William Newsberry,	• William Robertson,	• John King,
• John Barley,	• Henry Siler,	• Michael Hider,
• John Davis,	• Frederick Calvit,	
	• John Moore,	

* Source: Annals of Tennessee to the End of the Eighteenth Century, 1853, J.G.M. Ramsey, Chapter II, Watauga—Its Settlement and Government, page 138. The Watauga Petition is undated, but is believed to have been signed in July of 1776. The original document is located in North Carolina State Archives at Raleigh and noted, "Received August 22, 1776."

Watauga Petition 1776- 1777

The 1776 Watauga Petition reads in part:

"The humble petition of the inhabitants of Washington District, including the River Wataugh, (sic) Nonachuckie,(sic) in committee assembled...Finding ourselves on the Frontiers, and being apprehensive that, for the want of a proper legislature, we might become a shelter for such as endeavoured (sic) to defraud their creditors; considering also the necessity of recording Deeds, Wills, and doing other public business; we, by consent of the people, formed a court for the purposes above mentioned, taking (by desire of our constituents) the Virginia laws for our guide, so near as the situation of affairs would admit; this was intended for ourselves, and was done by the consent of every individual;" ³³

The petition goes on to state that among their measures for upholding law, the settlers had enlisted **"a company of fine riflemen...put under command of Captain James Robertson... We...thought proper to station them on our frontiers in defense of the common cause, at the expense and risque (sic) of our own private fortunes, till farther public orders, which we flatter ourselves will give no offense....We pray... you may annex us to your Province... in such manner as may enable us to share in the glorious cause of Liberty...that may add weight (in the civil or military establishments) to the glorious cause in which we are now struggling, or contribute to the welfare of our own or ages yet to come."** ³⁴

It is apparent the Watauga and Nolichucky settlers were ready and willing to fight for liberty and the Patriot cause to free themselves from British rule. **Joseph Bullard** was one of the frontier's "fine riflemen."



"Any people that would give up liberty for a little temporary safety deserves neither liberty nor safety." ³⁵

~Benjamin Franklin

In November of 1776, North Carolina formally agreed to annex the Washington District government as part of its newly formed state. Representatives from the District were sent to the Provincial Congress in Halifax, North Carolina on 12 Nov 1776. (Representatives included John Sevier, Charles Robertson, and John Carter). A year later, on December 18, 1777, North Carolina signed an Act officially creating Washington County, North Carolina. At the time, its boundaries encompassed most of present day Tennessee. ³⁶

In 1779, Jonesboro, Tennessee, situated at the headwaters of Little Limestone Creek and near **Joseph Bullard's** homestead, was selected as the county seat. Jonesboro is recognized as the first established town in the state of Tennessee. The Washington County government and its citizens were the first political seeds of the state of Tennessee.



December 26, 1776

General George Washington led American troops across the Delaware River and surprised the English and Hessian troops at the Battle of Trenton.





Living on the Cherokee Border

After the Cherokee defeats and the frontiersmen counter attack at Chota in 1776, the Cherokee barely survived the harsh winter of 1777. They would not recover to offer any sizeable danger to the settlements for several years.

It had been over two years since **Joseph Bullard** and his family settled along the Nolichucky River. Settlers were reminded every day they were still surrounded by savage rebel warriors greater than their numbers. They were constantly on the alert for Indian attacks, thieves and murderers running away from colonial authorities, and troublesome British agents.

After months of continuous skirmishes, raids and fighting, the elder Cherokee chiefs were ready to make peace with the white settlers. In July of 1777, the Treaty of Ft. Henry was signed. The treaty recognized and re-established the cession of lands to the Watauga Association/Washington District.



Cherokee "Sacred Pipe." The frontiersmen referred to it as the Peace Pipe.

In the summer months of 1777, **Joseph Bullard** went about repairing his cabin and fences and clearing more land for his crops. He saw a continual influx of new settlers into the area.

He was already an experienced woodsman and Indian fighter. While middle aged by frontier standards, his most productive years as a respected landowner and mounted rifleman lay ahead of him.

Joseph Bullard was ~45 years old.



Depiction

"I remember on the Nolachuckie (sic) River in 1777, to have noticed the following course of rotation of crops: 1. Turnips in the autumn. 2. Flax sown in the spring. 3. Corn hoed among the flax. I had a small meadow of timothy grass during the hard winter of 1779-80.... This grass is cultivated everywhere by the Germans and in most places by the (Scots) Irish."

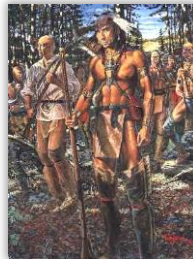
--William Tatham, writing from England, 1800

While the majority of Cherokee Indians were no longer rebellious, settlers were constantly harassed by small war parties from the Chickamauga towns under the control of Dragging Canoe. The rebel chief still refused to recognize any of the white man's treaties. He was, however, kept in check by roving patrols of Watauga and Nolichucky militiamen protecting their settlements and families. In all likelihood, Indian scout **Joseph Bullard** took part in some of these patrols.

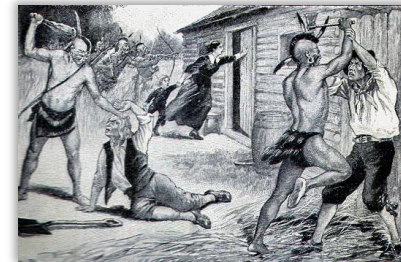
Dragging Canoe and his Chickamauga warriors attracted a mixture of Creek and Shawnee Indians. All were fit allies to Dragging Canoe's hatred of white settlers. Their war parties continued their vicious and bloodthirsty raids on the settlements.

In 1777, it was not uncommon for a man or woman to leave their cabin compound to tend to livestock and never return or be heard from again. Frontiersmen who joined the local militia patrols would return home to find sons scalped and wives and children kidnapped by renegade Indians. Revengeful settlers would gather a few neighbors to pursue small war parties only to be caught in an ambush.

No doubt **Martha Bullard** and her children constantly feared for their safety when Joseph left the farm to participate in militia scouting patrols or raiding expeditions.



Dragging Canoe painting, by Talmadge Davis




On July 14, 1777 the Continental Congress adopted a resolution that the (American) "flag of the United States be thirteen stripes, alternate red and white; that the union be thirteen stars, white in a blue field, representing a new constellation." Betsy Ross sews the first American flag.

In December 1777, the General Assembly of North Carolina formally formed Washington County, North Carolina.[#] By early 1778, court officials were appointed, a land office opened and militia officers were chosen.

There are very few preserved documents that record the everyday lives of early settlers. However, there are written proceedings of the “North Carolina Court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions” which gives a glimpse into the day-to-day happenings of the settlers as it relates to law & order and court administration.


The first “Washington County Pleas and Quarter Session” was held in Charles Robertson’s log cabin near Jonesboro, Tennessee on February 23, 1778. John Carter was selected Chairmen. John Sevier was chosen County Clerk and other men were appointed additional duties. Committee officials drafted a set of community laws and regulations for all to follow. The law was applied to rich and poor alike. Everyone was truly equal.

“They said, on the first day of the first term of the court, The court must be respected. To the cruel son, You shall not ill treat your father, though he be a criminal; to the vagrant (transients) without a “pass or recommendation,” You must give security for your behavior or leave the community; to the man who had abandoned his wife, You must return unto the widow her own, or we will force you to do so by fines that will make you glad to obey; to the tax dodger, You shall pay your proportion of the taxes; to a member of the court, No matter what your position is, if you cruelly beat your neighbor, we will take from you a large part of your wealth and turn it into the public treasury; to the man who was “throwing out speeches” calculated to destroy the influence of the court for good, You must not malign the court, no matter when nor where --- if you do, we will lay the heavy hand of summary punishment upon you; to such as were stirring up sedition and opposition to “the common cause of liberty.” You shall not remain openly and peacefully in the community without giving security for your good conduct; to thieves, We will fine, whip, brand, and hang you; to Tories, We will confiscate your property and imprison you; to the British, We will meet and fight you on very field, from the mountains to the sea; to the Indians, We will fight you, too, from the mountains to the lakes and the gulf.”³⁷



Throughout this Narrative, the scroll icon denotes court minutes. Court recordings and dates are transcribed verbatim from preserved documents or abstracts that reference Joseph Bullard.

In late May of 1778, the second Washington County Court session was convened at Charles Robertson’s house. **Joseph Bullard** appeared in the “courtroom” and gave security for himself and two other men. The court scribe spelled his name “Joseph Bullar.”




Washington County Court Minutes, May 26, 1778

*“On motion it is ordered that **Joseph Bullar (Bullard)** give security for his personal appearance at the next court, himself one hundred pounds and two securities in the sum of fifty pounds each. Edward Hopson and William Trimble acknowledged themselves as security.”*

*“State vs. James Bradly (Bradley). Ordered that defdt. enter security for his appearance at next court in the sum of fifty pounds for himself and two securities in the sum of twenty-five pounds each. Thomas Price and **Joseph Bullar (Bullard)** acknowledge themselves his security.”³⁸*

The first Washington County “road order” was issued in 1778 connecting Gocher’s Ford on the Holston River to James English’s farm.

There are a number of early court documents placing **Joseph Bullard’s** brother, Isaac Bullard in Washington County. On August 27, 1778, Washington County court ordered Isaac be sent to the Continental Army to serve three years or (the duration) of the war. Why he was ordered to do so is lost in time. Something must have occurred in the courtroom that day because the same Isaac Bullard was ordered to apprehend two militia deserters, Joshua Williams and a Dyer.



Washington County Court Minutes, August 27, 1778.

*“On motion of Ephraim Dunlap that Isaac Butler (Bullard) Should Be sent to the Contl. Army, and there to Serve three Years or During the War On Hearing the facts. It is Ordered by the Court That the said **Isaac Buller (Bullard)** Be Immediately committed to Gaol (Jail) and there Safely kept until the said Isaac can be delivered unto A Continent’l Officer to be Conveyed to Head Quarters.”*

Washington County Court Minutes, August 27, 1778


*“**Isaac Buller (Bullard)** was ordered to apprehend two deserters, Joshua Williams and certain Dyer.”⁷*




Depiction

In August 1778, two years into the Revolutionary War, **Joseph Bullard** was in the Washington County courtroom along with attorney Waightstill Avery. (Avery was a true American patriot. He was the first Attorney General of North Carolina. In ten years time (1788), Avery criticized Andrew Jackson for his levity in the courtroom. Jackson, then a young territorial lawyer in eastern Tennessee, challenged Avery to a duel. The two men met on the field of honor, each intentionally missed the other while firing, and left as friends.)

Joseph Bullard was charged with fulfilling his commitment (most likely a security) to Michael Woods and William Clark, Esq. who were to serve in the Continental Army for the duration of the Revolutionary War. After the court heard the facts, Joseph was ordered to be released from his obligation.


 Washington County Court Minutes, Tuesday, August 24, 1778
"Joseph Buller (Bullard) By his Council Waighstil Avery, being before the Court moved to be discharged from a Comitment of Michael Woods and William Clark Esq; Justices of the Peace to the Goales (jails) of said County in Order To be turned Over to the Continental Service for three years or during the War. Upon the Information of the facts, the Court is of the Opinion that **Joseph Buller (Bullard)** ought to be discharged and he is therefore here discharged. Court adjourned till to-morrow 8 O'clock." ⁴⁰

For some reason, State Attorney, Ephraim Dunlap, objected to the released ruling and ordered **Joseph Bullard** to come back to court the next day. There are no known court documents that records the outcome of the appeal.


 Washington County Court Minutes, Tuesday, August 25, 1778
"On motion of Ephraim Dunlap State Attorney that Joseph Bullar (Bullard) should be bro: before the Court and reheard on a matter argued and order maid (sic) yesterday by the Court that sd. **Jos. Bullar (Bullard)** should be discharged from a Comit. of Michael Woods and Wm. Clark Esqrs. To Gaoler (jail) of the County directing him to be turned over to the Continental Service for three years or During the War. The Court are (sic) of opinion that the sd. Joseph be brought and reheard." ⁴¹

February, 1778: France officially recognizes the United States of America. A month later, a Peace Commission from Britain was sent to negotiate with the Americans. The British offered to meet all the American demands, except granting independence. The colonists rejected the offer. On July 10, 1778, France declared war against Britain. British authorities stepped up American attacks throughout the colonies by supplying frontier Indians with guns and ammunition.


The third term of Washington County "Pleas and Quarter Sessions" was held in November 1778 at the house of Matthew Talbert. One brief court notation appeared in the court minutes. **Joseph Bullard** and Joseph Dunham posted a 50£ security for Littleton Matlock to appear at the next session. (During the course of the next few years, **Joseph Bullard** provided security for many neighbors in the Nolichucky settlement).

 Washington County Court Minutes, November 25, 1778
"Jos. Dunham, Jos. Buller (Bullard) secu. Ea. £50. Void on condn Littleton Matlock make his personal appearance the next Court and not depart without leave. Court adjd. Till to-morrow 9.oc." ⁴²

During the same court session, **Joseph Bullard** served on a jury that fined defendant Jemima Chancey 20£ for damages. The specific charge was not recorded. The civic obligation to serve on a jury was taken seriously. During the same court session, Benjamin Cobb was fined 31£ for not attending jury duty.

 Washington County Court Minutes, November, 26 1778
"Jonathan Dugless (Douglas) vs. Jemima Chancey Case: Emanuel Carter, Valentine Sevier witnesses for plttf. Henry Lyle, Jas. Hollis, Humphey Gibson, Joseph Dunham, Jos. Buller (Bullard), Nathl Clark, Chris:cuninghame, (Cunningham), John Gilliland, Wm Nelson, Christopher Cuninghame Jr., Jas Miclacan & Robt. Young jurymen. We of the jury do find for the plttf Twenty pounds Dam: Nathl Clark foreman." ^{43/44}

Jacob Brown officially records three unspecified land purchases from the Cherokee Indians.

 Washington County Court Minutes, November 26, 1778
"Jacob Brown proved by the oath of John Smith the conveyance of 3 certain Tracts of Territorys (sic) of land as in the deed prescribed conveyed to Brown by Oconostoto (sic), the Tennessee warrior, Breed Slave Catcherr, (sic) Artacullacllah (sic), and Chenastoy (sic), Chiefs of the Cherokee Nation and same is ord. recorded." ⁴⁵



Nolichucky River



To defray Washington County administrative expenses and the construction of a new court house, prison cell and stocks, a poll tax was assessed to property owners. North Carolina tax laws specified what kind of property would be taxable:

"That all Lands and Lots, with their Improvements, Slaves, Money, Money at Interest, and Stock in Trade, wherever the same may be, all Bonds, Notes, or other Obligations for Value on Interest, all Horses and neat Cattle." ⁴⁶

Perhaps the earliest definitive glimpse of **Joseph Bullard's** wealth and the size of his homestead is found in the 1778 Washington County, North Carolina poll tax roll.

John Bullard	1	2	3
John Bullard	1	2	3
John Bullard	1	2	3
John Bullard	1	2	3
John Bullard	1	2	3
John Bullard	1	2	3
John Bullard	1	2	3
John Bullard	1	2	3
John Bullard	1	2	3
John Bullard	1	2	3

The tax roll shows that **Joseph Bullard** (~46) was an established land owner in the Nolichucky settlement; it also indicates his wealth standing among his neighbors.

Ninety eight settlers were listed in the tax district. The average amount of assessed poll taxes in the community amounted to 231 £'s.* **Joseph Bullard's** assessed worth was listed at 636 £'s, almost three times more than his neighbors.⁴⁷

1778 Poll Tax, Early East Tennessee Taxpayers ⁴⁸

(1) Name (2) Amount of estate (3) Sum to pay

Joseph Bullard	636 pounds	1 shillings, 0 pence	6 pounds, 9 shillings, 2 pence
John Bullard (II)	308 pounds	6 shillings, 0 pence	3 pounds, 3 shillings, 2 pence

Other settlers listed in the Washington County poll tax roll were **Joseph Bullard's** brothers John Bullard II and Isaac Bullard.[#]



Brought Forward & Contd. (2nd)			
Persons Names	Amt of their Estates	Sum to pay	Sum to pay
Amos Bullard	£ 106.908.12.6		£ 1089.0.94
Samuel Lyle	205.7.4	to pay	2.11.10
John Howard	250.0.0		2.11.30
Isaac Gost	141.0.0		1.8.9
John Morrison	242.0.0		2.13.6
Isaac Hamilton	144.16.4		1.13.6
Henry Jones	100.0.0		1.0.0
Wm Allison	125.0.0		1.4.74
Joseph Bullard	636.1.0		6.9.2
Benj Gost	211.0.0		2.3.3
Edward Hobson	1548.0.0		15.17.8
Robert Allison	256.4.0		2.12.6
James Stephenson	151.8.0		1.11.0
David Chambers	215.0.0		2.4.2
John Bunham	257.3.8		2.12.6
John Chambers	100.0.0		
Phillip Mulehy	453.10.0		3.7.5
Samuel Weaver	332.16.0		1.0.0
James Michael	100.0.0		2.9.45
Thomas Brown	241.0.0		3.3.10
Benjamin Pyburn	311.8.0		1.13.8
Adam Sherrill	165.16.0		1.0.6
Solomon Coal	100.0.0		1.5.8
David Campbell	129.16.0		1.15.2
Alex Morrison	173.16.0		1.15.8
William Gutter	173.16.0		1.15.8
Thomas Barker	1052.16.0		10.15.8
James McCarty	154.0.0		1.12.0
Isaac Gost	144.16.4		1.9.0
Joseph Miller	425.10.2		4.6.3
William Mace	141.16.0		1.5.0
Charles McCarty	433.16.0		4.6.3
	£ 1157.47.1.0		£ 1179.5.

Original copy: Washington County 1778 Poll Tax ledger listing Joseph Bullard's "Amt of Estate" at 636 pounds, 1 shilling, and 0 pence.

* Colonists currency was traded in Virginia pounds and not English Sterling pounds. In today's dollars, 636 pounds was a substantial sum of money in 1778.

Early East Tennessee Taxpayers, Compiled by: Pollyanna Creekmore, p. 198-199.



JONESBORO TAVERNS

Taverns were vital to settlers. Taverns were social places where frontiersmen gathered and talked about crop prices, played cards, drank whiskey, and caught up on the latest news and politics from coastal colonies.

Taverns were also a gathering place for horse racing and a muster point for local militia.

Nolichucky settlers were not cut from the same cloth as their New England puritan colonists. Frontiersmen certainly were not teetotalers. Most Scots-Irish were known for their excessive drinking and swearing. The tavern in Jonesboro was located near the County court house and provided rooms for settlers visiting from outlying areas. Throughout the 1770's and 1780's, the backcountry saw many rowdy courtroom proceedings. Court officials found it necessary to fine scores of men for "insulting the Court", "prophane (sic) swearing" and "swearing in Court." No doubt corn whiskey fueled the behavior. Nonetheless, the dignity and authority of the Court persisted. Fines ranged from 10£ to 30£'s.

Joseph Bullard was one of many who was eventually fined for unruly behavior.

The Washington County court decided what a tavernkeeper could charge in terms of liquor and lodging fees. It's amusing that this issue was just as important as establishing poll taxes and recording property deeds.



Washington County Tavern Rates, November 1778⁴⁹

£, shillings, pence

Lodging 1 night Good bed and clean sheets	1s. 6d
Rum, wine & brandy pr. gal	3£ 4s
Toddy pr. qt. & sprts. in proportion & ½ pt. of rum therein	8s
Corn or oats per. gal.	4s
Stabledge with hay or fodder, 24 hours	4s
Pasturage 24 hours	2s
Cyder pr. Qt.	4s
Bear Pr. Qt.	2s
Whiskey per. Gal	2£



Sarah Bullard (~1778 - 1834), seventh offspring of **Joseph and Martha Bullard**, was born. Sarah married John Fitzgerald on February 14, 1797.



Anne Nation, **Joseph Bullard's** sister-in-law, appeared in a few Washington County court proceedings. Amos Bird was a plaintiff in a suit brought against Jacob Brown. Anne attended court on behalf of Bird in 1778 due to Bird being delayed reaching the courthouse. In the same proceedings, **Joseph Buller (Bullard)** posted security for Bird promising he would appear in court. This document links the Bullard family with Anne (Nation) Bullard. Of note, **Joseph Bullard** and Amos Bird were Washington County militia Captains under the command of John Sevier.



Washington County Court Minutes: May 26, 1778

"Ordered that Jacob Brown give security for one hundred pounds for himself and two securities in the sum of fifty pounds each.

William Clark, Esq. and John Nave entered themselves security for the defendant's good behavior for twelve months towards the State and especially toward Amos Bird.

Anne Buller maid [sic] oath that attended at court in behalf of Amos Bird pltff. vs. Jacob Brown defdt. three days and supposed to be 25 miles and allowed one day for returning home.

John Shurley attended two days at court in behalf of Amos Bird pltff. and Jacob Brown defdt. supposed to be 14 miles.

*On motion it is ordered that **Joseph Bullar** give security for his personal appearance at the next court, himself one hundred pounds and two securities in the sum of fifty pounds each. Edward Hopson and William Trimble acknowledged themselves as security."**



Joseph Bullard Homestead Little Limestone Creek



Around 1774/1775, **Joseph Bullard's** homestead on Little Limestone Creek was on leased land from Jacob Brown. In March 1775, Brown purchased a large land tract from the Cherokee chiefs and issued deeds to existing settlers (Brown's Purchase). At the time, Brown's deeds were not officially recognized by North Carolina's colonial authorities.

In December of 1777, after the Revolutionary War started, the new state of North Carolina required all original deeds to be re-surveyed (survey warrants) and re-recorded (patent deeds).

One such survey warrant and deed was **Joseph Bullard's** North Carolina homestead located at the mouth of Little Limestone Creek and the Nolichucky River.



**Joseph Bullard's Washington County, North Carolina Land Survey and Recorded Deed
located on Little Limestone Creek June 22, 1778***

Survey Warrant

*File of Washington Washington County June 22nd 1778
N 239 To the Surveyor of said County You are hereby
Required to measure and lay off according to Law
For Joseph Bullard Two Hundred acres of Land on Little
Limestone Beginning at an Old Cabin on the East Side
Running up the Creek for Compliment given under
my hand this 17th Day October 1778
John Carter E.T.*

*N 240
Joseph Bullard
640
Executed the within first
According to the Terms
thence the 16th of August
1779
James Stuart
June 22nd 1778*

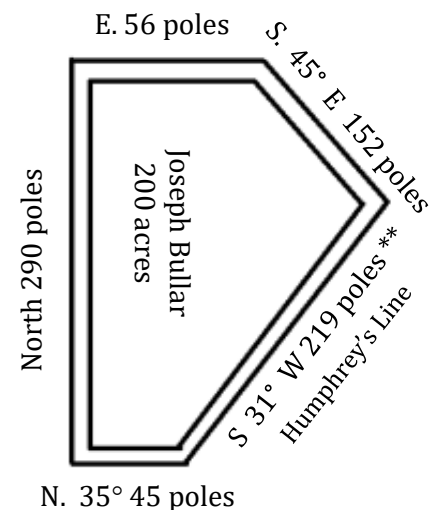
Patent Deed

*N 239 To the Surveyor of said County You are hereby
Required to measure and lay off according to Law
For Joseph Bullard Two Hundred acres of Land on Little
Limestone Beginning at an Old Cabin on the East Side
Running up the Creek for Compliment given under
my hand this 17th Day October 1778
John Carter E.T.*

"State of No. Carolina Washington County Jun 22nd 1778** N 35 W
N. 239 To the Surveyor of Said County You are hereby
Required to measure and lay off according to Law
For Joseph Bullard (Bullard) Two Hundred acres of Land on Little
Limestone Beginning at an Old Cabin on the East Side
Running up the Creek for Compliment given under
my hand this 17th Day October 1778

John Carter E.T. (Entry Taker)"*

"No. 138
N 240
Joseph Bullard
640
Executed the within ____
According to the T____
Thereof this 16th of August 1779
James Stuart
June 22nd, 1778"*



** A pole is measured as the length from the back of a plough to the nose of an ox.
1 pole = 5.5 yards; 360 poles = 1 mile.



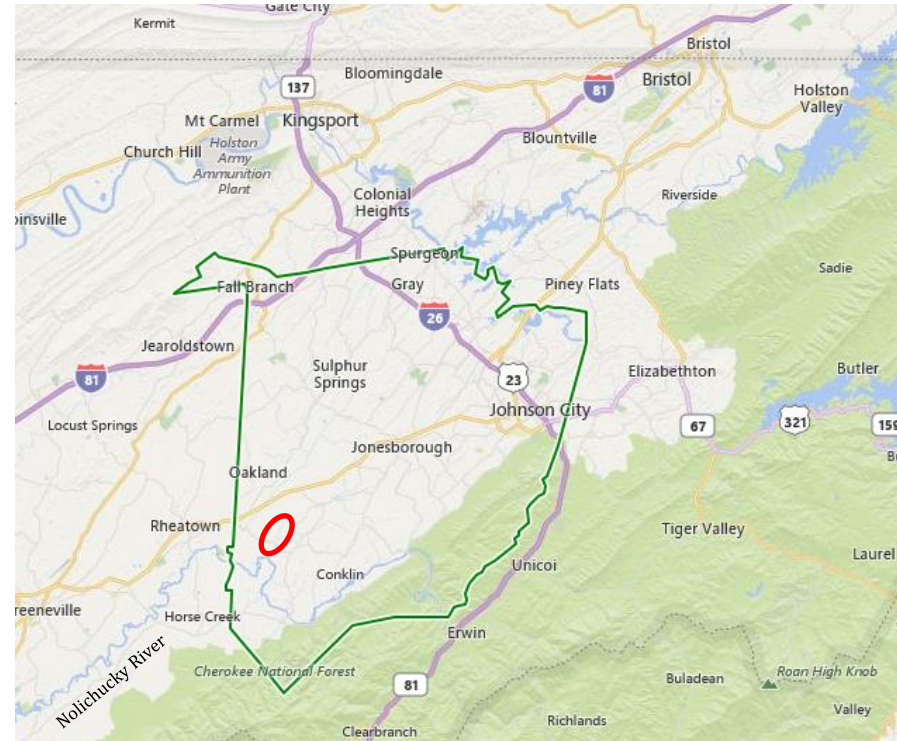
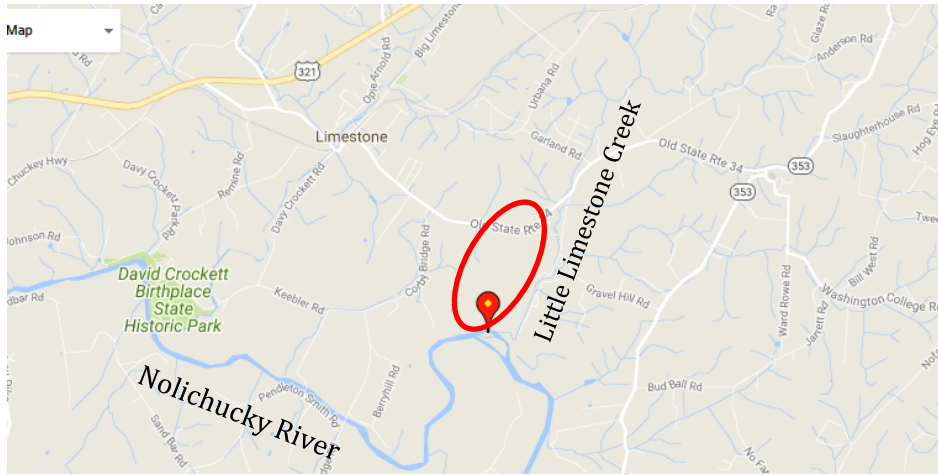
"No. 238 This Plat in the form of a Tract of land Survey
For Joseph Bullard August 16th, 1779 Situated and
lying and being in North Carolina
Washington County on Little lime
Stone Creek Bounded on Fallonesta(?) Wit____
Beginning at white Walnut and Two Black
Elms on Corner of Rich. Humphrey's# line
thence South Forty five Degrees East one hundred
And Fifty two poles** to Red Oak and white Oak Sapplers
thence Due East Fifty Six poles to a Stake Thence Due
North Two hundred and Ninety poles to a stake a(t) Corner
In Robert Blackburns line thence North Eighty Five Degrees
west Forty three Poles to a Spanish Oak thence South Thirty one
Degrees West Two Hundred and Nineteen poles to the __ __
Beginning and Containing Two hundred acres of Land
James Stuart C.S. (County Surveyor)"*

* Washington County, NC Deeds, Entry 240, Book 47, North Carolina State Archives at Raleigh NC, Microfilm Room.

On October 24, 1782, North Carolina granted Richard Humphrey 150 acres of land on the north side of the Nolichucky River adjacent to Joseph Bullard. Humphrey paid 50 shillings per 100 acres. Source: Washington County Deed Book A, (pp 390-391.)

Location of Joseph Bullard's Homestead on Little Limestone Creek in Present Day Washington County, Tennessee

Joseph Bullard's 200 acre tract on the “west side of Little Limestone Creek near the mouth where the creek empties into the Nolichucky River.”



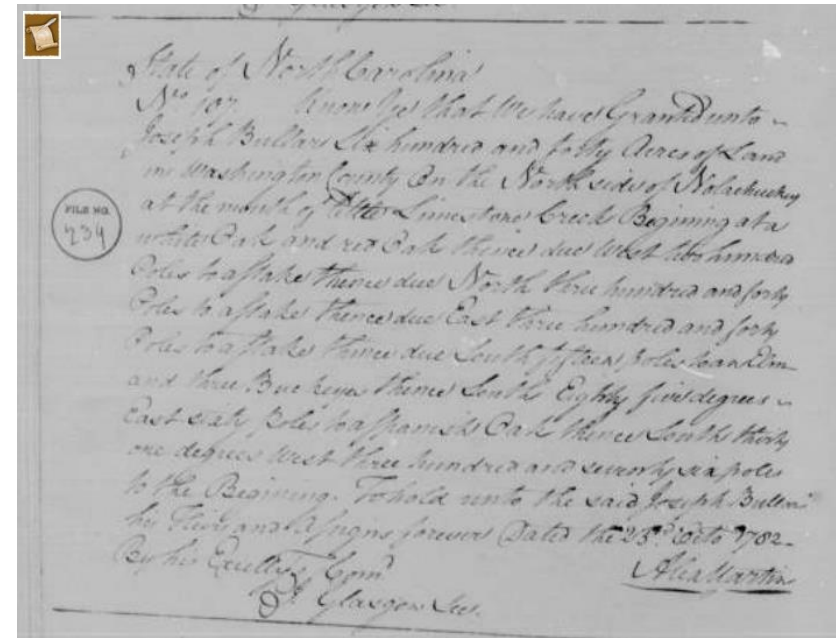
Depiction

Little Limestone Creek Land Exapnsion

In 1776, Revolutionary War officials in North Carolina dissolved British colonial ties and established a new state. The first concern was the establishment of a governing body. The second, the establishment of a judicial system. Citizens assumed the courts would continue to operate under established administration procedures of the old colonial government.

By 1777/78, the issuance of land grants to settlers consumed a great deal of North Carolina's land office time under Secretary of State (James Glasgow). Administration of land grants increased dramatically due to the re-issue of original grants coupled with new settlers wanting grants on vacant lands once held by the Crown. Under North Carolina law, a person could claim up to 640 acres of vacant land for £2.10 per hundred acres. Under this ruling, **Joseph Bullard** took advantage of the new law. He expanded his original 200 acres of land on Little Limestone Creek, and was issued a grant for 640 acre of land in October, 1782, thus, tripling his original survey lines to reflect the additional land.

Joseph Bullard's 640 acre Land Grant



"State of North Carolina

No. 107 Know ye that we Granted unto Joseph Bullar (Bullard) Six hundred and forty Acres of Land in Washington County on the North side Nolachucky (River) at the mouth of little Limestone Creek. Beginning at a white Oak and red Oak, thence due West two hundred Poles to a Stake, thence due North three hundred and forty Poles to a stake, thence due East three hundred and forty Poles to a stake, thence due South fifteen Poles to an Elm and three B_ _eyes, thence South Eighty five degrees in East sixty Poles to a Spanish Oak, thence South thirty one degrees West three hundred and seventy six poles to the Beginning. To hold unto the said Joseph Bullar (Bullard) his Heirs and assigns forever. Dated the 23 Oct 1782.

By his Excellency (sic) Com

J. (James) Glasgow Sec (Secretary of State)

Alex. Martin"



Original 200 acre deed



640 acre North Carolina Grant

* Washington County Deed Book 47, Grant Issue No. 107, 23 Oct 1782, p.52; State Archives of North Carolina microfilm Patent Book 47, pp 36-37 and pp52-53. Washington County File No. 239, Warrant No. 210, Patent Book 47, pp 52-53.

Washington County Court Proceedings

Washington County court proceedings in 1779 record glimpses of everyday happenings among the Nolichucky settlers.

Thieves, Spies & Deserters

George Lewis, officer in the British Army, was discovered in Washington County and charged with treason for being a spy. He was sent to the District jail (in Salisbury North Carolina) for trial.



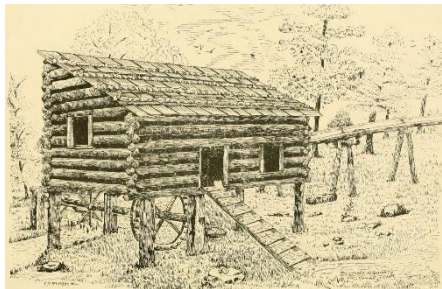
Washington County Court Minutes, Tuesday February 23, 1779
State vs. George Lewis for treason
"On hearing the facts and considering the testimony of the witness, it is the opinion of the court that dfdt. be sent to District Goal [sic], it appears to the court that sd. Lewis is a spie (sic) or an officer from Florida out of the English Army." 50

Orphans

There were a number of orphaned children due to the harsh life on the frontier. Washington County court minutes reflect how the community embraced the plight of orphans. The court ordered Michael Bacon to take in three orphan children (Hill and Craft orphans). The oldest had to learn a trade until he became of age.



Washington County Court Minutes, February 22, 1779
"On petition of Michl. Bacon setting forth that three children, to-wit: a boy named Charles Hill, aged 16 years, a girl named _ Craft aged 9 years, and a boy named Achilles Craft were orphan children and desired that the girl and the youngest boy should be bound to himself and the oldest bound to some tradesman. The court have considered that Michl. Bacon keep sd. two youngest children, in his possn. and that sd. Michl. also take the oldest boy who is now out of his custody at this time into his custody also." 51



First Grist Mill in Washington County erected by Michael Bacon in 1779 on Little Limestone Creek^ just a mile from **Joseph Bullard's** homestead.

Land Transactions

Joseph Bullard's first known Washington County land sale was recorded on July 10, 1778. Joseph sold off a 143 acre parcel on Little Limestone Creek to Michael Bacon for one hundred pounds. The same person who took in three orphan children. The tract was adjacent to the Duncan family. Witnesses were: Matthew Tabbot, Edward Hughes, and James Graham. The patent deed was recorded seven months later in February, 1779. This would be the first of many eastern Tennessee court recordings where Joseph sold off parts of his land holdings.

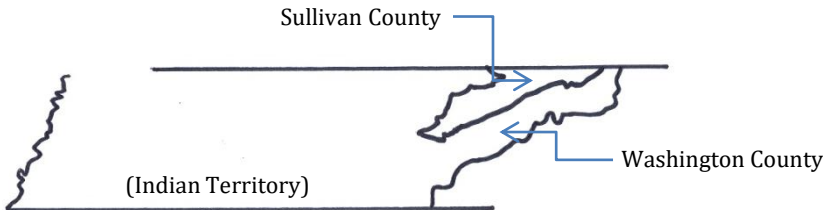


Washington County Court Minutes, February term 1779
"**Joseph Buller (Bullard)** ack. (acknowledges) the Convey (conveyance). Of 143 acres of Land to Michl Bacon." 52



Little Limestone Creek and Bacon Branch, Washington County, NC/TN

By 1779, more settlers were pouring into eastern Tennessee from Virginia's western valleys and North Carolina; so much so, that Washington County was separated into two counties: Washington and Sullivan.* John Sevier became the principal leader in Washington County and Isaac Shelby in the newly established Sullivan County.



1779


^ "Dropped Stitches in Tennessee History", by John Allison, p.18.

Washington County Court Proceedings

Stealing Hogs

Stealing was not tolerated in the Nolichucky community. Patrick Murphy was accused of stealing two hogs. He was ordered by the court to not only pay the owner back, but also received twenty lashes for his wrongdoing.




 Washington County Court Records February 25, 1779
 "State vs. Patrick Murphy for stealing two hogs the property of Zach Isbell and Thomas Evans. Jas. Crawford and Wm. Murphy witness for the State, John Smith, Richard Travillian and John Redding witness for Murphy. Sworn. The Court ord. that Murphy pay to Zach Isbell for his hog 26 lbs., and for Evans hog 10 lbs. and receive on his bare back well laid on by the Sheriff, 20 lashes." 53

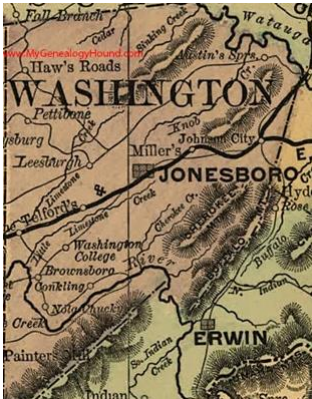
Jury Duty

Joseph Bullard, along with other Nolichucky settlers, served on juries in Washington County. Jurist received up to 32 shillings per day for their services.



Rendering by Bernie Andrews, *The Overmountain Men*, by Pat Alderman, p. 22

 Washington County Court Minutes, February 26, 1779
 "Ord that the sheriff take and receive 8 dollars per day on juries on Cavits. Also 8 shillings for each juryman that he shall summon also each juryman shall and may be entitled to receive 32 shillings per day for his attendance to try such cavits." 54





Slaves

The establishment of large slave plantations along the colonial coastal regions did not exist in the backcountry settlements. However, slave ownership in the settlements was a byproduct of coastal landowners. There appeared a scattering of slave owners in the Nolichucky settlement in the late 1770's.*




Self-made farmers possessed a few slaves for domestic work and to tend the family crops. Under North Carolina law, slaves were still considered property. The court addressed the slaves of John Holley, Sr., deceased.

 Washington County Court Minutes, February 23, 1779
 "Ord. that the negroes now in the possession of Adam Wilson, Esq., the property of John Holley, Sr., be delivered to the wife of John Holley, Sr. In case she gives bond and sufficient security to the sum of 5000 pounds for her safe keeping and delivering the negroes and other personal property of John Holley whenever demanded by proper authority in behalf of the State of North Carolina. Otherwise the Sheriff take the negroes and other personal property into his possession."

"George Lumkins sold Jo a negro fellow 20 years and Dianah (sic) a negro wench, and same is recorded." 55

Insulting the Court

Decorum and respect inside the courtroom was strictly enforced. Many Washington County court minutes reflects a number of frontier settlers being charged, reprimanded or fined for swearing or saying disparaging remarks inside the courtroom.

 Washington County Court Minutes, August term, 1779
 "On motion that a fine of 25 pounds be remitted Imposed on James Millican for Insulting the Court. The Court on Considering the matter have remitted the fine accordly (sic)." 56

* In 1783, Greene County tax rolls listed **Joseph Bullard** owning three slaves.¹⁴⁰ Jacob Brown and John Sevier owned a number of slaves and Nancy Ward was the first Cherokee woman to own black slaves.

1779

Washington County

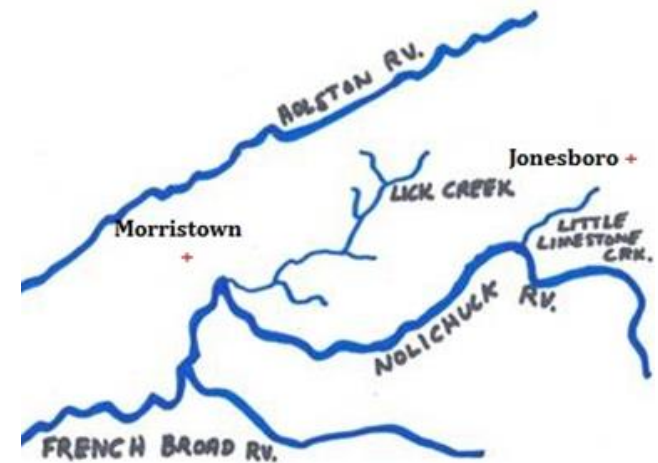
Joseph Bullard's brother, Isaac Bullard, dies

Little is known of Isaac Bullard.* He appeared to be a singular man...*"as (he) had neither family nor property..."*[^] Some evidence suggests his homestead was located on Lick Creek in Washington County. No known spouse or children have been found. A few historians briefly mention Isaac as being eccentric but this is purely conjecture.

Isaac Bullard died sometime between late 1778 and early 1779. His birth date is unknown. He probably died around the age of 50. It is unclear if he died of natural causes, or was killed by Indians.



Depiction



On February 22, 1779, the Washington County court ordered **Joseph Bullard** to forfeit a 150£ security against Isaac to pay off Isaac's estate debt.

 *Washington County Court Minutes, Monday, February 22, 1779.*

*"Order. That the clerk issue Extn agst. The Estate of Isaac Buller (Bullard) for the sum of £300. Also agst. **Joseph Buller (Bullard)** his Secty for the sum of £150 which is the sums forfeited by their recognizance Augst. Sesso. (August session) Present Geo. Russell Esq. ditto Jno. McNabb"⁹*

The next day, **Joseph Bullard** contested the court ruling requiring the security payment on Isaac's debts. The court found in Joseph's favor and rescinded the decision.

 *Washington Country Court Minutes, Tuesday, February 23, 1779.*

*"On motion of **Joseph Buller (Bullard)** by his council L. Bowyer that **Joseph Buller (Bullard)** and Isaac Bullar (Bullard) should be _____ issue Execution vs the estate of Isaac Buller (Bullard) for the sum of £300 and vs the estate of **Joseph Buller (Bullard)** for the sum of £150. It is the opinion of the Court that the Clerk ought not to issue the Executions and that sd Joseph and Isaac be dischgd. from their recognizance entd (entered) into Last August Sesso."¹⁰*

The attorney representing **Joseph Bullard** was Luke Bowyer. He had a special relationship with the Bullard family that would last over 40 years. (Three generations of Bullard's would name sons after Luke Bowyer.)



* Joseph's brother, Isaac Bullard, died in late 1778 or early 1779. He is not to be confused with **Joseph Bullard's** eldest son, Isaac Bullard (b.~1760), who was listed along with Joseph in the 1780 Battle of Kings Mountain militia roster.

[^] "Dropped Stitches in Tennessee History", by John Allison, p. 42.

Chickamauga Indian Raids



Since 1775, Dragging Canoe and his warriors refused to recognize any of the Cherokee peace treaties. In March of 1777, the disgruntled rebel and his warriors moved south to present day Chattanooga, Tennessee near Lookout Mountain. The British had a trading post nearby and supplied the rebels with guns and ammunition.

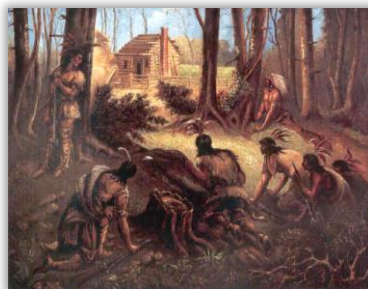
By early 1779, Dragging Canoe, now known as "The Dragon," and his Cherokee-Chickamauga warriors were growing bolder in their attacks and forays against exposed settlements.

To counter their murdering and kidnapping, settlers in eastern Tennessee organized a large expedition to seek out and destroy a cluster of Chickamauga towns and villages supporting the war parties.

On April 10, 1779, nine hundred mounted riflemen from the Watauga, Holston and Nolichucky settlements, including **Joseph Bullard**, mustered and marched south toward the Chickamauga towns. (The expedition was ordered by Patrick Henry of Virginia). At the time of the march, Dragging Canoe and his war parties were away raiding settlements in Georgia and South Carolina.

The Indians in the scattered villages were surprised by the attack and astonished at the size of the militia force. They fled into the hills leaving their towns deserted. With little or no resistance, the militia laid waste to 11 Indian towns and villages. They destroyed immense food stores and supplies from British agents and killed all the cattle.

During the raid, North Carolina's Indian agent, Joseph Martin, was in the villages.* The commander of the raid, Colonel Shelby, had sent a warning to Martin, but the messenger drowned enroute. It is unknown how Martin escaped.



Indian attack by Leon Trousset



Revolutionary War Pensions Declarations



At the start of the American Revolution, the colonial population numbered 2.7 million of which about 250,000 men fought on the American side. To deter desertions and resignations during the war, the founding fathers promised to provide pensions to surviving Continental Army and militia veterans. Many years after the war (1830's), Congress passed a number of service pension Acts. Eligible, would-be pensioners who were now in their prime were required to appear before local court magistrates and submit written certified affidavits, under oath, retelling their service record and campaigns. A great many Revolutionary War stories and regimental histories are derived from these affidavits. War veterans who fought in the battles and skirmishes had to re-construct times, places and commander names in order to obtain a pension. These preserved documents, called "Declarations," are a treasure trove of information for historians.



A number of these pension declarations mention **Joseph Bullard** and place him at a specific time and place in a number of Revolutionary War battles and Indian skirmishes from 1779 until his death in 1788.



Throughout this Narrative, the wax seal icon denotes Revolutionary War Pension Declarations. Declarations that reference Joseph Bullard will be noted and transcribed verbatim from preserved documents.

* The Cherokee customarily expected any outsider doing significant business with them to marry one of their tribal women. Martin married Elizabeth (Betsy) Ward, who was the daughter of the most prominent woman in the Cherokee Nation, Nancy Ward. Nancy was blood related to Dragging Canoe. Martin's legal wife, Sarah Lucas, knew of the arrangement and for whatever reason, condoned the polygamous marriage.

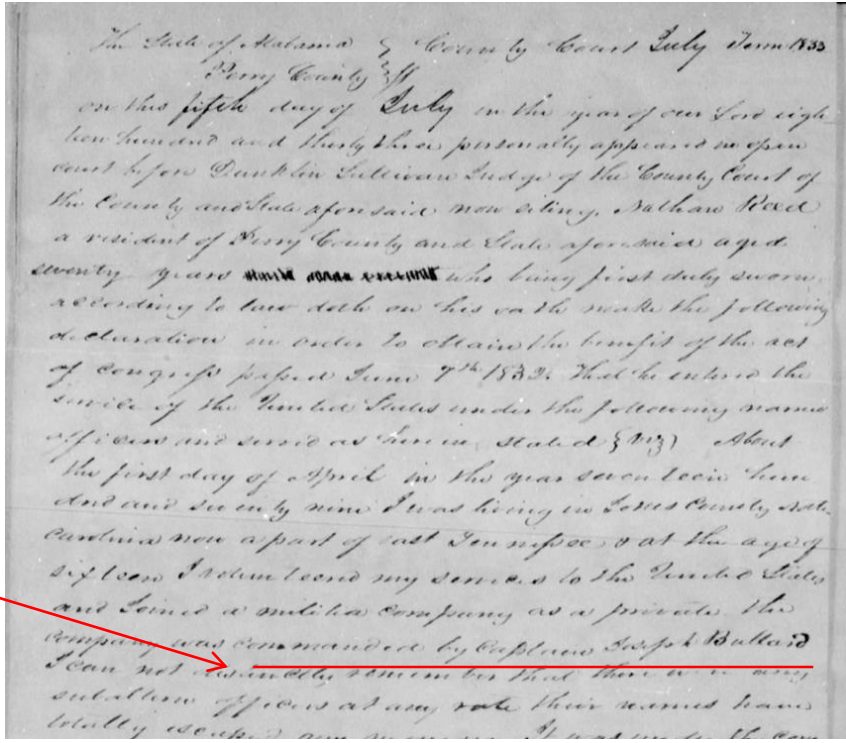


A Revolutionary War pension declaration from Nathan Reed definitively establishes **Captain Joseph Bullard** took part in the Chickamauga village Indian raids in April of 1779. The declaration mentions John Sevier as the commander from the Nolichucky settlement. **Joseph Bullard** was part of Servier's mounted riflemen ranger company that patrolled the Cherokee territory for six months.



Revolutionary War Pension Declaration, July 1833, Nathan Reed , Pension #S31925 "The State of Alabama. County: County Court July Term 1833

"On court this 5th day of July in the year of our Lord 1833 personally appeared in open before Franklin Solomon Judge of the County Court of the County and State aforesaid now sitting Nathan Reed a resident of. County and State aforesaid aged seventy years who being first duly sworn according to law doth on his oath make the following declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the act of Congress passed June 7th 1832. That he entered the service of the United States under the following named officers and served as herein stated (viz.) About the first day of April in the year 1779 I was living in Jones County North Carolina now a part of East Tennessee & at the age of sixteen I volunteered my services to the United States and joined a militia company as a private the company was commanded by Captain Joseph Bullard. I cannot distinctly remember that there were any subaltern officers at any rate their names have totally escaped my memory. It was under the command of Colonel John Sevier & he designed & designated it as a company of Rangers the times requiring drafted & active movements. We were marched down through Jones County to a place known as Carter's station on Lick Creek less than 2 days march we remained at this place six months -- making it a center point we were ordered on frequent excursions through different parts of the County more or less remote for the purpose of guarding the frontiers & flying instantly to a place that might be distressed. But the country specially laid out for our company lay between Bays Mountain & Nolichucky River. All that we proved to be able to accomplish against the enemy while confined here was that we probably prevented their invasion at this point. ...we were marched to a place of rendezvous on French Broad River -- where the Army was assembled... from this place we were marched in a body to Bulls Town on Chickamauga Creek -- we destroyed large quantities of corn in our progress to hasten the conquest which the Indians had [indecipherable word] -- after this march of a distance of perhaps 150 or 200 miles through the nation being unable to get engaged with so large an Army we were thrown into smaller divisions for the purpose of scouring the face of the Country -- we consumed by fire from 6 to 10 of the Indian towns -- were in some small engagements & took a great many prisoners. This was a cunning a most [indecipherable word or words] & savage nation -- the only means we had to overcome them was to watch closely for their small parties in ambush -- gone like the wind at a single fire. It was not my lot therefore to be engaged in any important battle but in many smaller contest & a great deal of laborious service & if I can by honest & honorable means I itself feel grateful to my country for being placed on her pension roll. Sworn to & subscribed in open Court the day & year aforesaid -- whose certificate I will give. I hereby relinquish every claim whatever to a pension except the present & declare that my name is not on the pension roll of the agency of any State. S/ Nathan Reed" 57



Revolutionary War Pension Declaration abstract of John Denton where he served under **Captain Joseph Bullen (Bullard)** for one and a half months in 1779/1780. The commander was Colonel John Sevier.

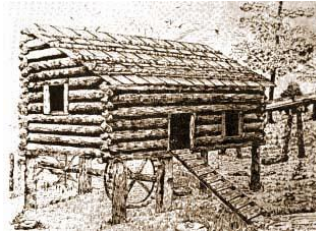


Revolutionary War Pension Declaration, June 20, 1833, John Denton, #W352, NC & VA, Monroe County, Tennessee

Revolutionary War Pension Declaration of John Denton 1833 "In 1774, at age 15 (John Denton) moved to Watauga section of Washington Co, TN. In 1775, (he) served as a private for three and one-half months beginning at Riddles Fort on Holston River under Capt. James Young and Capt. John Shelby's Militia Co. In 1777, served for six months under Capt. Thomas Price. Around 1779 or 1780 served one and one-half mos. under Capt. Joseph Bullen (Bullard) under Col. John Sevier..." 58

In 1780, four years had passed by since the Declaration of Independence was signed. The Patriots and British were still fighting pitched battles and skirmishes throughout the 13 colonies. The war was not going well for the Americans in the North. In the south, the British Crown had won over the support of the Mingo, Shawnee, Creek and Chickamauga tribes and the war was slowly turning in their favor. The Watauga and Nolichucky settlers were staying close to home to defend their families against British Tories and Chickamauga war parties.

The Washington County Court session convened in the winter of 1780. **Joseph Bullard** was procrastinating on his pledge to build a grist mill (for corn grinding) on Little Limestone Creek. No doubt his numerous militia scout patrols kept him away from the homestead. The court gave Joseph a certain amount of time to build the mill or lose his right to William Hutton. It is not known if Joseph ever built the mill. However, the February 1780 court document supports the fact that **Joseph Bullard** was living on Little Limestone Creek.*



Grist Mill on Little Limestone Creek. (Wood cut, 1779)
Purported to be the first grist mill in Washington County. #

 *Washington County Court Minutes, February 1780 Opening Day*


*"Ord. that if **Joseph Buller (Bullard)** does not build a mill on his land on Little Limestone within the time limited by law from the date of an order suggested to have been heretofore obtained, that William Hutton (Hutson) shall have leave to build a mill on his land on Little Limestone at his dwelling house."* ⁵⁹



1 mile


* The first settlers on Little Limestone Creek were Robert and James Allison.
American Miller and Processor, Volume 36, Issues 7-12.

On the same day **Joseph Bullard** was told to build a mill or lose his right to do so, Luke Bowyer was admitted to practice law in the Washington County courtroom. Bowyer (1745 - 1828) was an intriguing frontier attorney whose life intertwined with the Bullard family. A detailed account of Luke Bowyer, who at one time married and divorced Patrick Henry's sister, can be found in Appendix H.

 *Washington County Court Minutes, February 1780 Opening Day*
"Luke Bowyer Esq. is admitted to practice as an attorney in this Court." ⁶⁰

Throughout the Revolutionary War years, it was sometimes difficult to discern who was a patriot and who was a British sympathizer or spy. Patrolling militiamen tarred and feathered many Tories who ventured into the settlements. When a settler's political affiliation was in doubt, he was brought before the court for a hearing in front of the Washington County authorities. The Watauga-Nolichucky settlers took American freedom and liberty seriously. They fought and risked their lives to defeat the British and their Indian allies. They demanded allegiance among their neighbors and new settlers. If a settler would not come to Court and take an oath of allegiance to the fledgling united colonies, their property was confiscated and sold. Some British sympathizers and Loyalists were literally run out of town or hung.

Usually, the accused was charged with speaking treason and "inimical^ to the common cause of liberty" and sent to the District jail in Salisbury, North Carolina. Such was the case of Samuel Weaver and Isom Yearly. These treasonous charges are scattered throughout the Court sessions from 1778 through 1784.

 (1) Washington County Court Minutes, May term 1780
"Samuel Weaver came in court and voluntarily confest (sic) that he had been in the English army in several engagements against the Americans during his stay with the enemy, etc. The Court taken the same in consideration do order Samuel Weaver be sent to the superior court for further tryal (sic)."




(2) "Isom Yearly came into court and confest (sic) that he had been inimical* to the common cause of Liberty. The court orders him sent to the Superior Court for tryal (sic)."

^ Inimical: A person having the disposition or temper of an enemy; unfriendly or unfavorable.

The Washington County court reconvened on May 22, 1780. On opening day, **Joseph Bullard** was appointed to served on a grand jury. Before this, Joseph served on *petite juries*. The grand jury appointment was an indication of Joseph’s prominent standing within the Nolichucky community.




For whatever reason, Samuel Tate could not make the November 1780 court appearance. **Joseph Bullard** promised another security for his appearance at the spring session.


 *Washington County Court Session, November 19, 1780*
“On condition the principal be of good behavior and make his personal appearance at next Court Samuel Tate, prin., 10,000; **Jos. Bullard**, Drury Goodin, Sectys (securities), each 5,000.” ⁶⁶

Tate’s charges were eventually dropped due to his participation at the Battle of Kings Mountain. Samuel Tate was known to accompany Daniel Boone on one of his explorations into Kentucky in 1772-73. He also helped Boone clear the Wilderness Trail in 1775. At the Battle of Kings Mountain, Samuel Tate and **Joseph Bullard** were under the command of John Sevier. In 1797, Tate moved to Claiborne County, Tennessee. He served on a number of juries with **Joseph Bullard’s** son, John Bullard (Sr.). Samuel Tate died in 1812.

In the summer of 1780, **Joseph Bullard** and John Smith put up security for George Dayley (Dailey) to appear at the next court session.


 *Washington County Court Minutes, August 28, 1780*
“George Dayley, Prin. To the sum of 20,000 pounds and his two securitys were **Joseph Buller (Bullard)** and John Smith, 10,000 pounds. each for his appearance in next court.” ⁶³

On the same day **Joseph Bullard** was at the courthouse, John Chisolm was fined for fighting with Abraham Denton outside the courthouse.

 *Washington County Court Minutes, August 28, 1780* “Ord. that a fine of 100 lbs. be imposed on John Chisolm, Esq. for being guilty of striking and beating Abraham Denton in the court yard. Also, disquieting the peace and decorum of the Court, and that the Clerk issue an execution for the same.” ⁶⁴

In 1780, Mary Bullard, eighth and last offspring of **Joseph and Martha Bullard**, was born. Mary married David Rutledge on August 21, 1798.*

Two days later, authorities brought up charges against Samuel Tate for swearing in court. He was ordered to pay a fine for exclaiming in the courtroom, “Damn this money, it has ruined me and I will have none of it.” The money in question was the devaluation of the new Continental currency that was funding the war effort. Congress was printing paper money that was not backed by hard currency. Tate was charged for his “evil mind and disposition” and for “maliciously intending to stir up and excite...Disorder, Insurrection, and sedition among the good and faithful.” **Joseph Bullard** posted a 5,000£ security as a guarantee that Tate would appear at the next court session.

 *Washington County Court Minutes, May 24, 1780*
“The State vs. Samuel Tate
Indictment true bill and defdt. Gave bail for appearance next court. Saml. Tate, principal in the sum of £10,000. And(dew) Greer & **Joseph Bullard**, Sectys, each £5,000, on condition that principal appear (sic) next Court, &c.” ⁶⁵

Andrew Greer also put up 5,000£ security for the court appearance of Samuel Tate. Greer, along with Daniel Boone, Julius Dugger, John Finley and William Bean were early “longhunter” explorers. In the 1760’s and early 1770’s, these frontiersmen made six month explorations into the unknown Kentucky wilderness.^



“Longhunter”

^ Andrew Greer and Daniel Boone were believed to be the first white men to explore the Nolichucky River area in the 1760’s.

* Greene County, Tennessee Marriages 1783-1868, compiled by Goldene F. Burgner, 1981, p.14, and Tennessee Marriage Records and Bonds, 1783-1870 (35,000), Edited by The Reverend Silas Meertt Lucas, Jr. and Mrs. Ella Lee Sheffield, p. 145

95

Bullardgenealogy.com

American Revolutionary War



THE BATTLE OF KINGS MOUNTAIN October 7, 1780

The Southern Battle for America

Early American Revolution War historians were mostly from New England. Their accounts of the War of Independence were partial to their surroundings and proximity of the Patriot and British battles and politics. In recounting the American Revolution, the historical significance of the Southern campaign and the involvement of the western settlements is often relegated to footnotes or sidebars, if mentioned at all. Yet without the bravery of the Watauga-Holston and Nolichucky "backcountry" militiamen, the Patriot cause might have been lost in the south.

In the summer of 1780, after four bloody years of fighting, the war dragged on and the situation faced by the Continental Army was precarious. Many battles and skirmishes were fought in the northern colonies, but neither side could claim complete victory.



The British occupied New York City and other strategic ports. The war in New England was at a stalemate, and the war in the southern colonies was going badly.

In 1780, the British High Command turned its attention to the southern campaign. British General Lord Cornwallis saw victories throughout the Carolinas and Virginia. Patriot General Lincoln had lost his entire Continental army at the siege of Charleston. Patriot General Gates had been defeated at the Battle of Camden. Throughout the southern front, the British occupied large parts of North Carolina, South Carolina and Georgia. There was not an organized military force in the southern states capable of standing up to General Cornwallis' army.

It was here the British believed they could find an untapped wealth of Loyalist supporters. By exploiting that support, an enlarged British army could march north out of Charleston, South Carolina, sweep across North Carolina, enter Virginia and bring the war, and a new battle front, to the Patriots in the northern colonies.

The plan began with some success. American General Howe lost to the British at Savannah, Georgia. The strategic town of Charleston, South Carolina fell to the British in early 1780. For the most part, the southern colonies were subdued. The British had their sights set on the western flank of the southern war effort along the eastern side of the Blue Ridge Mountains.



Southern Campaign Battle grounds during the Revolutionary War.

THE BATTLE OF KINGS MOUNTAIN

In the summer of 1780, the British had secured the southern ports and had driven the American army out of most of the southern colonies. This cleared the way for Lord Cornwallis, British supreme commander in the South, to attack into western North Carolina, a hotbed of Patriot militia activity. On September 8, 1780, General Cornwallis began to march north. He advanced in three columns.

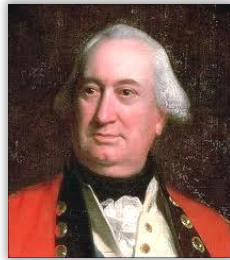
On his western flank was the 71st Royal Regiment made up of 1,100 British Loyalist and infantrymen under the command of British Major Patrick (Bull Dog) Ferguson, a rising star in the British Army.

During the summer of 1780, Ferguson and his troops traveled throughout North and South Carolina engaging in minor skirmishes with Patriot units.*

In September, 1780, while camped at Gilbert Town, North Carolina, Ferguson sent a message over the mountains to the Watauga, Holston and Nolichucky settlers. The message demanded the Patriots stop their opposition to the British cause. The threat was direct and straightforward.

Major Ferguson wrote,

*"...that if they (the Watauga, Holston and Nolichucky settlers) did not desist from their opposition to the British arms, and take protection under his standard, he would march his army over the mountains, hang their leaders, and lay their country waste with fire and sword."*⁶⁷



LORD CHARLES CORNWALLIS,
Commander of the British troops in the Carolinas.



Major Patrick Ferguson,
British commander at the
Battle of Kings Mountain



After receiving the threatening message, local militia commanders from the Watauga, Holston and Nolichucky settlements rallied their men to face the British. Ferguson was hoping to frighten the backcountry settlers to join the British cause, but they were not intimidated. His words only infuriated them. The frontiersmen began spreading the word to muster.

By 1780, the mountain settlements had established a well integrated militia to ward off raids by Chickamauga warriors who kept harassing and killing settlers. The Watauga and Nolichucky militia units quickly mustered all able bodied men. A threat to attack their family and homesteads was a powerful stimulant for **Joseph Bullard** and the other settlers to join the march on the British. The size, magnitude and determination of the settler's muster would be underestimated by the British commanders.

Joseph Bullard was one of the original signers of the 1776 Watauga Petition requesting the Watauga/Nolichucky and Holston settlements become part of the state of North Carolina. ***"All the men signing the petition were frontier soldiers, and nearly all fought at King's Mountain."***^{*}

When the British Major received word that the backcountry militia were banding together to fight and march against him, he sent a second message calling the mustering militia *"an inundation of barbarians."*⁶⁸

Ferguson further alienated the settlers by telling them, *"If you choose to be pissed upon forever and ever by a set of mongrels, say so at once and let your women turn their back upon you, and look out for real men to protect them."*⁶⁹

Ferguson's second message further ignited the "overmountain" men to assemble with all due speed and march against the hated British.**



* The King's Mountain Men: The Story of the Battle, with Sketches of the American Soldiers Who Took Part, by Katherine Keogh White, (Published in 1924 with 8 reprints), p.7.

**Fresh in the minds of the Watauga and Nolichucky settlers was the report at the Battle of Waxhaws on May 29, 1780. British Colonel "Bloody" Tarleton attacked a Virginia Continental regiment in South Carolina, rode them down and massacred the troops with bayonets even though the Patriot commander had surrendered. After the battle, some wounded patriot soldier's were taken to a nearby church. One of the attendants was young Andrew Jackson.

*Some skirmishes happened at Wofford's Iron Works, Musgrove's Mill, Thicketty Fort, and Cedar Spring.

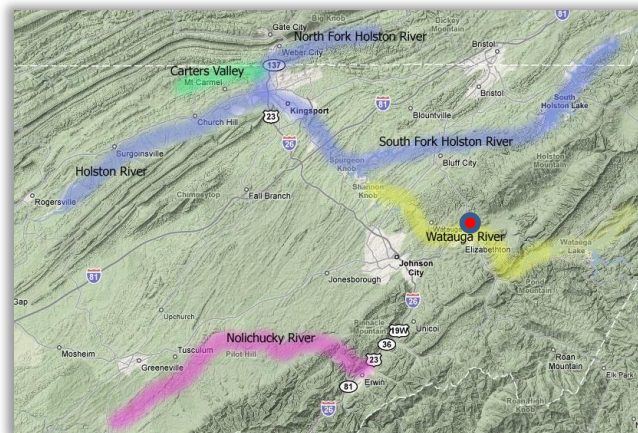
THE BATTLE OF KINGS MOUNTAIN

On September 25, 1780, nine hundred mounted riflemen, including **Joseph Bullard**, and 900 foot soldiers assembled at Sycamore Shoals on the Watauga River. The muster totaled almost 2,000 fighting men. Although farmers, these men were experienced hunters, woodsmen and expert riflemen. They were skilled horsemen and seasoned Indian fighters who, when threatened, were ready and willing to leave their home and families although it exposed them to great danger. The British were just another enemy to face to keep their families from harm's way.

One militia officer, Captain William Cocke, later to become the first U.S. Senator to Tennessee, would later write, *"in every colonial war the western frontier territory had furnished their quota of men... and hoped they would no longer be seen as outsiders but as a group of Americans supporting the 'glorious cause . . . in defence (sic) of Liberty & property.'"*⁷³

Years later, in 1794, Cocke would post security for the marriage of Christopher Bullard, son of **Joseph Bullard**.

Before starting out on the march, Scots-Irish Presbyterian clergyman, Samuel Doak invoked a blessing to the troops and asked for protection, *"With the Sword of the Lord and of Gideon!"* The riflemen mounted their horses, and started their long march to find, attack, and destroy Major Ferguson's troops.



● Sycamore Shoals muster on the Watauga River

Joseph Bullard, and the Nolichucky militia departed Sycamore Shoals armed with long barrel rifles, ammunition, tomahawks, knives, shot pouches, and powder horns wrapped around their necks. Their uniforms were leather leggings and moccasin footgear, breeches, deer skin caps, and long loose fitted shirts made of deerskin or wool spun cloth. For food, they relied on small wild game, deer and mountain stream fish. Each man carried a blanket, and a staple of mixed corn meal. They drank water from the mountain streams.



North Carolina militiaman, 1781.
The clothing reflects the practicality and hardness of frontier life.



"Gathering of the Overmountain Men at Sycamore Shoals," by Lloyd Branson depicts the mustering of Patriots on the banks of the Watauga River in 1780. Tennessee State Museum Collection.

THE BATTLE OF KINGS MOUNTAIN

At the head of the Watauga, Holston and Nolichucky militia were three commanding officers: Colonels John Sevier, Isaac Shelby and William Campbell. Scores of officers, including **Captain Joseph Bullard** and hundreds of enlisted men participated in the muster call. All were raised in the woods on the western frontier and all were experienced riflemen.

*"Cornwallis sent Major Ferguson, one of his best officers, with twelve hundred men, five sixths of whom were loyalists, to scour the back country, gather recruits, and strike terror into the hearts of the patriots. The news of his raid spread beyond the mountains, and the frontier settlements were soon roused to fury; and, like the farmers at Lexington and Bennington, these hardy backwoodsmen seized their muskets, and hastened to meet the foe. Without orders, without hope of reward, these men, led by such heroes as John Sevier and Isaac Shelby, William Campbell and James Williams, poured like a torrent from the slopes and glens of the mountains, more than a thousand strong. A motley crowd they were, Indian fighters and hunters, farmers and mountain rangers, dressed in their hunting shirts, with sprigs of hemlock in their hats, fearless and patriotic, and every man a dead shot with the rifle. So eager were they for the fray that the few hundred that were needed to guard the settlements had to be drafted for the purpose. Ferguson heard of the coming of the "dirty mongrels," as he called them, and he planted his army on a spur of King's Mountain near the boundary between the Carolinas."*⁷⁰

Colonel Isaac Shelby from Sullivan County, responsible for calling the muster at Sycamore Shoals, commanded 250 men. Colonel William Campbell from southwest Virginia commanded 400 troops. Other commanders included Colonel's McDowell, Cleveland and Williams.

Colonel John Sevier, who by now had gained a reputation as a fearsome Indian fighter, arrived at Sycamore Shoals commanding 240 "overmountain" men from the Nolichucky settlement. They were skilled frontiersmen and veterans of many Indian skirmishes. Captain **Joseph Bullard** was among them.

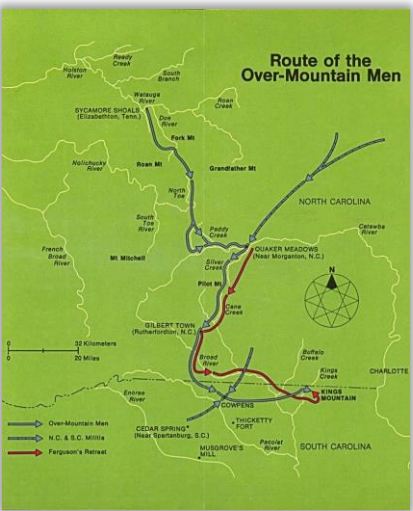


(In 1780, the total number of experienced militia men in the Watauga, Holston and Nolichucky settlements was less than one thousand.⁷²)

Unfortunately, during the War of 1812, the British burned the War Office in Washington D. C. and most of the records pertaining to the Battle of Kings Mountain were lost or destroyed including complete rosters of men who participated. Few backcountry militia rosters survived. Today, only reconstructed lists remain. (i.e. correspondence and reports from militia leaders, Revolutionary War Pension applications from elderly war veterans and historians). Less than 50% of John Sevier's Kings Mountain mounted riflemen roster (75 out of 175) have been documented.

Battle of Kings Mountain Patriot Roster (partial) October 7, 1780

Builen (Bullard), Isaac[^]
Buller (Bullard), Joseph, Captain⁷¹
Buller, Luke



[^] Isaac Bullard, eldest son of **Joseph Bullard**, fought alongside his father at Kings Mountain. Both Bullards were later awarded large Revolutionary War land grants after the war ended. ("Luke Buller" is possibly Luke Bowyer.)

THE BATTLE OF KINGS MOUNTAIN

The 150 mile march to Kings Mountain took 13 days over the Blue Ridge Mountains. James Collins' eyewitness account wrote:

"The pursuing army had not a single baggage waggon (sic) or any king of camp equipage (sic); every one ate what he could get, and slept in his own blanket, sometimes eating raw turnip, and often resorting to a little parched corn.." 74

In the early evening of October 6, 1780, commanding officers (Sevier, Shelby and Campbell) held counsel at Cowpens. They decided the march was proceeding too slow due to the slow speed of foot soldiers. They had to overtake Major Ferguson's troops before he could obtain reinforcements from General Cornwallis' main army.

Around 9pm in the evening, the commanders chose 900 of their strongest and resolute mounted riflemen and immediately left the encampment. (Sevier's contingent totaled 175 mounted troops including **Joseph Bullard**). They drove their horses through the night and the next day under cover of a drizzling rain and intermittent showers. To keep their flint locks and powder dry, they wrapped their hunting shirts and blankets around them.



Major
Patrick
Ferguson

Ferguson incorrectly assumed he was in an impregnable defensive location. He declared *"By His Majesty's authority I am king of this mountain and neither God Almighty nor all the Rebels out of hell are going to drive me from it til I am damned..." 76* It was here that the British commander decided to fight the battle that would decide who controlled the western southern front of the Revolutionary War. (Ferguson was correct that neither God Almighty nor the rebels would drive him from King's Mountain. He died and was buried there).



At daybreak on the morning of October 7th, with rain still falling, the militia troops crossed the Broad River at Cherokee Ford. They were 15 miles from Kings Mountain and did not stop to rest or eat.



The 900 strong militia arrived at the foot of Kings Mountain around 3pm in the afternoon of October 7, 1780. Tired and hungry from their forced two day march, they dismounted and tied their weary horses to nearby trees. The rain had stopped falling.

"An uncomfortable rain had added to the weariness of the sleepless marchers, but about noon the weather cleared, the sun shone with grateful warmth, and the nearness of the quarry added zest to the chase." 77

Orders were given to the riflemen that every man was to *"throw the priming out of his pan, pick his touchhole, prime anew, examine bullets and see that everything was in readiness for battle."* 78

A half mile from the ridgeline, the riflemen formed two foot columns and took up preassigned places encircling Ferguson's position. The battle was about to begin.

* Two deserters from Sevier's troops, James Crawford and Samuel Chambers, found Ferguson and gave the British detailed information about the number of men marching and who were the leaders.

Kings Mountain ridge line was a mass of rocky, wooded terrain. The summit plateau stood about 60 feet above the surrounding countryside and was 60 to 120 feet wide. One of its main features, and a disadvantage to the British defenders, was a tree line that stood almost to the very top of the ridge. The trees would provide ample coverage from all sides for the advancing militia.



Kings Mountain terrain. The British stood at the top of the ridge expecting an unobstructed view of the militia forces. The frontiersmen used Indian warfare tactics and relied on trees and rocks for cover as they drove up the hill.



"Riflemen in the Forest" by Hugh Charles McBarron Jr.

Colonel Isaac Shelby talked to his troops before the battle; his narration is taken from the journal of John Spetts, a participant at the Battle of Kings Mountain.

*"I am heartily glad to see that to a man, you resolve to meet and fight your country's foes. When we encounter the enemy, don't wait for the word of command. Let each one of you be his own officer, and do the very best you can;...If in the woods, shelter yourselves, and give them Indian play; advance from tree to tree, pressing the enemy, and killing and disabling all you can. Your officers will shrink from no danger---they will be constantly with you, and the moment the enemy give way, be on the alert, and strictly obey orders."*⁷⁹



Isaac Shelby

Major Ferguson and his 1,100 strong troops* were trained in British army tactics and not guerrilla Indian warfare that the patriots knew and used. Ferguson thought the militiamen would expose themselves to musket fire if they attempted to scale the ridge line.



Ferguson did not comprehend his men would also be exposed to the frontiersmen's rifle fire.

Ferguson underestimated the marksmanship of the Watauga and Nolichucky riflemen who were skilled hunters and proficient at killing fast moving animals. **Captain Joseph Bullard** and his militia neighbors could shoot farther, faster and more accurately than the British trained troops.



* Most historians generally accept the number of Patriot soldiers between 900 to 1,100. The number of Major Ferguson's Regiment between 1,000 to 1,100 consisting of his Provincial Corps, Rangers, New Jersey volunteers and Loyalist Tory Militia.

THE BATTLE OF KINGS MOUNTAIN

Six militia colonels and two militia majors were in command of eight detachments that surrounded Kings Mountain. The battle plan was simple. Completely encircle Ferguson's forces, attack simultaneously on all four sides of the mountain, and defeat the eleven hundred man British force. Each detachment took up a pre-assigned position at the base of the mountain. Col. John Sevier's detachment which included **Captain Joseph Bullard**, was placed at the foot of the southwest quadrant of the jutting ridgeline.

Captain Joseph Bullard's line, under the command of John Sevier.



Seeking cover in the wooded ravines, the patriot forces advanced. Colonel Sevier and his officers formed a line along the western slope.

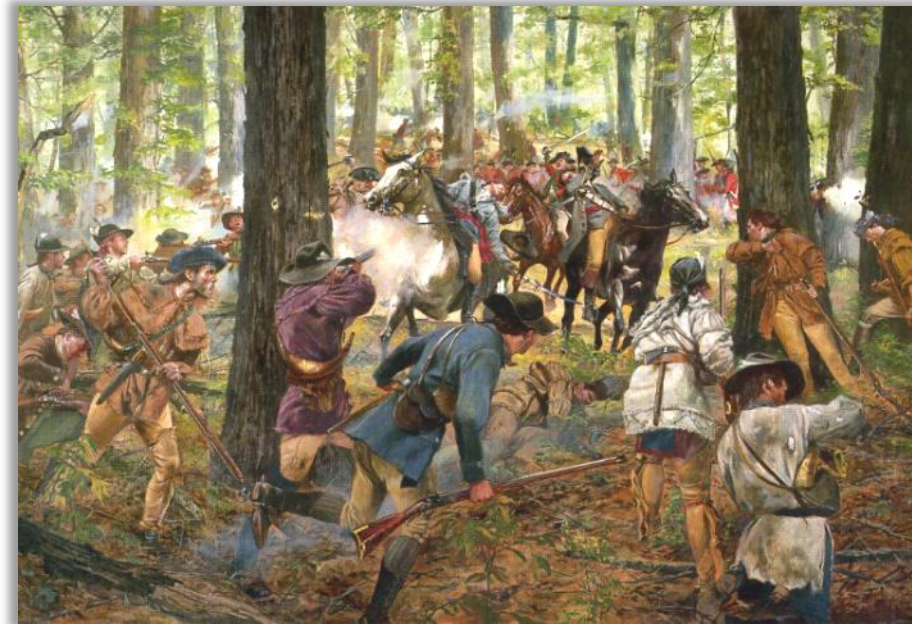
The militiamen simultaneously and slowly moved up the ridge and around the rises. Orders were given that the signal to begin the attack would be the shouting out of an Indian war whoop. For a few minutes everything was quiet. Atop the ridge, barren of brush by the fall weather, the frontiersmen crept forward scampering from one rock and tree to another.

When the right flank column passed through a gap just below the hill, they were discovered by a British picket. The sentinel fired off a shot and the alarm was sounded. Mounting his horse, Major Ferguson blew his whistle; drums began the beat to arms; and the area was electric with excitement. The sharp crack of the settler's long rifles announced the battle had begun. Instantly the war-whoops from every militia regiment around the hill echoed through the ridgeline.

Colonel Sevier, his militia officers and men steadily moved up the slope Indian style; darting from tree to tree and hiding behind large rocks. Their long barreled rifles were extremely accurate and deadly. For 30 to 40 minutes the battle ebbed and flowed but the militiamen maintained their attack along with the other patriot detachments.

Colonel Isaac Shelby:

"In the course of the battle we were repeatedly repulsed by the enemy and driven down the mountain. ...much disorder too place in our ranks; the men of my column, or Campbell's column, and great part of Sevier's, were mingled together in the confusion of the battle. Toward the later part of the action, the enemy made a fierce and gallant charge upon us...and drover us near the foot..." ⁸⁰



'Battle of Kings Mountain' painting by Don Troiani

The patriot companies kept attacking and advancing up the craggy mountain slope toward Ferguson's position. They were driven back by bayonet charges and British musket fire. Ferguson believed steadfastly in the effectiveness of a bayonet charge, but the terrain at Kings Mountain proved *"more assailable by the rifle than defensible with the bayonet."* When one militia company was driven back, another would advance. Ferguson shifted his reserves from one place to another while continuing to take heavy losses from concealed American sharpshooters. Eventually, the militia troops provided enough fire support that two of the militia companies reached the crest of the summit. The British and Tory troops were completely surrounded with little chance of retreat.



Unlike the British troops, the militiamen's long rifles did not hold a bayonet. The barrels of the long rifles were longer than their British counterparts. The frontiersmen carried knives and tomahawks for hand-to-hand combat. Their long barrels gave the patriots the ability to outshoot the British muskets in distance. Reloading a muzzle-loading gun took the riflemen a little over 13 seconds to pour powder, push in the projectile ball, pour in more powder, then use the ramrod to pack the powder tightly enough to cause the chamber to ignite. Like the others, **Joseph Bullard** did the whole procedure over and over again while dodging whistling bullets over his head.



"Brown Bess," British Revolutionary War musket with bayonet

Col. Sevier's companies were one of the first militia units to reach the top of Kings Mountain. The men leaped over rocky barriers swinging their tomahawks and long knives. Sevier, **Captain Joseph Bullard** and others pressed the British center. The British Tories charged forward, but the patriots held their ground. Some units fell back, reloaded their rifles and attacked again. The militiamen and British troops were now in fierce hand-to-hand, face-to-face combat. Both sides fired their guns at point blank range; men yelled, and commanders screamed orders. Many were killed or wounded by the whizzing bullets. A melee followed. One who witnessed the battle wrote, *"...the mountain was covered with flame and smoke, and seemed to thunder."*⁸¹



"The Battle of Kings Mountain" by F.C. Yohn

THE BATTLE OF KINGS MOUNTAIN

Ferguson's troops were completely disorganized and gradually pulled together toward the northeast corner of the ridge. By now, small attacks and counterattacks were raging on all sides.

An eyewitness journal later scribed an entry describing the battle at the summit.

*"The battle raged on every part of the mountain. Now it flashed along the summit; now, around the base; and now, up the sides, like the sulphurous blaze of a volcano. The shouts of the Americans, the reports of hundreds of rifles and muskets, the loud commands and encouraging words of the officers mingled with the groans of the wounded all along the line, and every now and then with the shrill screech of Ferguson's silver whistle high above the din and confusion of battle. At this juncture Shelby and Sevier, leading their Wataugans, reached the summit. The firing circle pressed in. The pioneers, leaping over the boulders, swung their tomahawks and long knives. White handkerchiefs fluttered. (British) Captain De Peyster, realizing that the morale of the troops was gone, begged Ferguson to surrender. "Surrender to those damned banditti?" the Scotsman (Ferguson) growled. "Never!" And turning his horse downhill he charged into the Wataugans, hacking right and left until his sword was broken at the hilt."*⁸²

Ferguson, seeing all was lost, turned his horse down hill. He charged into Colonel Sevier's line in an attempt to escape.⁸³

A dozen long rifles were leveled at the British Major. He was shot down pierced by eight bullets.



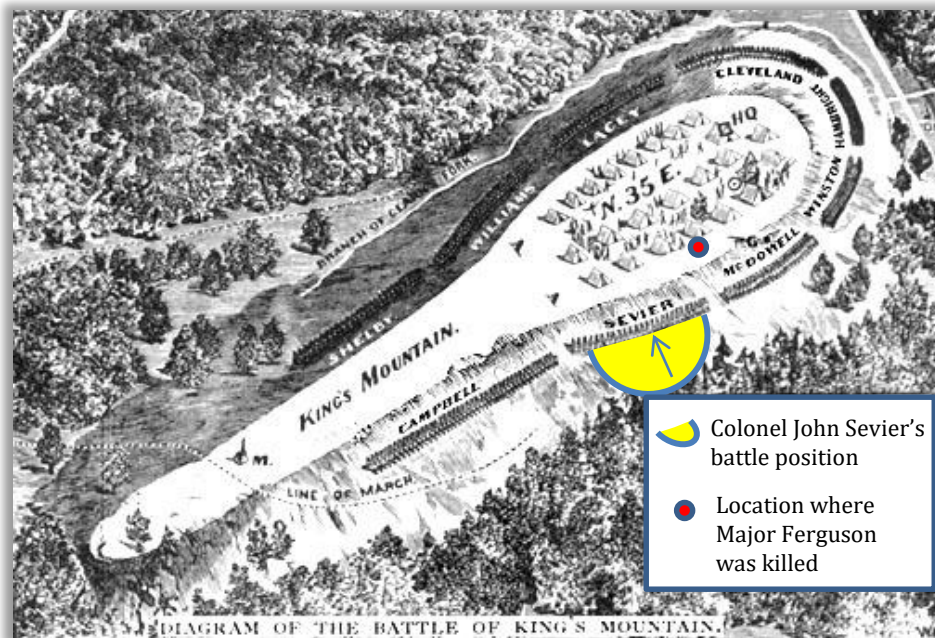
A painting by Dan Nance



Ferguson jerked in the saddle. His foot was caught in a stirrup. Men seized his horse's bridle and dragged the dying Major off his mount.

The battle was over. It lasted one hour and five minutes. After Ferguson fell, British Captain, De Peyster, advanced with a white flag and surrendered his sword to a militia commander. Other white flags waved along the hilltop.*



Major Ferguson shot at Kings Mountain



-  Colonel John Sevier's battle position
-  Location where Major Ferguson was killed

Historians dispute the order of the Patriot battle positions at Kings Mountain. Some place Sevier's troop position at the base of the "paddle" ridgeline (Previous map). Others place Sevier's position on the south side of the ridge. (Draper Manuscript Map, p. 237.)

* The above account is a compilation of a collection of writings and Revolution War pension petitions taken from the book, Kings Mountain and It's Heroes: History of the Battle of King's Mountain by Lyman C. Draper.

THE BATTLE OF KINGS MOUNTAIN

John Sevier's troops, including Joseph Bullard, were the first to reach the battle summit at Kings Mountain.

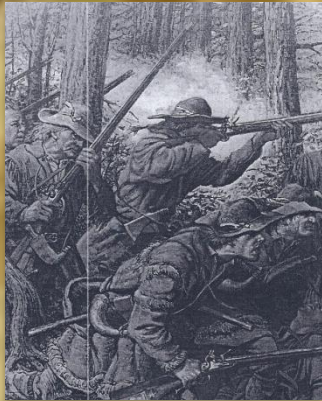


Illustration by Wilma Dykeman*

"Slowly the riflemen forced their way to the summit. Sevier and his invincible Wataugans (including Joseph Bullard) pressed against the enemy's center and received a bayonet charge from the regulars. The conflict here became so stubborn that the regulars were compelled to concentrate their forces in a mighty effort to cripple or destroy Sevier's division. But the Wataugans did not yield, and were the first to reach the summit and hold their position.

Captain Robert Sevier, brother of Colonel Sevier, was mortally wounded in the abdomen and died two or three days later. As the riflemen closed in their forces on Ferguson's thinned and crippled ranks, the smoke became more stifling, the fighting more stubborn, and the hoarse war-whoops more deafening and frightful.

The aim of the backwoodsmen now became so deadly and the British fell so fast that two white flags were hoisted as a token of surrender. But Ferguson dashed up to the flags and cut them down with his sword, swearing that he would never surrender to such banditti.

Captain De Peyster, second in command, seeing the British troops huddled together and shot down like cattle at a slaughter-pen, begged Ferguson to surrender. Realizing that all was lost, Ferguson, with a few chosen companions, made a desperate effort to break through the American lines and escape. He dashed his horse into Sevier's line, cutting and slashing with his sword till it was broken off at the hilt. Gilleland, one of Sevier's men, first detected the man "mid the pig shirt." He quickly aimed at him, but his powder only flashed in the pan. Turning to one of his comrades, Robert Young, he shouted, "There goes Ferguson shoot him!" Several rifles fired about the same time, and Ferguson, pierced by six or eight balls, tumbled from his saddle and lived only a few minutes. The British broke and ran in among their baggage-wagons for protection against the fatal balls of the riflemen.

*The command now fell upon De Peyster, who soon hoisted the white flag for surrender. Following his example, his men raised their handkerchiefs. Most of the firing ceased along the American line, but some of the young men did not understand the meaning of the white flag in battle and kept firing with fatal aim. Others, who did understand the meaning, had seen two or three other flags hoisted and cut down, and so they kept firing. One of Sevier's sons, having heard of the fatal wound of his uncle Robert, was so angered that he kept firing into the ranks of the surrendering troops, until he was finally stopped."*⁸³

THE BATTLE OF KINGS MOUNTAIN

Surviving British Tories and the walking wounded were taken prisoner. The badly wounded were left where they had fallen.

One eyewitness, James Collins, wrote after the battle, *"The dead lay in heaps on all sides, while the groans of the wounded were heard in every direction. I could not help turning away from the scene before me, with horror, and though exulting in victory, could not refrain from shedding tears."*⁸⁴

In one final foul act, a group of patriot soldiers remembered Ferguson's warning to the settlers that they would be *"pissed upon forever."* While his body lay on the ground, they urinated on it.⁸⁵

The battle was over. The mounted militia had neither eaten nor slept for over eighteen hours. In all, 225 British Loyalists were killed, 163 wounded, and 716 taken prisoner. The Patriot militiamen had killed, wounded or captured Major Ferguson's entire force of 1,100. For the Patriots, 28 were killed and 68 were wounded. Colonel Sevier's regiment reported 12 killed in action.⁸⁶



"The Battle of Kings Mountain." by F. C. Yohn

Due to the absence of so many Watauga and Nolichucky militiamen, the backcountry settlements were lightly protected.

British-backed Chickamauga war parties were still burning settlements, stealing horses and murdering women and children.⁸⁷

Sevier lost no time returning home.

Immediately after the Kings Mountain victory, Sevier's men, including **Captain Joseph Bullard**, separated from the main militia troops and made a forced march back over the mountains to protect their families from Indian attacks.⁸⁸



*"... for their work was done in the silence of the wilderness, and if for a moment they emerged into the view of men to strike a vital blow for their country, they vanished again, as quickly as they came, into the solitudes of the far-off forest. But they were patriots and heroes, and their names should not be suffered to perish. All of them were men of Spartan mould(sic)...altogether the most unique character in American history."*⁹³

Joseph Bullard is recognized as a Revolutionary War veteran by the Daughter's of the American Revolution Society (DAR). Records are located in the State Archives at Raleigh, North Carolina. The Tennessee Genealogical Society lists Joseph Bullard (Certificate #200) and son Isaac Bullard. Numbers following the names identifies the volume, page and archive folio.*

Bullard, Joseph 1-7-2 (3) and 1-20-2

Bullard, Isaac, (son of Joseph Bullard) 1-7-2 (2)

Buller, Isaac 1-7-2

Buller, Joseph 1-82-2

Bowyer, Lew (Luke) 1-4-4



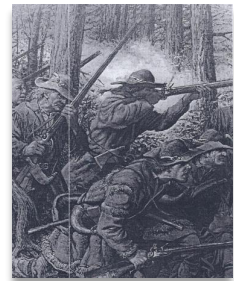
* Tennessee Soldiers in the Revolution compiled by Penelope Johnson Allen DAR, pp. 16 and 42; and DAR Patriot Index, Volume 1, A-F, 2003, p. 387.)

1780

REFLECTIONS ON THE BATTLE OF KINGS MOUNTAIN

The Battle of Kings Mountain (October 7, 1780) shattered the left flank of Lord Cornwallis' army and effectively ended British Loyalist support in the Carolinas. The victory halted the British advance into North Carolina and Virginia. It gave American General Nathanael Greene the opportunity to reorganize the American Army in the south.

The "backcountry" militia rose to defend their homes and families by confronting the British Tory forces at Kings Mountain. In being victorious, they achieved what the Continental army could not achieve in four years of war; a decisive battle against a large British force. Historians have noted that the Revolutionary War might have had a different outcome if it weren't for the 'overmountain' men's success at Kings Mountain.



The battle was testimony to the frontiersmen's bravery and personal valor. Testimony to **Joseph Bullard** and all "the other" brave men who fought at Kings Mountain. Their courage and sacrifice symbolized those who wanted to live in freedom and fight for the right to do so.

They served without pay. They had no formal military training. They had no tents, no supply line, and no logistical support. At the time, they did not realize the impact and contribution the battle would have in the fight for American independence.

The news of the Patriot's victory at Kings Mountain resonated all the way up the Continental Army to George Washington. It was a welcome southern victory for the Americans after a string of humbling defeats. The uncompromising valor of the militiamen in their defeat of the British Loyalists cannot be underestimated. The frontiersmen took up arms to aid the Patriot cause at a time when their own homes were being menaced by Cherokee and Chickamauga warriors.



The victory was a turning point in the Revolutionary War's southern campaign. The night Lord Cornwallis heard of the defeat, he halted his advance and commenced a hasty retreat back to the safety of South Carolina. In his withdrawal, Cornwallis, who was with fever, marched fifteen miserable miles through rain and quagmire roads all the while harassed by patriot patrols. The unexpected success at Kings Mountain caused a delay of almost three months in Cornwallis' northward advancement against George Washington's southern Continental Army. In four months time, American troops would defeat the British at Cowpens in South Carolina. The victory at Kings Mountain was a prelude to the eventual surrender of General Cornwallis' British forces a year later in Yorktown, Virginia.



LORD CHARLES CORNWALLIS, Commander of the British troops in the Carolinas



The surrender of General Cornwallis at Yorktown, 1781. Photo: Library of Congress

"... in the darkest hour of our Revolutionary War threw their swords into the trembling scale, and turned the balance for American freedom. They were the rear-guard of the Revolution, ... and yet they are scarcely mentioned in general history..."⁹³

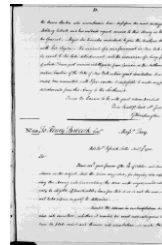
REFLECTIONS ON THE BATTLE OF KINGS MOUNTAIN

Final tribute to the men who fought at the Battle of Kings Mountain

Throughout the new United States of America, many leaders including George Washington, gave tribute to the men who fought and died at the Battle of Kings Mountain. The patriots were awarded numerous accolades for their brave contribution to the American war effort against the British.



A letter from George Washington to Abner Nash, a month after the Battle of Kings Mountain.



"Head Quarters, Passaic Falls, November 6, 1780.

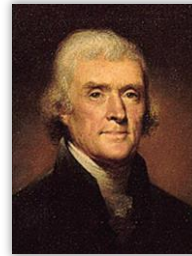
Sir: I had the honor Yesterday to receive Your Excellency's Letter of the 6th of Octobr. (sic) and am extremely obliged to you for the intelligence contained in it.

It is of so great importance that the earliest and best intelligence of all the great Movements and designs of the Enemy, as well as of the situation of our own affairs, should be obtained, that I must entreat you will be so good as to favor me with such communications as may have any influence on our Military Arrangements and Operations.

While I sincerely lament the distressed and exhausted situation of the Southern States, **I cannot but hope the Enemy have committed themselves so far as to be made to repent their temerity; especially since I have received information of a more recent date than Your Letter, of the success of the Militia against Col Ferguson: this I flatter myself will give a better aspect to your affairs, and will awaken more extensively that spirit of bravery and enterprise which displayed itself so conspicuously on the occasion...**

I have the honor etc. ⁸⁹

Geo Washington



Many years later, Thomas Jefferson wrote of the Kings Mountain victory, *"I remember well the deep and grateful impression made on the minds of every one by that memorable victory. It was the joyful annunciation of that turn of the tide of success which terminated the Revolutionary War, with the seal of our independence."* ⁹⁰

The victorious Kings Mountain militia troops were honored with a resolution from the Continental Congress on the 13th of November, 1780:

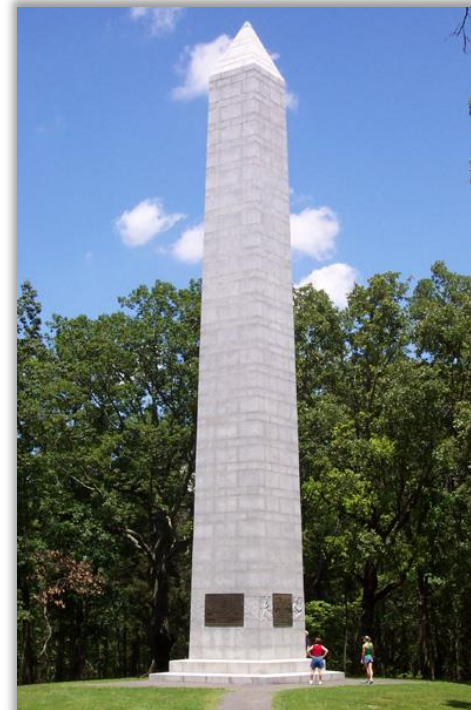


"Resolved, That Congress entertain a high sense of the spirited and military conduct of Colonel Campbell, and the officers, and privates of the Militia under his command, displayed in action of the 7 of October, in which a compleat (sic) victory was obtained over superior numbers of the enemy, advantageously posted on King's Mountain, in the state of North Carolina; and that this resolution be published by the commanding officer of the southern army, in general orders." ⁹¹

President Theodore Roosevelt in "The Winning of the West" wrote:

"The mountain men had done a most notable deed. They had shown in perfection the best qualities of horse-riflemen. Their hardihood and perseverance had enabled them to bear up well under fatigue, exposure, and scanty food. Their long, swift ride, and the suddenness of the attack took their foes completely by surprise. Then leaving their horses, they had shown in the actual battle such courage, marksmanship, and skill in woodland fighting, that they had not only defeated the captured and equal number of well-armed, well-led, resolute men, in a strong position. The victory was a far-reaching importance and ranks among the decisive battles of the Revolution. It was the first great success of the Americans in the South, the turning-point in the southern campaign, and it brought cheer to the patriots throughout the Union...The mountaineers had come out to do a certain thing ___ to kill Ferguson and scatter his troops. They had done it, and now they wished to go home. The little log-huts in which their families lived where in daily danger of Indian attack; and it was absolutely necessary that they should be on hand to protect them. They were, for the most part, very poor men, whose sole sources of livelihood were the stock they kept beyond the mountains. They loved their country greatly, and had shown the sincerity of their patriotism by the spontaneous way in which they risked their lives on this expedition. They had no hope of reward; for they neither expected nor received any pay except in liquidated certificates, worth two cents on the dollar." ⁹²

Kings Mountain National Military Park, South Carolina



National Monument: Obelisk honoring the Patriots who fought at the Battle of Kings Mountain in the American Revolution.
Location: Kings Mountain National Military Park, SC



*"To Commemorate the victory of KING'S MOUNTAIN
October 7, 1780
Erected by the Government of the UNITED STATES to the establishment of which the heroism and patriotism of those who participated in this battle so largely contributed."*



"On this field the Patriot forces attacked and totally defeated an equal force of Tories and British regular troops. The British Commander, Major Patrick Ferguson, was killed and his entire force was captured after suffering heavy loss. This brilliant victory marked the turning point of the American Revolution."

John Bullard the Elder Dies



Depiction

A week after the Battle of Kings Mountain, John Bullard the Elder, father of **Joseph Bullard**, wrote his last will and testament. It appears he was of ill health and knew his life was nearing the end. John recorded his will on October 15, 1780. He left everything to his wife Mary (last name unknown). Anne (Nation) Bullard was a witness. Ann was the wife of John Bullard II (Joseph Bullard's brother.)



Washington County Court Minutes, October 15, 1780

"John Bullard 15 October 1780

To wife Mary Bullard: every part of my estate to her sole use and dispersal. Witnesses: Joseph E. Nation, Eleanor Nation, Anne Bullard" (No signature on the will) ⁹⁴

On November 17, 1780, a month later, Washington County court session convened. The last agenda item in the minutes mentions the deceased ("Decd") John Bullard and his nuncupative will. (A nuncupative will is usually an oral or deathbed testament due to the inability of the person to write a proper document.)

John Bullard the Elder died sometime between October and November, 1780.



Opening day, Washington County Court Minutes, November 17, 1780

*"The nuncupative will of **John Bullard** Decd. Duly proven by the oaths of Joseph Nation, Elinor Nation and Anne Bullar (Bullard), and same is ordered to be Recorded. Court adjourned till to-morrow morning 9 o'clock." ⁹⁵*

Also recorded were court security releases to **Joseph Bullard** and future son-in-law, Moses Johnson and others. (Moses Johnson would marry **Joseph Bullard's** daughter, Ann Bullard, in six years time).



*"Moses Johnstone (Johnson) , and **Joseph Bullar (Bullard)**, Jos England, Jas Crawford and John Smith his security is discharged from their recognizance entered into last court. Court adjourned till to-morrow morning, 9 o'clock." ⁹⁶*

In November, 1780, **Joseph Bullard** was released court securities for court appearances from other settlers.



Washington County Court Minutes, November 17, 1780

*"Joseph England, Prin. £10,000 Jas Stinson, Secry., 5,000£, Jas Carr, Secty., 5,000£, On cond. That principal be of good behavior and make his personal appearance to our Next Court. George Dayly and **Joseph Buller (Bullard)**, Jos. England, Js Crawford & John Smith, his securitys is Discharged from their recog. Entered into last Court."⁹⁷*



*Joseph Keenay, principal, 40,000£, **Joseph Buller (Bullard)**, Joseph Dunham, Securitys, 20,000£ each. On Condition principal appear next Court."⁹⁷*



Washington County Court Minutes, November 18, 1780.

*"**Joseph Bullard** and his security Joseph Brown is released from the Recognizance entered into before Chas. Robertson for **Joseph Bullar (Bullard)** appearance." ⁹⁸*

Joseph Bullard posted half of a 20,000 pound security for the appearance of Humphrey (Humphrey) Gibson at the next court session. Gibson was being charged with being inimical (hostile) to the state. What specifically was the charge and outcome is unknown.



"The State vs Humphrey Gibson. On Recog. For being inimical to the State, &cc.

Jas. Ray (Wray), Witness for the State...Sworn

Court order Defdt to enter into recog. For his appearance next Court.

*Humphrey Gibson, Prinl. 20,000£, Jos Dunham, **Jos. Bullard** each 10,000£*

Condition principal appear next Court And be of a good and peaceable behavior." ⁹⁷

The next item of court business was a hearing concerning James Crawford, another traitor, who slipped away on the march to Kings Mountain and alerted the British of the impending attack. The betrayal forced militia commanders to force march 900 mounted riflemen to Kings Mountain before the British troops could be reinforced. Crawford lived in the Nolichucky settlement and having "*taken in arms against the State*" had all his property confiscated and sold.



Washington County Court Minutes, November term 1780.

"Ord. that the Commissioners advertize and sell the properties of James Crawford and Thos. Barker, they the sd Crawford and Barker being found and taken in arms against the State. Adjourned Court till to-morrow morning 9 o'clock." ⁹⁹

1780

BATTLE OF BOYD'S CREEK December 16, 1780

Two and a half months after the Battle of Kings Mountain, Colonel John Sevier was informed the Cherokee were preparing to attack the frontier settlements. In a preemptive strike, a large company of mounted riflemen was mustered and marched south to conduct raids against the Cherokee Upper towns.

170 to 200 mounted riflemen, including **Captain Joseph Bullard**, marched toward the French Broad River in Tennessee. Their mission was to seek out and attack Cherokee-Chickamaga war parties and destroy Indian villages harboring rebels.¹⁰⁰ The frontiersmen, veterans of Kings Mountain, rendezvoused at Swan Pond in present day Jefferson County, Tennessee.



Once the troops neared the French Broad River, Sevier sent out two advance scout detachments from the main body.¹⁰³ On the second day, the scouting party camped at Long Creek. The scouts advanced up a small hill and came across a large Cherokee war party traveling north to attack white settlements.

The scouting party and Indians exchanged fire. The frontiersmen retreated back to the main troop encampment.

The next day John Sevier, **Joseph Bullard**, (a known Indian spy scout), as well as the rest of the militia fighters, quickly pursued the war party.



They reached the French Broad River and forded near Buckingham Island (near present day Sevierville, Tennessee). That night, they made their encampment at Boyd's Creek expecting a night attack. It did not come.



● Boyd's Creek is located in present day Sevier County, Tennessee. The creek was named after a Virginian trader, killed by a band of Cherokee Indians, whose body was thrown into the stream.

When the militia troops broke camp in the morning, one of Sevier's scouting parties discovered the Indians had camped about three miles away. The militiamen proceeded to set up an ambush.

The engagement would become known as the Battle of Boyd's Creek and was fought on Saturday, December 16, 1780. Before Sevier and his riflemen made contact with the war party, they dismounted, dispersed in a half moon configuration and hid behind trees and rocks. This was a tactic used by the Cherokee.



Revolutionary War Pension Declaration, 1832, Nathan Gann, Washington, County, Tennessee

*"On this 3rd day of May personally appeared before me, Levi Bowers, one of the acting Justices of the peace in and for the County aforesaid, Nathan Gann, a citizen of said County & who is a pensioner under the act of Congress of 7th June 1833 [sic, 1832] and for the purpose of increasing his said pension to correspond with the service by him rendered the United States in the Revolutionary War, made, swore to and subscribed before me the following caplatory [?] and additional statement, to wit: ... Again in the winter after Ferguson's defeat (in which declarant was) & which he gave in his original declaration, in the month of December 1780, one **Joseph Bullar (Bullard)** was drafted for a six months tour duty to go to the South where the British was passing through the Carolinas & hired declarant (sic) to go & perform his tour of duty. He accordingly enrolled himself under Captain Moore in the aforesaid militia, Colonel Walton was Colonel and marched across the mountains, Yellow and Appalachian, and fell into the old settlements of North Carolina ... He therefore pleads that his pension may be increased according to the aforesaid grade if to no greater extent and to the two tours stated though he served irregularly as Lieutenant several months more. Sworn to & subscribed before me this date first before written.*

S/Nathan Gann S/Levi Bower's, Justice of the Peace, Washington County "110

Major Jesse Walton, from the Nolichucky settlement, flanked the left side of the half moon ambush. Major Jonathan Tipton flanked the right and John Sevier's detachment, along with **Joseph Bullard**, were in the center.

The ambush was set. A few scouts were sent out to lure in the Indians. The scouts attacked and feigned a retreat with the warriors in hot pursuit. The Cherokees were drawn into the trap. The riflemen opened fired at close range. Twenty-seven Indians were killed and many were wounded. During the fight, some Indians escaped through a swampy area.

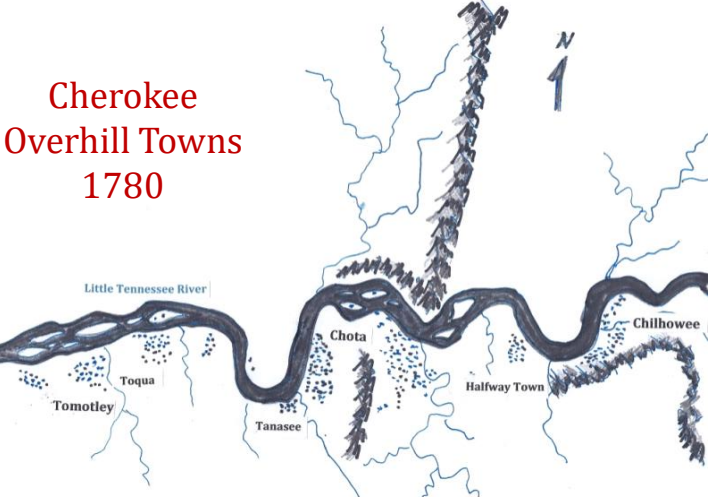
"They went into the Cherokee Nation and had a battle with the Indians on a Creek called Boyd's Creek; killed about twenty seven Indians; took no prisoners." ¹⁰¹

No frontiersmen were killed or wounded. *"Sevier took thirteen scalps, many weapons, and all their plunder. In some of their bundles there were proclamations from Sir Henry Clinton (Supreme Commander of all British forces) and other British commanders."* ^{103a}

The Battle of Boyd's Creek was considered one of the best fought battles in the Tennessee Indian border wars. The battle helped thwart rebel Indian war parties from committing more atrocities on white settlements.



*"...Twenty Brave Men"
by Jackson Walker*



Joseph Bullard Indian Spy Scout

In the *"Winning of the West"* by Theodore Roosevelt, he wrote a definitive description of John Sevier's Indian spy scouts and their tactics. **Joseph Bullard** was one of Sevier's Indian spy scouts.

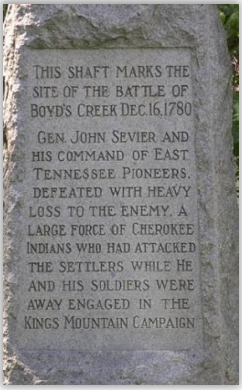


"Much of his success was due to his adroit use of scouts or spies. He always chose for these the best woodsmen of the district, men who could endure as much, see as much, and pass through the woods as silently, as the red men themselves. By keeping these scouts well ahead of him, he learned accurately where the war parties were. In the attack itself he invariably used mounted riflemen, men skilled in forest warfare, who rode tough little horses, on which they galloped at speed through the forest. Once in position they did the actual fighting on foot, sheltering themselves carefully behind the tree-trunks. He moved with extreme rapidity and attacked with instantaneous suddenness, using ambushes and surprises wherever practicable. His knowledge of the whereabouts and size of the hostile parties, and the speed of his own movements, generally enabled him to attack with the advantage of numbers greatly on his side." ¹⁰⁴



"This shaft marks the site of the Battle of Boyd's Creek, Dec. 16, 1780. Gen. John Sevier and his command of East Tennessee Pioneers. Defeated with heavy loss to the Enemy. A large force of Cherokee Indians who had attacked the settlers while he and his soldiers were away engaged in the Kings Mountain Campaign."

Location: Near Newport, Tennessee.



THE CHRISTMAS (CHOTA) EXPEDITION



A few days after the Battle of Boyd's Creek, Colonel John Sevier fell back to the French Broad River to await the arrival of militia companies from Colonel Isaac Shelby (Sullivan County) and Colonel Arthur Campbell's Virginia regiment. Campbell's late arrival on Friday, December 22, 1780 left the waiting Watauga-Nolichucky frontiersmen short of provisions.



As with most of Sevier's mounted expeditions, his men, including **Joseph Bullard** traveled light. They carried only their rifle, ammunition, a blanket and a "wallet of corn meal." As was the custom, they ate a small cold breakfast. Winter had set in and it was difficult finding deer and small game for an evening meal.

Once assembled and before the militia commanders departed on their Cherokee raid, well-known Cherokee woman, Nancy Ward, entered the camp and brought peace overtures from some of the older chiefs.

But the militia troops were seeking out Chickamauga war chiefs, including Dragging Canoe. Ward's appeal went unheeded. The troops mission was clear. March on the Cherokee towns and destroy the safe havens used by Dragging Canoe's hostile rebels.

On Christmas Eve, December 24, 1780 the assembled army of 700 frontier riflemen marched south and crossed the Little Tennessee River at Tomotley Ford. On Christmas Day, the troops, including **Joseph Bullard**, rode toward the Cherokee town of Chota.*



The Indians were warned in advance and fled to the nearby hills and mountains. With very little resistance, the militia destroyed large caches of winter stores and supplies. On December 26th, the entire Cherokee town of Chilhowee was burned. Three Indians were killed and nine were captured. Over the next few days, the riflemen destroyed the Cherokee middle towns of Tellico, Tuskegee, Kaitee, and Hiwassee. Other smaller villages along the Little Tennessee River were burned down. Over 50,000 bushels of corn, ten principle towns and one thousand homes had been destroyed.

The militia commanders had missed the notorious Dragging Canoe who fled south to Lookout Mountain. On New Year's Day, January 1, 1781, the troops separated into individual detachments and returned home to their settlements. With the burning of the Cherokee towns, the frontiersmen had established a buffer between the warring Chickamauga tribes and the Watauga – Nolichucky settlements.



Cherokee Dragon
by Talmadge Davis



Revolutionary War Pension Declaration, June 20, 1833, John Denton, #W352, NC & VA, Monroe County, Tennessee

*"In the year 1779 or '80 he volunteered while living on Nolachucky (sic) River in what is now Washington CO, Tennessee in the Cavalry under Col. John Sevier to go against the Cherokee Indians. When the company was raised, **Joseph Bullen (Bullard)** was elected **Captain** and applicant 1st Lt. in which offices they served..... He then under Col. Sevier marched back to Buckingham Island in French Broad, where they were joined by Col. Campbell from VA with about 300 men. They then all marched down the Tennessee River in what is now Monroe CO and killed several Indians in the campaign. In this campaign he was engaged as 1st Lt. at least one month and a half. He received no discharge and no pay and served in all eleven months... And the said Court do hereby declare their opinion after the investigation of the matter and after putting the interrogatories prescribed by the War Department, that the above named applicant was a Revolutionary soldier and served as he states. Jeremiah Frazer, Thomas J. Caldwell, William James, William Tipton." ¹⁰⁶*



Revolutionary War Pension Declaration #S1589, October 31, 1832, Abraham Sevier, Overton County, Tennessee

*"They then returned to a large island in the French Broad River and there awaited the arrival of Col. Campbell. Then marched against the Indians, **crossed the Tennessee River and burned several Indian towns, the names of the towns as far as he recollects were Chota Town, Toker Town, Tellico town. After this [they] marched down the Hiwassee [River] and burned some more towns, lay there sometime and ranged through the country and took some prisoners. They then returned home.** The tour for which he volunteered was three months, but they did not continue in service till the end of the time, as he now recollects, they were out about two months. Pension application of Sworn to in open Court 31st day of October 1832. S/ Abraham Sevier S/ Wm Gore, Clerk." ¹⁰⁷*

*Chota, located in present day Monroe County, Tennessee, was an important historical Cherokee town serving as the *de facto* capital of the Cherokee Nation from the late 1740's until 1788.

THE CHRISTMAS (CHOTA) EXPEDITION



The Cherokee were surprised at the speed in which the Watauga-Nolichucky troops moved from town to town. A few months earlier, the militia used the same tactics on the British at the Battle of Kings Mountain. After the Cherokee Christmas raids, the Indians stopped attacking the settlements due to the militia's size and ferocity.

The Christmas foray once again laid waste to hundreds of Indian homes, destroyed thousands of bushels of winter corn and stores. The expedition reported twenty-nine Indian warriors killed.



Revolutionary War Pension Declaration, June 20, 1833, John Denton, #W352, NC & VA, Monroe County, Tennessee

*"In the year 1779 or '80 he volunteered while living on Nolachucky (sic) River in what is now Washington CO, Tennessee in the Cavalry under Col. John Sevier to go against the Cherokee Indians. When the company was raised, **Joseph Bullen (Bullard)** was elected Captain and applicant 1st Lt. in which offices they served. About 270 men were under Col. Sevier who marched from Long Cedar Springs in what is now Blount CO, Tennessee, where they had an engagement with the Indians and killed 12 of them and wounded many more. ...He killed one Indian whom he had pursued some distance and from him he took a new gun with "Georgia "Rex" on the barrel and a new tomahawk, said to have been furnished by the British. And the said Court do hereby declare their opinion after the investigation of the matter and after putting the interogatories (sic) prescribed by the War Department, that the above named applicant was a Revolutionary (sic) soldier and served as he states. Jeremiah Frazer, Thomas J. Caldwell, William James, William Tipton." 102 and 106*

The success of the Indian raids supported the Patriot Revolutionary War strategy in the south. The Watauga-Nolichucky militia commanders made it known to the Cherokee chiefs that harboring Chickamauga rebels would result in their towns and villages being devastated as punishment for their alliance with the British.

Unless the Cherokee people change their allegiance, their towns would be laid to waste and villagers themselves driven from their lands.



A few months after the Christmas Indian expedition, Colonel Arthur Campbell wrote a communiqué to Patriot General Nathan Greene, commander of the Continental Army in the south:

"February 8, 1781...700 frontier militia of three counties had defeated the Cherokees in Watauga District, destroying many Indian houses and crops in the process." 108

When **Joseph Bullard** and the militia marched back home, they found more settlers had arrived in the settlement valleys.

The threat from Cherokees attacking families on the Watauga and Nolichucky settlements subsided. John Sevier, **Joseph Bullard** and the other Nolichucky settlers remained close to home throughout the winter of 1780-81.



*"No colony or state could tell John Sevier what to do. His followers (including **Joseph Bullard**) lived in a world far from white courts and governments. They were a tough breed of settlers, staking their claims on their own deeds and desires. They were second and third generation Americans...they were tenacious, tough fighters who had moved westward from Virginia and North Carolina. Not many had owned land before. For generations they had worked the land of royalty or of some landlord...in certain places of risk and danger, a family could own...a whole valley, provided they had the nerve enough to fight off its wild beasts and savages. Make the land bloom, make it rich with good crops. Keep it for our children. Keep it ours." 109*



-- Theodore Roosevelt



TUCKASEGEE (ERATI) CHEROKEE RAID March 1781

In the late winter of 1781, the Cherokee wars began anew. Although resistance in the Upper Overhill Cherokee towns around Chota had receded, the British continued supplying the Cherokee-Chickamauga Indians with guns and ammunition. Bands of Chickamauga warriors in southern Tennessee continued their murdering raids on white settlements. The Erati tribes in the Middle towns (on the headwaters of Little Tennessee) continued to send war parties against the Nolichucky settlements. War parties burnt down cabins, drove off cattle, and killed or kidnaped men, women and children.

John Sevier was determined to surprise the marauding Indians. In March of 1781, he handpicked 150 horsemen, including Indian scout **Joseph Bullard**, who was serving out his 6 month winter enlistment.

Over tract less forests, treacherous ravines and trails never before attempted by white men, the Nolichucky militia, guided by Indian trader Isaac Thomas, pushed 150 miles deep into the Great Smoky Mountains toward the Erati Cherokee villages.



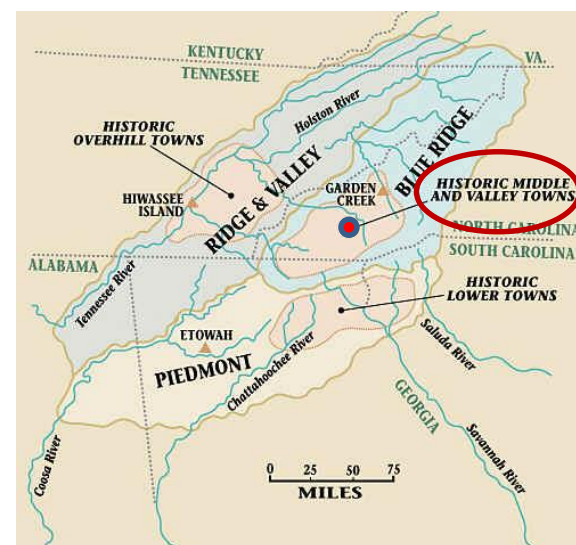
1781

Some trails were so steep the Nolichucky horseman had to dismount and lead their mounts by their bridles. After a few days of traveling southeast over the mountains, the frontiersmen reached the headwaters of the Little Tennessee River.

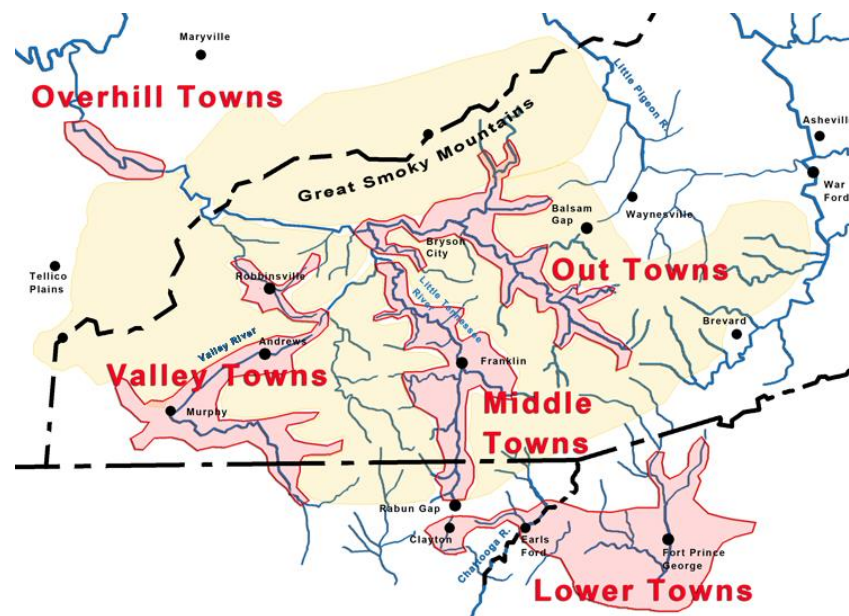
American Revolutionary War



Smokey Mountains



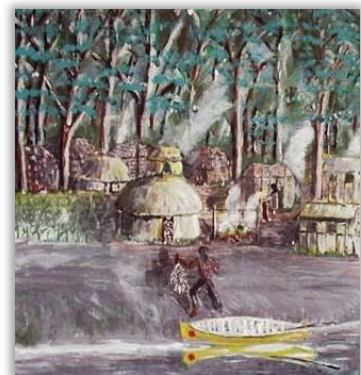
Erati Cherokees lived in the Middle & Valley Towns locating in western North Carolina mountains and upper Georgia.





The militia force came upon the Cherokee town of Tuckasegee and a few outer villages. Without stopping to rest, they swarmed down on the Cherokee Erati tribe. The warriors were taken totally off guard. Never had white men ventured so deep into their mountain settlements. They put up little resistance and several warriors were killed.

The militia burned a number of Indian villages, destroyed huge stores of corn, took two hundred horses and captured a number of women and children for later trading.



Three frontiersmen were killed (Captain Nathaniel Davis, John McNabb and John Bond.) and one wounded (Jasper Terry). Sevier's militia quickly returned over the mountains to their homesteads. The entire expedition lasted twenty-nine days. It was considered one of the most brilliant exploits of the Indian border wars during the Revolutionary War. The daring raid supported the Patriot southern campaign in the Carolinas. Practically all the militia who participated in the Kings Mountain battle participated in the Erati raid.

There is evidence that Luke Bowyer, a Captain in the militia, participated in the Tuckasegee expedition.*

In a letter from Colonel William Christian dated March 1st & 28th, 1781 to Colonel's Joseph Martin and Arthur Campbell respectively, Christian writes of the Erati raid:



*"... For a hundred and fifty miles he (Sevier) led his horsemen (including **Joseph Bullard**) through a mountainous wilderness where there was not so much as a hunter's trail.*


They wound their way through the deep defiles and among the towering peaks of the Great Smoky Mountains, descending by passes so precipitous that it was with difficulty the men led down them even such surefooted beasts as their hardy hill-horses. At last they burst out of the woods and fell like a thunderbolt on the towns of the Erati, nestling in their high gorges. The Indians were completely taken by surprise; they had never dreamed that they could be attacked in their innermost strongholds, cut off, as they were, from the nearest settlements by vast tractless wastes of woodland and lofty, bald-topped mountain chains. They had warriors enough to overwhelm Sevier's band by sheer force of numbers, but he gave them no time to gather. Falling on their main town, he took it by surprise and stormed it, killing thirty warriors and capturing a large number of women and children. Of these, however, he was able to bring in but twenty, who were especially valuable because they could be exchanged for white captives. He burnt two other towns and three small villages, destroying much provision and capturing two hundred horses. He himself had but one man killed and one wounded. Before the startled warriors could gather to attack him he plunged once more into the wilderness, carrying his prisoners and plunder, and driving the captured horses before him; and so swift were his motions that he got back in safety to the settlements." ¹¹¹

Although the Watauga land office was closed due to the war, land speculators went unchecked trying to buy large tracts of Cherokee land and re-selling it to settlers. Major Joseph Martin, North Carolina's Indian agent, tried to speculate in Cherokee lands.¹¹² Since neither the white settlers nor the Indians trusted local land speculators to properly represent their position, Martin's credibility was not well received by either party. In seven years time, Martin would command an Indian raid that would lead to the death of Major **Joseph Bullard** and two militia officers at Lookout Mountain, Tennessee.

When the Washington County spring court session opened, the first order of business was the establishment of a new Tavern and stable rates within the district.



Considering the pioneer spirit of the 1780's, it might be said **Joseph Bullard** displayed Scots-Irish values. He was probably thought of as an honest hard working man with old fashion common sense and plain speech. One thing is certain, he had a temper and demeanor which caused him to flare up when provoked or when taking to drink. The May, 1781 Washington County court session ordered **Joseph Bullard** to put up a princely security of 20,000£s and be on his good behavior for one year. (Joseph put up half of the security. John Nave and John Redding put up the other half.) What Joseph said or did is lost in history, but the longevity of the court order (one year) reflects something out of the ordinary.




Washington County Court Minutes, May 28, 1781

"Ord that the Tavern keepers in this county sell at the following prices to-wit, viz;


A Diner,	20 dol.
Brakefast (sic) or super,	15 dol.
Corn or oats pr. gallon,	12 dol.
Pasture,	6 dol.
Stabledge	12 dol.
With hay or fodder lodging,	6 dol.
W.I. Rum, (1) pr qt.	20 dol.
Peach Brandy, pr qt.	80 dol.
Whiskey per. qt.	48 dol.
Norward or Taffea Rum*, pr Qt.	100 dollars

Court Adjourned till to-morrow morning 8 o'clock." ¹¹³



The next day, May 29, 1781, the court ordered that "James Allison have leave to keep a tavern at the Court House for one year and have entered John Sevier and Valentine Sevier as securities for the same."¹¹⁴

Washington County had strict allotments to the construction of taverns as a means of preserving social order. From settlement deed references, James Allison lived on Little Limestone Creek in the same proximity as **Joseph Bullard**. Joseph and Allison fought alongside each other during the war years. It's assumed Scots-Irish Bullard not only kept company with Allison but frequented his tavern when in Jonesboro.



Washington County Court Minutes, May Term 1781


"The State
Vs
Joseph Bullard.
Warrant: The Court order that **Joseph Bullard** give security for his good and peaceful behavior for twelve months that is to say himself in the sum of ten thousand pounds and two securitys (sic) in the sum of five thousand pounds each.

Joseph Bullard prin. In	10000 £
John Nave & John Reding Sectys Each	5000 £

Void on condition **Joseph Bullard** be of a peaceful and good Behavior for the term of 12 months &c." ¹¹⁶

A similar charge and security against Jacob Brown was later recorded during the same court session. Brown was ordered to put up security on a complaint by Hosea Roan who charged that he "had reason to believe that Captain Jacob Brown intended to do him some bodily injury and damage..."¹¹⁵ We can only assume something similar in nature occurred when **Joseph Bullard** was brought before the court and charged.


On the same day, **Joseph Bullard** and Thomas Brown pledged security for his personal behavior, he also put up security for Humphrey Gibson. What Gibson did or was charged with is unknown.




Washington County Court Minutes, May Term 1781

"Humphrey Gibson prin. The sum of 20,000£
Joseph Bullard & Thos. Brown Sectys each the sum of 10,000£." ¹¹⁷

The May 1781, Washington County court sessions were busy ones for **Joseph Bullard**. He and Abram Wood pledged security for James Ray (Wray) in the amount of two thousand pounds.

 *Washington County Court Minutes, May 28, 1781*
"Jas. Ray, prin. Of 10,000 and **Joseph Bullard** and Abram Wood, 2,000 each." ¹¹⁸



Joseph also put up security for Patrick Murphy who was charged with stealing a bell. Murphy was severely wounded at the Battle of Kings Mountain, and like **Joseph Bullard**, served under the command of Colonel John Sevier during the campaign. (The above court entry is evidence that **Joseph Bullard** was acquainted with Charles Robertson.* Both men put up security for their friend, Murphy.)

 *Washington County Court Minutes, May 28, 1781*
"The State vs. Pat. Murphy, stealing a bell. Ordered to appear at next court.
Patrick Murphy, Prin.10,000.
Charles Robertson and **Jos. Bullard**, security 5,000 each." ¹¹⁹



It appears **Joseph Bullard** was not only loyal but a good judge of character. When the Washington County Court session opened four months later on August 29, 1781, Patrick Murphy was found not guilty of stealing the bell. *"The State vs. Patrick Murphy. Stealing a bell. Defdt. Pleads not guilty. The jury find the defdt not guilty."* ¹²⁰


Toward the end of the May court session, **Joseph Bullard** bought a mare. Luke Bowyer affirmed the sale. The sale gives a glimpse of Joseph's occupation as not only a farmer but a rancher who raised horses on his homestead.

  *Washington County Court Minutes, May 31, 1781*
"A Bill of sale from John Butler to **Joseph Bullard** for a certain small mare as in the same mentioned was proven by the oath of Luke Bowyer esquire and the same is ordered to be recorded." ¹²¹

In 1781, Washington County court authorities were ordering roads to be built from one place to another. Roads in the late 1700's were not straight. They zigzagged from spring to spring to accommodate horses that drank five to ten gallons of water a day. Today, Americans talk about how many miles per gallon their vehicle can obtain. **Joseph Bullard** and his neighbors were concerned about how many miles per water stop their horses could travel without drink.



Washington County issued a "road order" ordering **Joseph Bullard**, Alexander Moore*, and James Allison to survey a road between Jonesboro, (Tennessee) and James English's mill located on Horse Creek. The creek flowed near the Great Indian War Path. The mill was northwest of Little Limestone Creek.



 *Washington County Court Minutes, February 27, 1781*
"Ordered that **Joseph Buller (Bullard)**, Alex Moore & James Allison be appointed to view and mark a road from the Court House to English's Mill on Horse Creek and make report to our next Court of the Conveniences and Inconveniences." ³⁹

CHEROKEE TREATY OF LONG ISLAND OF HOLSTON
JULY 1781

At the beginning of the American Revolution, the Cherokee sided with the British. They launched numerous raids on the eastern Tennessee settlements. The Cherokee underestimated the size and severity of the settler's retaliatory raids on their homelands. In July of 1781, after a series of defeats, the Cherokee chiefs were ready to smoke a peace pipe and sign a treaty. The Treaty of Long Island, the second between the Cherokee and white settlers, confirmed the cession of land from the first treaty in 1777.



Cherokee sacred (peace) pipe

* Alexander Moore, and another settler distinguished themselves during the 1776 Indian attack at Ft. Eaton (Battle of Island Flats). During the skirmish, Moore and another man pursued two Indians through the woods. Moore overtook one of Dragging Canoe's warriors. Standing face to face, they each threw tomahawks at each other and both missed. Moore struck the Indian with the butt of his rifle breaking it off. The Indian reeling from the blow grabbed his tomahawk and tried to strike Moore. Both men struggled in the pursuing fight. Another settler ran up and shot the Indian to save Moore's life.

SOUTH CAROLINA PATRIOT CAMPAIGN

In the Fall of 1781, American Revolutionary War Major-General Nathanael Greene, appealed to all North Carolina patriots to assist in defeating the retreating British army at Charleston, South Carolina. The Watauga-Nolichucky militiamen once again crossed the Blue Ridge Mountains to aid the Patriot cause. In October 1781, commanders John Sevier and Isaac Shelby mustered 200 frontiersmen, including **Captain Joseph Bullard**, and marched toward South Carolina. Enroute, the militia learned British General Cornwallis had surrendered at Yorktown. General Greene then ordered Sevier and Shelby to ride south and join celebrated Patriot General Francis Marion who was camped on the Santee River in South Carolina. General Marion (also known as the Swamp Fox*), was pursuing several hundred Hessian troops under the command of British General Alexander Stewart. In November 1781, the “overmountain” men rendezvoused with General Marion’s troops.



Revolutionary War Pension Declaration, 1832, Nathan Gann, Washington, County, Tennessee

*“On this 3rd day of May personally appeared before me, Levi Bowers, one of the acting Justices of the peace in and for the County aforesaid, Nathan Gann, a citizen of said County & who is a pensioner under the act of Congress of 7th June 1833 [sic, 1832] and for the purpose of increasing his said pension to correspond with the service by him rendered the United States in the Revolutionary War, made, swore to and subscribed before me the following caplaratory [?] and additional statement, to wit: ... Again in the winter after Ferguson's defeat (in which declarant was) & which he gave in his original declaration, **in the month of December 1780, one Joseph Bullar (Bullard) was drafted for a six months tour duty to go to the South where the British was passing through the Carolinas & hired declarant to go & perform his tour of duty.** S/Nathan Gann S/Levi Bower's, Justice of the Peace, Washington County”¹⁰⁵*

With reinforced attachments now numbering over 500 troops including Col. John Sevier and **Captain Joseph Bullard**, General Marion began attacking and harassing British troops. (Throughout the war, Marion’s guerilla tactics included hit-and-run attacks on British patrols, ambushes, disrupting enemy communication, destroying supplies, and then disappearing into the swampy bogs).

Marion’s scouts heard that several hundred Hessian troops were holed up at a British garrison eight to ten miles south of the British main army. The General ordered a number of attachments (including the Watauga and Nolichucky militiamen) to cross to the south side of the Santee River and surprise the fortified outpost located at Monck’s Comer.



The mounted militia swung south behind General Stuart’s main army. Their objective was to capture the rear guard detachment. The line of march began early in the morning. The patriots rode fast throughout the day crossing over the main Charleston road. That night, **Joseph Bullard** and his comrades lay awake all night with their rifles ready in case the Hessians discovered them and tried to attack. When dawn broke, the detachment advanced toward the outpost. The enemy’s commanding officer, seeing the 500 militiamen ready to attack, held a truce talk with the Marion’s commanders.

The Hessian troops were told that if they did not surrender, “every soul within should be put to the sword, for there were several hundred mountain men at hand, who would soon be in with their tomahawks upon them.”¹²³ The garrison commander immediately surrendered his men and guns.



The militiamen burned the fort; then force marched the prisoners around the British positions, and started to make their way back to friendly lines.

A quarter mile from the burning fort, the militia saw a large brick house garrisoned by British troops and dragoons. The house was being used as a staging area for British troop movements and wagon convoys.



Upon seeing the large contingent of militiamen, the British surrendered to the patriots. Three hundred stands of musket arms were captured and a large store of food destroyed. The garrison was burned down and 90 British troops were taken prisoner. Without delay the militia set out to rejoin General Marion’s army located 60 miles away.

* Francis Marion (c. 1732 – 1795) was a military militia officer who was a tenacious foe of the British in South Carolina. Marion is considered one of the fathers of modern day guerrilla warfare and is credited in the lineage of the U.S. Army Rangers and Green Berets. (In the 2000 movie, “The Patriot” starring Mel Gibson, one of the cinema patriot characters was ‘Benjamin Martin’ whose last name is similar to the Swamp Fox and patterned, in part, after General Marion.)

SOUTH CAROLINA PATRIOT CAMPAIGN

Joseph Bullard and the militiamen arrived safely back in General Marion's camp at 3 am in the morning. Upon hearing the news of the British troops being captured, the British high command marched a troop regiment to intercept the mounted militia and rescue their prisoners.

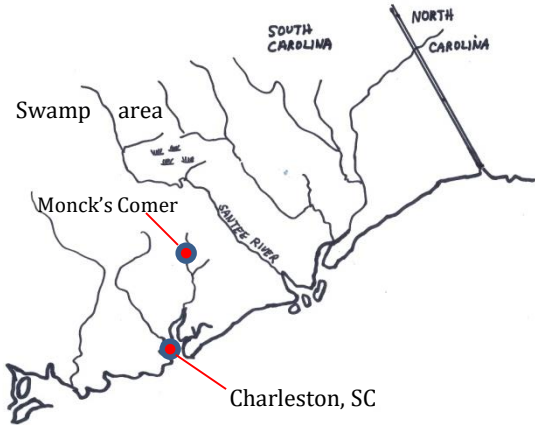
When the British arrived to confront General Marion's army, Marion ordered the Watauga and Nolichucky frontiersmen (including **Joseph Bullard**) to advance and attack the British troops, then tactically retreat back to draw the British toward a swampy area of the battle field.

The British had learned from some escaped prisoners that Marion's troops were reinforced with a large detachment of "overmountain" frontier riflemen who participated in the Battle of Kings Mountain.

When Sevier's militiamen began their feigned attack on the British troops, *"the enemy retreated, in great disorder, nearly to the gates of Charleston."*¹²⁴



Later accounts confirm when the British heard *"the yelling devils"* from Kings Mountain at the front of the attack, they turned and retreated toward Charleston, South Carolina.



A week later, Col. Sevier received word that a number of British Loyalists had taken up with the Chickamauga Indians and were preparing to attack the Watauga and Nolichucky settlements. The frontier militia separated from the main American army and returned over the mountains "through a deep snow" to their homes in eastern Tennessee.* On their arrival back at the settlements, Sevier and the militiamen spent the winter protecting their settlements and preparing for a spring Indian offensive.¹²⁵



Revolutionary War Declaration, 1852 Jacob Perkins, Washington County, Tennessee

*"State of Tennessee (October the 16 day 1852. personally appeared (sic) Jacob Perkins Washington County) a citizen of said county before me Wilkin Adkinson an acting Justice of the peace in and for sd county and after being duly sworn deposeth (sic) and says that he is about fifty three years of age and that he is one of the legal heirs & representatives of Jacob Perkins Deceased and that he has often heard his farther (sic) the said Jacob Perkins Deceased say that he served as a soldier in the revolutionary war with the American troops in the State of South Carolina (sic) under General Marrien (sic: Francis Marion) & Col Horry and their officers & that he had several Discharges from his officers & that he gave them to Col. McGimsey of Burke county N Carolina to try to get land for him That McGimsey died soon after & he never could get his discharges again. I also have heard him said Jacob Perkins deceased say that he served several Tours against the Indians after he removed from South Carolina (sic) to this county under Captain Joseph Ford & Capt Bullard. I have heard him say that he was Married to my Mother by Jonathan Mulkey a preacher of the gospel in this county of Washington while it was yet a terrytory (sic) of N. Carolina. My Mothers Name before Marriage was Ann graves and he further state that his Farther the said Jacob Deceased on the 4th of April 1819 and that his widow lived with me & continued a widow till her dearth which took place the Eight day of November 1842 [signed] Jacob Perkins"*¹²²

BRITISH GENENERAL CORNWALLIS SURRENDERS AT YORKTOWN

October 19, 1781

In August 1781, the combined armies of George Washington and French allied troops and ships attacked General Cornwallis' army at Yorktown, Virginia. After a five-day bombardment, the allied forces overwhelmed Cornwallis' fortified positions. The British General surrendered on October 19, 1781. It proved to be the last major land battle of the American Revolutionary War.




"The Surrender of Lord Cornwallis at Yorktown, Virginia", 1820 painting by John Trumbull.

* The American Indian agent, Joseph Martin, spoke bitterly of the militia who kept returning over the mountains after American patriot battles in order to defend their homes and families. Martin said these men "... do duty at times as their inclination leads them." (The Winning of the West, Vol. II, by Theodore Roosevelt, p.306.)


Although a few minor hostilities continued between the patriots and British after the surrender of Cornwallis in October 1781, the end of the War was near. In England, the American conflict grew unpopular. The British ordered an official cessation of hostilities on January 20, 1782. Throughout the year, the British began evacuating their armies from major colonial ports.

From 1776 to 1782, **Captain Joseph Bullard** was a militia officer in the Revolutionary War; an Indian fighter at the siege of Ft. Watauga in 1776; a feared mounted rifleman who rode on numerous Indian raids and expeditions against the Cherokee and Chickamauga warriors; a participant in the decisive Battle of Kings Mountain in 1780; and a mounted militiaman in the 1781 campaign commanded by General Francis (the Swamp Fox) Marion.



During the winter of 1782, the Nolichucky settlers stayed close to home tending to their farms and awaiting spring to arrive. In February 1782, **Joseph Bullard** traveled from his home on Little Limestone Creek to Jonesboro to attend opening day court session. On the first day of court business, **Joseph Bullard** put up security for a few settler friends. He also served on a jury finding the defendant, George Pointer, guilty of an unknown charge. The defendant was ordered to pay 900£ for damages.


As with past Washington County opening day court sessions, court officials found time to set Tavern and whiskey rates. On the Watauga-Nolichucky frontier, taverns served up meals and a staple of alcohol throughout the day and night. These public houses were a focus of community life. They were drinking places to talk gossip and Indian doings. It was not by accident taverns were located near the courthouse where court judges, attorney's and jurymen gathered before and after court sessions.




Washington County Court Minutes, February Term 1782

"Ordered that the Tavern keepers for the present year be entitled to take and receive the following allowances and prices and no more:

	£,	shillings,	pence
West I Best Rum, per gallon	2£	2s	
Continent or taffy (rum), per gallon, do.		12s	1p
Peach brandy, per gallon		4s,	1p
Beer, per gallon		2s	
Hott (sic) Dinner,		1s	
Breakfast or supper with tea or coffee		1s	
Corn or oats pr. Quart		2s.	
Pasture, stabledge with fodder, & c., per night" ¹²⁷			8p



In May 1782, **Joseph Bullard** served on a jury finding the defendant, William Carder, not guilty of stealing a piece of steel.




Washington County Court Minutes, February 26, 1782

*"John Holly, Prin in sum of 100 specia. **Joseph Bullard** security of 50 lbs. specia. On condition that Prin. appear in next court."*

*"Jonathan Tipton, **Joseph Bullard**, Jas. Denton and Jas Ray securities each 25 lbs. specia. On condition the Prin. Appear in next term of court."*

*"James Stuart vs. George Pointer. In case on inquiry. Thos. Gillaspay, Robert Gentry, High Stinsson, Jass. Ray, Hosea Roan, Samuel Williams, Jonathan Tipton, Thomas Brumit, John Waddell, George Been, Abner Green and **Joseph Bullard**, jurymen, passed on the aforesaid tryal of inquiry. The Jury find nine hundred pounds damages. Thomas Gillaspay, Foreman." ¹²⁶*



Washington County Court Minutes, May Term 1782

*"The State vs. William Carder, Stealing a piece of steel. A jury to wit: John Long, Joseph Notion (Nation), **Joseph Ballard (Bullard)**, Isaac Denton, Anderson Smith, Edward Mercer, Forester Mercer, Walton Carr, James Wray, Jesse Coalmen, James McAdams, and Isaac Choat. We of the jury do find the Defdt not guilty. John Long, Foreman. Court adjourned." ¹²⁸*

MARTHA BULLARD

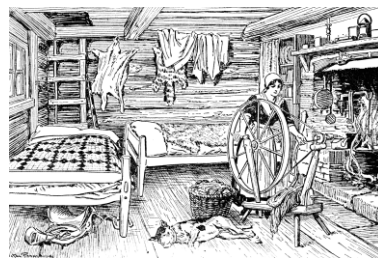
"When tribute is paid to the patriots and pioneers of that wonderful period in the history of Tennessee and the South, we should not forget to give full measure to the brave women, who frequently stayed at home with their children for months at a time, in order that their men might make the country safe for us who followed after.

*In those months the women faced incredible dangers and, in many cases, succumbed to tomahawk and torch."*¹³⁴

Joseph Bullard's wife, Martha was certainly one of these brave and courageous women. No doubt she had terrifying days and nights when Joseph was away on Indian raids. She knew friends who were killed by Dragging Canoe's war parties or knew of committed atrocities on neighboring families.

Most women on the western frontier of eastern Tennessee knew how to load and shoot a rifle and defend themselves from attacking Indians or outlaws. It is reasonable to assume Martha was a strong woman who could defend her children when Joseph was away on militia patrols.

By 1782, the Bullard compound would have been defended by Martha (~42), Isaac Bullard (~22), **John Bullard** (17) and possibly Ann (~17). The rest of the Bullard children would still need vigilant protection from murderous Indian raids; Phoebe (12), Christopher Bullard (~11), Martha (9), Sarah (~4) and Mary (2).



On November 4, 1782, **Joseph Bullard** was on jury duty finding Michael Peter and Mary Johnson guilty of petty larceny. The stolen item was not mentioned. Mary was most likely an accessory to a minor theft. She was sent to jail for just 15 minutes. There was no mention of Peter's fate.

Washington County Court Minutes, May Term 1782

*"The State vs M. J. PETER & MARY JOHNSON -- Indictment Petit Larceny: On being arraigned they say they are not guilty. Robert Lusk, William Storey, Thomas Gillesby, Hugh Stephenson, Isaiah Hamilton, John Reding, **Joseph Bullard**, Joseph Durham, Robert McCombs, Andrew James Hill and Alexander Willson (Wilson) – Jurymen."*¹³⁵

*"Wednesday morning met according to adjournment. MARY JOHNSON who was found guilty in the Indictment with John Michel Smith (P)ete, confesses that she was with the said Michael S. (p)eters. Guilty of the charge & Begs Mercy, vis. The court order the said Mary Johnson to be committed (sic) to gaol (jail) for the time of 15 minutes."*¹³⁶



November 30, 1782 - A preliminary peace treaty between the United Colonies and Britain was signed in Paris. Terms included recognition of American independence and territorial boundaries, along with British withdrawal from America.



Early in 1782, fresh difficulties arose with the Indians. The Revolutionary War was coming to an end and the Cherokee found themselves on the wrong side of the victors. Settlements near **Joseph Bullard's** Nolichucky homestead were steadily increasing. Some homesteads were being established south of the French Broad River in violation of the Cherokee Treaty.

The Cherokee repeatedly complained to North Carolina Indian agent, Major Joseph Martin, about the white man's encroachment. Martin forwarded their protests to the North Carolina governor but little action was taken. At one point, Martin directed John Sevier to drive off the illegal squatters, but Sevier refused to do so.



Colonel Joseph Martin

The Cherokee chief, Old Tassel, sent a written appeal to both governors of Virginia and North Carolina.

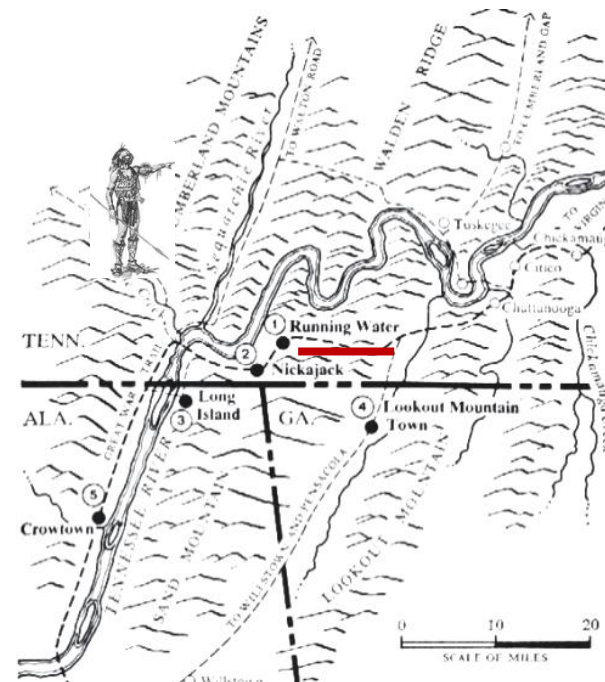
"... Your people have built houses within one day's walk of our towns. We don't want to quarrel with our elder brother; we, therefore, hope our elder brother will not take our lands from us, that the Great Man above gave us. ...It is true, some time past, the people over the great water persuaded some of our young men to do some mischief to our elder brother, which our principal men were sorry for... We hope that between you both, you will take pity on your younger brother, and send Col. Sevier, who is a good man, to have all your people moved off our land. I should say a great deal more, but our friend, Colonel Martin, knows all our grievances, and he can inform you." ¹²⁹



Cherokee Chief

The Cherokee chiefs desired to keep peace with the white settlers, but they were too weak in number to control Dragging Canoe and his renegade Chickamauga warriors. Dragging Canoe was still continuing his killings, capturing white settlers, and stealing horses throughout the eastern Tennessee valleys. Innocent killings were being carried out by both sides and mutual attacks continued throughout the summer of 1782.

After the Watauga and Nolichucky militia troops destroyed the Cherokee Overhill towns in 1780, Dragging Canoe and his warriors withdrew further down the Tennessee River. The war chief resettled in what the settlers would later call the Five Lower Towns: Running Water, Nickajack, Long Island, Crowtown and Lookout Mountain. The towns were located in the present day tri-state borders of Tennessee, Georgia and Alabama. (In 1788, Running Water would be the final resting place of **Joseph Bullard** and Dragging Canoe in 1792.)



By 1782, Dragging Canoe had established five Chickamauga Lower Towns near Lookout Mountain (Tennessee).

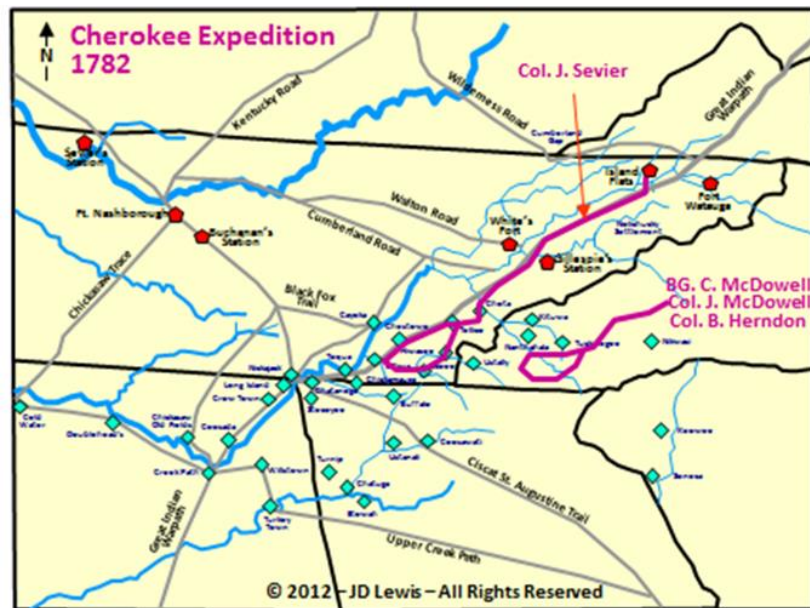
- (1) His home at Running Water,
- (2) (2) Nickajack in Tennessee,
- (3) (3) Long Island in Alabama,
- (4) (4) Lookout Mountain in Georgia, and
- (5) (5) Crowtown in Alabama.



LAST REVOLUTIONARY WAR INDIAN EXPEDITION

Major Joseph Bullard

On May 17, 1782, the Morgan District Militia Brigade was formed. Charles McDowell was appointed Brigadier General. Regiments were formed from six North Carolina counties.[^] The officer's roster included newly promoted **Major Joseph Bullard**. (One of the listed captains was Joseph's son, Isaac Bullard).



Morgan District Brigade of Militia led by Brigadier General Charles McDowell* Washington County Regiment roster:*

- Col. John Sevier,
 - Lt. Col. Joseph Martin
 - Lt. Col. Charles Robertson
 - **Major Joseph Bullard**
 - Major Valentine Sevier, Jr.
 - Major Jonathan Tipton
- Plus twenty-eight (28) known companies, led by:

- Capt. Robert Bean
- Capt. Isaac Butler (Bullard)
- Capt. Joseph Casey
- Capt. Nathaniel Davis
- Capt. George Doherty
- Capt. Joseph Ford
- Capt. James Gibson
- Capt. Thomas Hardeman
- Capt. Harden (Hardin)**
- Capt. James Hubbard
- Capt. John Hunter
- Capt. Robert King
- Capt. Robert Kyle
- Capt. Cornelius McGuire
- Capt. George North
- Capt. John Patterson
- Capt. James Richardson
- Capt. James Robertson
- Capt. John Scott
- Capt. William Smith
- Capt. Christopher Taylor
- Capt. John Tipton
- Capt. Thomas Vincens (Vincent)
- Capt. Samuel Wear
- Capt. James Wilson
- Capt. Thomas Wilson
- Capt. Thomas Wood
- Capt. Young



Return of the Brigade of Militia of Washington County									
Regiments	Regiment		Company		Rank		Age		Remarks
	1st	2nd	1st	2nd	1st	2nd	1st	2nd	
1	1	1	2	12	12	1	"	68	" 10 12 94
2	"	1	2	12	12	1	"	68	" 12 12 84
3	"	1	1	11	11	"	"	64	" 11 11 31
4	"	1	2	11	11	1	"	62	" 11 5 53
Total	1	1	4	46	36	3	"	240	" 95 10 20

Approved by
 Chas.

Brigadier General Charles McDowell Militia Roster

[^] In 1782, western territories of North Carolina were brought under the Morgan District of North Carolina. Morgan District Militia Brigade consisted of the following counties: Washington County Regiment (Col. John Sevier); Burke County Regiment (Col. Joseph McDowell); Lincoln County Regiment (Col. Joseph Dickson); Rutherford County Regiment (Col. Robert Porter); Sullivan County Regiment (Col. Isaac Shelby); and Wilkes County Regiment (Col. Benjamin Herndon)

* North Carolina 1775-1783: Their Own Words, Volume 2, Part 1, by J.D. Lewis, p. 818

** In 1788, Captain John Hardin and **Major Joseph Bullard** would be killed in a Chickamauga ambush at Lookout Mountain.

1782



LAST REVOLUTIONARY WAR INDIAN EXPEDITION

The continued Chickamauga attacks came to a head in the summer of 1782 when a family of white settlers was butchered on Moccasin Creek by renegade Indians. Some were taken captive. Neighboring settlers pursued the Indians and fortunately recaptured the victims. Other attacks followed.

The Government of North Carolina, with a pledge of support from the Continental Congress, authorized a military campaign against the Chickamauga Indians.



Sevier's Nolichucky riflemen were again called upon to quell the attacks. Once the crops had been harvested the militiamen mustered and rendezvoused near the French Broad River and embarked on a swift, retaliatory raid deep into Indian territory. Their mission was to seek out and destroy Dragging Canoe's Chickamauga towns and villages near Lookout Mountain.

In September, 1782, two hundred and fifty militia troops, under the command of Colonel John Sevier, (including newly promoted **Major Joseph Bullard**), once again, marched south toward Dragging Canoe's stronghold.



In a letter from Sevier's brother, James, he writes of the expedition:



*"Every man was personally known to the commander; they were few in number, but that few so often called together that they were like a band of brothers raised in the same family."*¹³⁰

The riflemen crossed the Hiwassee River passing by the Cherokee chiefs Overhill towns and rode quickly toward the Coosa River and Lookout Mountain.¹³² Approaching the Chickamauga territory, they burned small outer villages and destroyed caches of corn stock and supplies.

They captured a number of women and children to later use for bartering. The militia then marched further south and destroyed more Indian villages. Sevier's half breed guide, John Watts, kept leading the militia away from the larger Chickamauga Five Towns and the main body of warriors. Very few Indians were found or killed. During the month long expedition, the militia freed a captive white woman named Jane Ireland and a black man, Jack Civil. Patrolling the area, the militia discovered and killed a British deserter, Patrick Clements, living in the hills with an Indian squaw. On September 20, 1782, the militiamen fought a small skirmish with Chickamauga warriors.

*"Sevier moved... his slender force against the Chickamauga's. On the eight day after setting out from Nolichucky he came to their towns and laid one after another of them in ashes, the Indians fleeing as before to their hiding places along the river, where, not knowing the way, he could not follow.... Then the men of the rear guard returned to their homes, hung their rifles over their doorways, and went about the more peaceable employments of civilization."*¹³¹

The Last Indian Expedition was underwritten with "Continental currency" and is considered the last official Revolutionary War "overmountain" men campaign.

By now, John Sevier was widely acclaimed as one of the greatest Indian fighter in the American west. From 1775 to 1782, Sevier and his mounted riflemen rode in over thirty-five battles and skirmishes and were never defeated.

Over the years, the Indians respected and feared his legendary mounted riflemen, one being **Major Joseph Bullard**.



Sevier's men were simply volunteers. They were paid little. Each rifleman brought along their own horse, rifle, ammunition, blanket, and food. When threatened by the British or rebel Indians, they joined the muster, put down their plows and tools and risked their lives to protect their family and neighbors and protect their freedom and liberty.



LAST REVOLUTIONARY WAR INDIAN EXPEDITION

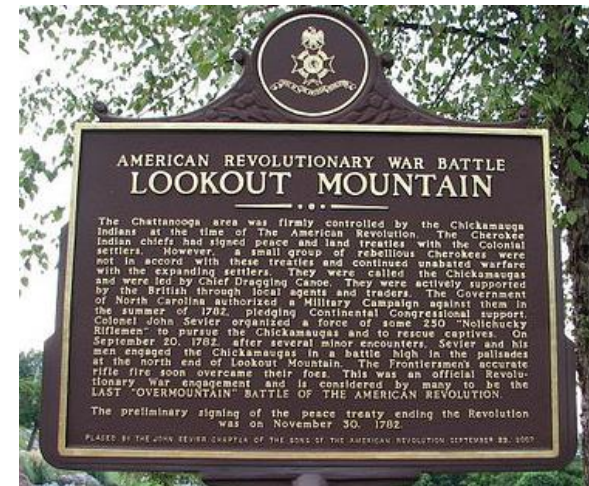


Revolutionary War Pension Declaration, 1833, William Murphy: W9580

*"State of Missouri St. Francois County, Ssct, County Court. May term
On this seventh day of May in the year of our Lord 1833. Personally appeared
in open Court before William Murphy Jr. presiding Justice, and Thomas Hale &
George W. Robinson Justices... aforesaid William Murphy Sr. a resident of the county
aforesaid aged Seventy four years the 12th day of March last. And he being duly
sworn according to law doth on his oath make the following declaration in order to
obtain the bennifit (sic) of the act of Congress passed June 7th 1832...
In August 1782, there was a draft for men to go against the Indians, I was drafted
and hired George Dogget to go in my place and went to the place of rendezvous
(sic) and gave him up General Sevier insisted that I must go also, and I Volunteere
(sic) and went on the tour for three months against the Cherokee under Capt Thos
Wood, Lieut. Nathan Breedeng[?] **Commanded by General John Sevier, the
company officers all of Green Co. North Carolina [sic: the Greene County now
in Tennessee] we was marched through the Cherokee nation, and destroyed
the indian town that we passed through, on the Tennessee, highwassee [sic:
Hiwassee], Chickymoggy [sic: Chickamauga], Coosey [sic: Coosawattee?], &
big Shoemake Rivers [Shoemaker Branch in Rabun County GA?]. Killed a
number of Indians and took some prisoners John Watts a half breed gave up a
white woman that was taken from Raines[?] Creek in North Carolina [possibly
Roan Creek in Johnson County TN] by the name of Jinney Ivey (Jane Ireland)
who had been a prisoner among the indians (sic) something like a year. we
returned to Green county and was there dismissed without any written
discharge In the time during which the above terms of duty were performed I
was not employed in any civil pursuits. s/Wm. Murphy." 133***



Cascade River near
Dragging Canoe's
Chickamauga Five
Lower Towns.



American Revolutionary War Battle LOOKOUT MOUNTAIN

"The Chattanooga area was firmly controlled by the Chickamauga Indians at the time of the American Revolution. The Cherokee Indian chiefs had signed peace and land treaties with the Colonial settlers, however, a small group of rebellious Cherokees were not in accord with these treaties and continue unabated warfare with the expanding settlers. They were called the Chickamauga and were led by Chief Dragging Canoe. They were actively supported by the British through local agents and traders. The government of North Carolina authorized a military campaign against them in the summer of 1782, pledging Continental Congressional support. Colonel John Sevier organized a force of some 250 "Nolichucky Riflemen" to pursue the Chickamauga and to rescue captives. On September 20, 1782, after several minor encounters, Sevier and his men engaged the Chickamauga in a battle high in the palisades at the north end of Lookout Mountain. The Frontiersmen's accurate rifle fire soon overcame their foes. This was an official Revolutionary War engagement and it considered by many to be the LAST "OVER-MOUNTAIN" BATTLE OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION.

The preliminary signing of the peace treaty ending the Revolution was on November 30, 1782."

Placed by the John Sevier Chapter of the sons of the American Revolution September 22, 1967.

Joseph Bullard's North Carolina (Washington County) Revolutionary War Pay Vouchers signed by John Sevier (1779-1783).

1783

Revolutionary War

Joseph Bullard North Carolina Military Pay Vouchers

During the Revolutionary War years (1775-1783), there was very little hard cash (specie) in the new states. In place of hard cash for military service, North Carolina soldiers and militia were issued vouchers or certificates as written promises of being paid in cash at a later date. The system permitted the government to defer payments for costs incurred during the war effort.

In 1780, North Carolina enacted legislation whereby officials were appointed in each district (Salisbury, NC for Washington County) for the purpose of settling various soldier accounts.

Toward the end of the War, North Carolina began paying Continental Line and militia soldiers.

Most vouchers and certificates were numbered. However, no system was in place and numbers were frequently duplicated or omitted.

Vouchers and certificates contained no personal information, such as age, date and place of birth, nor identified what battles or skirmishes they participated in. (Too, there was no way to distinguish between individuals with the same name). Eventually, most of the vouchers and certificates found their way back to the State Treasurer, much in the way bank checks are returned after they have been cleared. It was decided to cancel stored vouchers by cutting large holes through the documents.

This was designed to protect the state in case of theft or duplication. As a result of these cancelled holes, a number of payee vouchers names are difficult to identify. All surviving vouchers and certificates are located in the North Carolina Archives and are filed alphabetically by the name of payee.

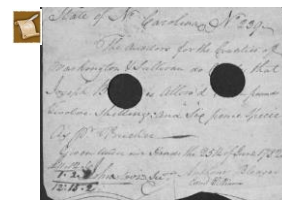
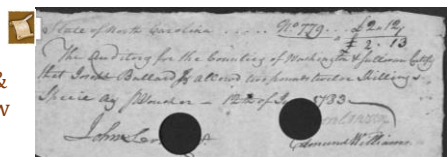
Joseph Bullard: State of North Carolina Pay Voucher No. 779. June 12, 1783. 2.12.0

**State of North Carolina No. 779 £2.12
£2.13**

This Auditing for the Counties of Washington & Sullivan Counties that **Joseph Bullard** To allow two pounds twelve shills Specie by Voucher – 12 of June 1783

John Sevier

Richard Carswell
Edmond Williams ^A



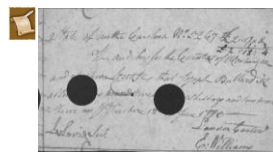
Joseph Bullard: State of North Carolina Pay Stub Voucher. June 25, 1782. ^B



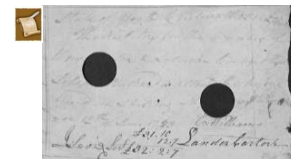
Joseph Bullard: State of North Carolina Pay Stub Voucher. June 25, 1782. ^C



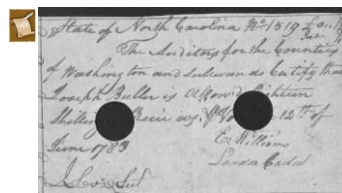
Joseph Bullard: State of North Carolina Pay Voucher No. 3479. June 12, 1783. 27.8.3 ^{C1}



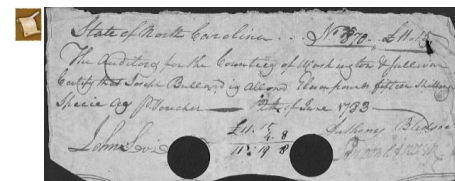
Joseph Bullard: State of North Carolina Pay Voucher No. 3267. June 12, 1783. 2.18.4 ^G



Joseph Bullard: State of North Carolina Pay Voucher No. 321. June 12, 1783. 32.2.7 ^D



Joseph Bullard: State of North Carolina Pay Voucher No. 1519. June 12, 1783. 0.18.4 ^E



Joseph Bullard: State of North Carolina Pay Voucher No. 870. June 12, 1783. 11.19.8 ^F

B. "North Carolina Revolutionary Pay Vouchers, 1779-1782," database with images, *FamilySearch* (<https://familysearch.org/ark:/61903/1:1:Q2WT-PLFH> : Joseph Bullard, 25 Jun 1782; citing Washington, Beaufort, North Carolina, United States, State Archives of North Carolina, Raleigh.

C. "North Carolina Revolutionary Pay Vouchers, 1779-1782," database with images, *FamilySearch* (<https://familysearch.org/ark:/61903/1:1:Q2WT-5X2V> : Joseph Bullard, ; citing North Carolina, United States, State Archives of North Carolina, Raleigh.

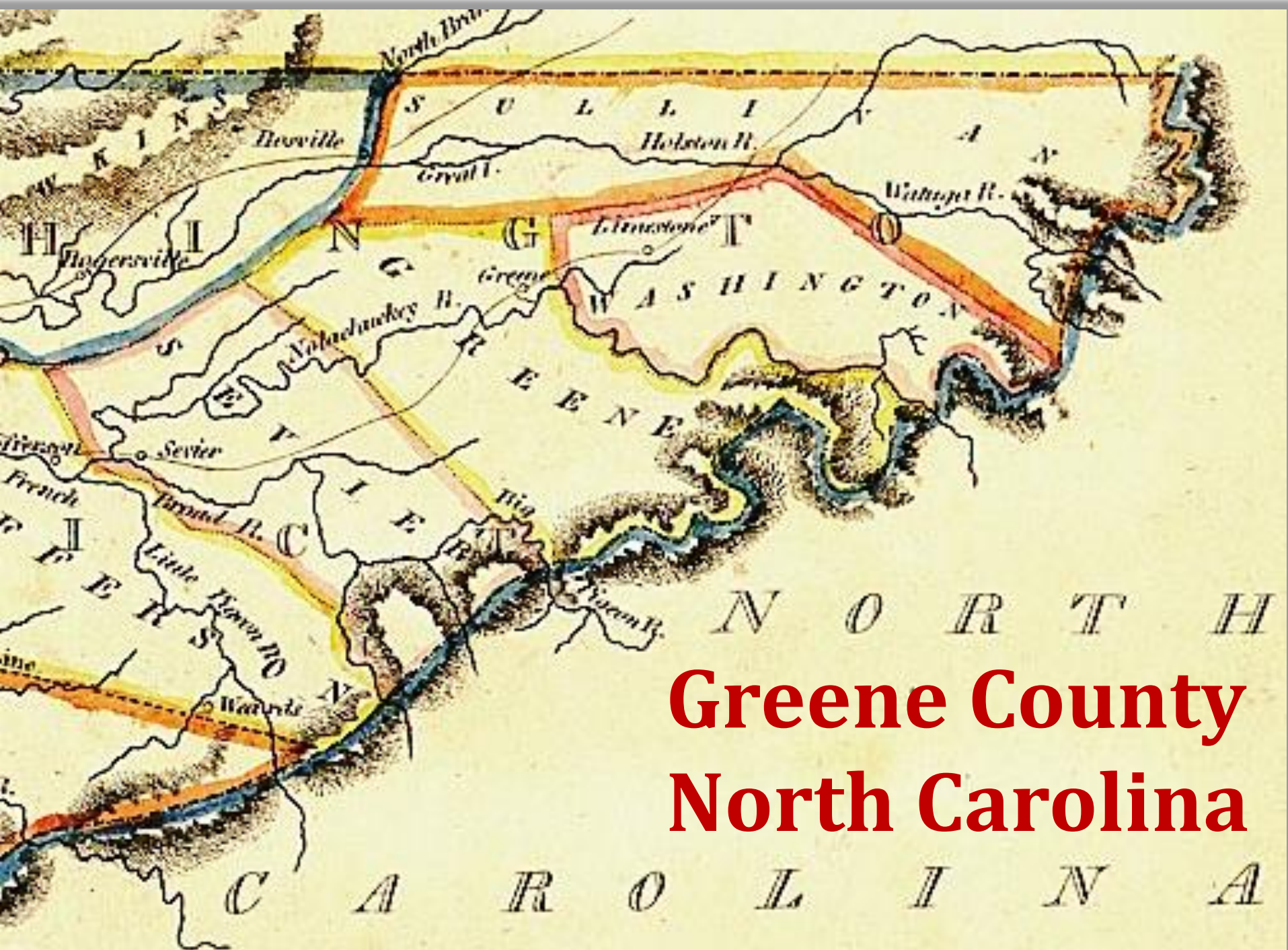
C1. "North Carolina Revolutionary Pay Vouchers, 1779-1782," database with images, *FamilySearch* (<https://familysearch.org/ark:/61903/1:1:Q2WT-G8HW> : Joseph Bullard, 12 Jun 1783; citing Washington, Beaufort, North Carolina, United States, State Archives of North Carolina, Raleigh.

D. "North Carolina Revolutionary Pay Vouchers, 1779-1782," database with images, *FamilySearch* (<https://familysearch.org/ark:/61903/1:1:Q2WT-G49S> : Joseph Bullard, 12 Jun 1783; citing Washington, Beaufort, North Carolina, United States, State Archives of North Carolina, Raleigh.

E. "North Carolina Revolutionary Pay Vouchers, 1779-1782," database with images, *FamilySearch* (<https://familysearch.org/ark:/61903/1:1:Q2WT-PTPG> : Joseph Buller, 12 Jun 1783; citing Washington, Beaufort, North Carolina, United States, State Archives of North Carolina, Raleigh.

F. "North Carolina Revolutionary Pay Vouchers, 1779-1782," database with images, *FamilySearch* (<https://familysearch.org/ark:/61903/1:1:Q2WT-GW2N> : Joseph Bullard, 12 Jun 1783; citing Washington, Beaufort, North Carolina, United States, State Archives of North Carolina, Raleigh.

G. "North Carolina Revolutionary Pay Vouchers, 1779-1782," database with images, *FamilySearch* (<https://familysearch.org/ark:/61903/1:1:Q2WT-GZBR> : Joseph Bullard, 12 Jun 1783; citing Washington, Beaufort, North Carolina, United States, State Archives of North Carolina, Raleigh.



Greene County North Carolina

Greene County

In 1783, the Watauga and Nolichucky settlers lived on the western, most organized settlements in the thirteen colonies. There were no established white settlements west of present day Knoxville, Tennessee. The settlers were beginning to feel safe without fear of large Indian war parties and the immediacy of scampering to the nearest fort or stockade for protection.

A scattering of churches, log school-houses and meeting-houses were being constructed. Some settlers were literate, but most just learned "their letters" and basic math. More roads were being surveyed and constructed. New settlers thronged into the valleys and more land was being cleared for crops.



By the mid 1780's, Nolichucky frontier riflemen, among them **Joseph Bullard**, had gained notoriety as fierce Indian fighters and victors at the Battle of Kings Mountain. Everyone in the territory knew of their reputation and knew they rode with the celebrated John Sevier.

There is a fine line between an Indian fighter and those who murdered Indians. **Major Joseph Bullard** rode under the authority of lawful militia units and was a *bonafide* Indian fighter. The troubled peace was continually being violated by the actions of outlaw frontiersmen or Indian renegades.

By 1783, **Joseph** Bullard was ~51. His eight children were growing up. Three children were young adults: Isaac Bullard, the oldest son, turned ~23, Anne Bullard ~19, **John Bullard** ~18. Under the watchful eye of Martha Bullard were: Phoebe Bullard 13, Christopher Bullard ~12, Martha (Patsy) Bullard ~10, Sarah Bullard ~5, and Mary Bullard 3.



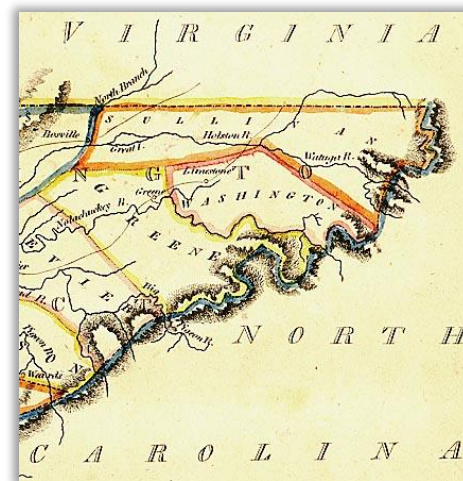
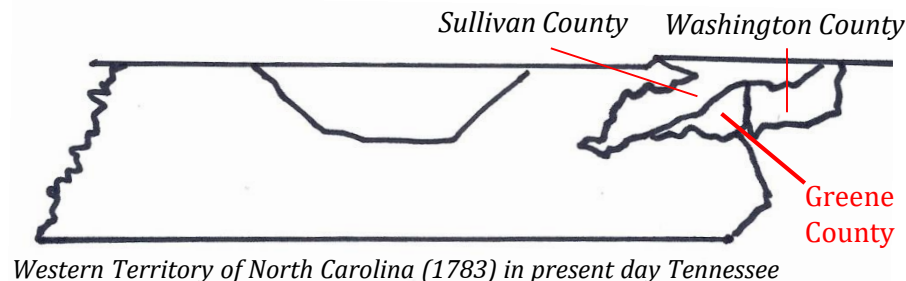
In three years time, on the banks of the Nolichucky River and a few miles northwest of **Joseph Bullard's** farm/ranch, Davy Crockett would be born.



1783

GREENE COUNTY (NC/TN) ESTABLISHED

After voting irregularities in a local election, a movement formed to separate parts of Washington County into Greene County. In April, 1783, the General Assembly of North Carolina passed an act dividing Washington County for a second time and established Greene County.* Three counties, with a population of approximately 18,000 now made up the original Watauga, Holston and Nolichucky settlements; Washington, Sullivan and Greene county, North Carolina.



Eastern Tennessee
1783

Joseph Bullard was one of the original "Nolichucky Settlers" in Greene County, North Carolina (later Tennessee.) He settled there in 1775-76 on Cherokee land bought by Jacob Brown (later called the "Brown Purchase").



* The county was named for General Nathanael Greene, Patriot commander of the Revolutionary War southern campaigns. The first court session was held in present day Greenville, Tennessee.

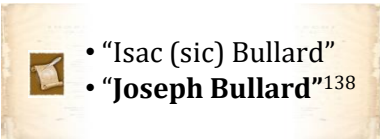
Greene County

In 1783, newly established Greene County recorded its first tax roll and initiated a tax list of all constituents living in the county. North Carolina taxed, “... all lots and lands, with their improvements, slaves under the age of sixty years, horses, mules and cattle, from one year old and upwards, and stock in trade, shall be held and deemed taxable property, liable to be assessed, and the public taxes laid thereon by law collected agreeable to the directions of this Act ” ¹³⁷

Collected taxes helped pay for a new court house, public buildings, road construction, and court expenses.

The state taxed **Joseph Bullard** and 600 other Nolichucky settlers.

Excerpt: 1783 tax roll listing **Joseph Bullard** and his eldest son, Isaac Bullard.



Almost every person on the list was a veteran Indian fighter and noted mounted rifleman in the Revolutionary War. Most had settled on or near Jacob Brown’s land purchases.



Nolichucky River in Greene County, Tennessee



1783

The 1783 Greene County tax lists revealed a number of additional information about **Joseph Bullard**. He was a prosperous settler with a sizable ranch/farm of 1,000 acres. He raised horses and had a stock of 43 mounts plus 21 cattle. The value of his property was assessed at 742£s which was a sizable amount and well above the average of other settlers in the County.

In 1783, **Joseph Bullard** owned 3 slaves. From the age grouping, it appears the slaves were a couple who had a child between the age of 7-16. This is the earliest known record of **Joseph Bullard** owning slaves. Considering the size of his ranch/farm, it wasn’t uncommon for frontier land owners to have slaves assist in the running of the homestead. There is circumstantial evidence that one of the slaves was named Frank.* (Of note, in 1783, Joseph’s son, Isaac Bullard, owned 340 acres, 15 horses, 13 cattle and had an assessed property value of £220.)¹³⁹



Excerpt: 1783 Greene County, North Carolina Tax List ¹⁴⁰	
Formerly part of Washington County.	
•Name	Jos (Joseph) Bullard
•Land	1,000 (Acres)
•Negroes from 1 to 7 (age) and from 50 to 60	0
•Negroes from 7 to 16, and from 40 to 50	3
•Negroes from 16 to 40	0
•Horses	43
•Cattle	21
•Value (pounds)	742£
•Pounds (taxes)	9£
•Shillings	10
•Pence	6

* In 1797, fourteen years after the Greene County tax roll, Martha Bullard sold a slave named Frank to her son, John Bullard (Sr.). “A Bill of Sale from Martha Bullard to John Bullard for a negro man named Frank was proven in Court and recorded.” Source: February Session 1797, Jefferson County, Tennessee Court Minutes (1792-1795), by James L. Douthat and Roberta D. Hatcher, 1985, p.66

1783

Greene County

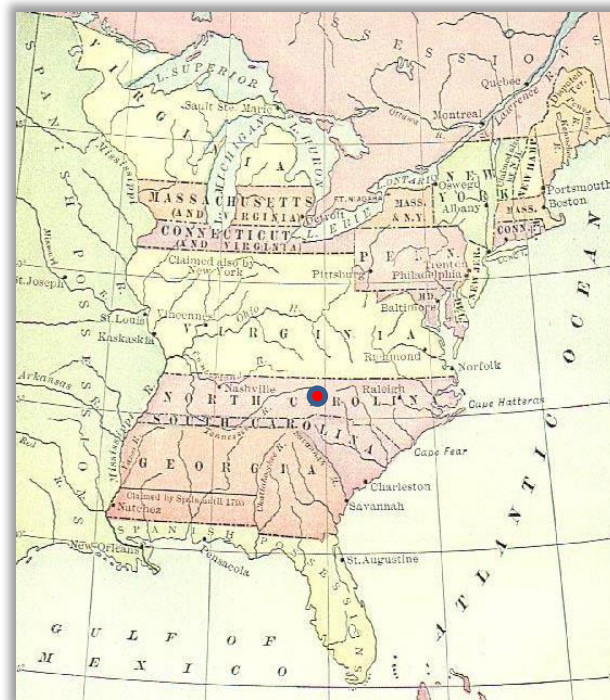
In the Fall of 1783, the Revolutionary War officially ended and peace was declared. The threat of British attacks was replaced by Indian raids and skirmishes. (The Cherokee-Chickamauga Indian wars would continue for another ten years.)



In August of 1783, **Joseph Bullard** sold a portion of his land on Little Limestone Creek to Nicholas Broyles. The 200 acre property was located near the present day town of Broylesville, Tennessee. This land sale was a prelude to **Joseph Bullard** moving his family from Little Limestone Creek to Lick Creek in Greene County.



Greene County, Tennessee



Map of the United States at the close of the Revolutionary War showing state borders and western land claims.

● **Joseph Bullard's homestead**



Greene County Court Minutes, August 2, 1783

"Nicholas Broyles buys 200 acres from **Joseph Bullard (Bullard)** on the north side on the Nolachuckey(sic), at the mouth of the Little Limestone. (Two) Deeds were witnessed by Jno McMacken & Conrad Wilheite."¹⁴¹

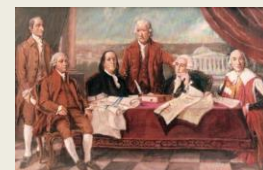
During the years **Joseph Bullard** lived on Little Limestone Creek, his cabin was within 10 miles of:



- Daniel Boone's hunting grounds.
- The birthplace of Davy Crockett.
- The home of John Sevier, pioneer Indian fighter and first governor of Tennessee.
- Jonesboro, Tennessee, the first town in Tennessee where Andrew Jackson lived for 5 months and received his law degree.

REVOLUTIONARY WAR OFFICIALLY ENDS

The Treaty of Paris was signed on September 3, 1783. Representing the United Colonies were John Adams, Benjamin Franklin and John Jay. American independence was generally acknowledged throughout Europe and the rest of the world. At the time, North Carolina had poorly defined western borders where **Joseph Bullard** lived. Immediately after the war, large tracts of western land was granted to North Carolina soldiers who fought in the war as payment for their sacrifice and service.



Greene County

Joseph Bullard moves from Little Limestone Creek to Lick Creek

Sometime between 1783 and 1784, **Joseph Bullard** and family moved eight miles from their Little Limestone Creek home to Lick Creek (Greene County, North Carolina, later Tennessee).



No doubt it was an arduous task selling their homestead and surrounding land, building a new cabin, fences and out-buildings, clearing land and planting new crops, plus moving scores of horses, cattle and household goods.

Considering all the untouched land in the valley, it was not uncommon for settlers to sell their farm at a profit and move on to more fertile land. During this time, **Joseph Bullard** had acquired over 1,500 acres of Revolutionary War land warrants on Lick Creek and nearby Little Sinking Creek.* Joseph would settle on a 600 acre tract of land adjacent to Levy Carter. With the acquisition of more land, he might have thought it was a good time to move and give his adult children some family acreage near his new homestead. Older son Isaac (~23) was probably already married to Mary (last name unknown). In three years time, Ann Bullard (~19) would marry Moses Johnson and **John Bullard** (~18) would marry Agnes Nancy Kersey. (All three families would live in the Lick Creek area). It would only be a matter of time before the youngest children would grow up and marry: . Phoebe Bullard (13), Christopher Bullard (~12), Martha (Patsy) Bullard (~10), Sarah Bullard (~5), and Mary Bullard (3).

After the death of **Joseph Bullard** in 1788, it is unknown if Martha Bullard remained at the family homestead or moved in with daughter, Anne (Bullard) Johnson or Phoebe (Bullard) Carter or son, **John Bullard** and Nancy.



*Warrant No.	Entered	Issued	Acres	Location
#2087	----	1784	600 ac	"On Lick Creek beginning at white oak on Levy Carter line."
#1207	1783	1787	140 ac	"On the north side of Lick Creek."
#1431	1785	1787	400 ac	"On a branch of Lick Creek."
#1533	1787	1788	100 ac	"Lying on Little Sinking Creek."
# 390	----	1787	150 ac	"On a branch near McCartney's Mountain."
# 390	1778	1782	150 ac	"On a small creed called Sinking Creek."

* North Carolina Land Grants in Tennessee 1778-1791, Compiled by Betty Goff Cook Cartwright and Lillian Johnson Gardiner, Division of Archives, State of Tennessee.

1783

Greene County

Joseph Bullard's Lick Creek HOMESTEAD

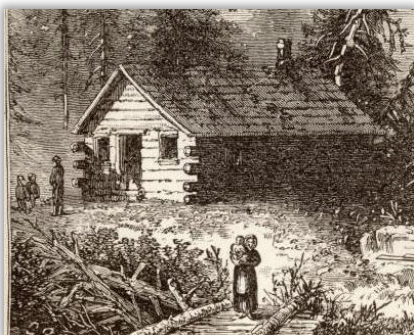
Joseph Bullard and family moved to Lick Creek sometime in 1783/84. Joseph lived on his 600 acre farm for only four years before his death. Two years after his death on April 27, 1790, widow Martha Bullard deeded their 600 acres homestead "*where the said Bullard formerly Lived*" to William Robinson for 400 pounds. Martha Bullard and the Bullard heirs (sons, **John Bullard** (Sr.), Isaac Bullard, and Christopher Bullard co-signed the deed. Martha's daughter, Ann (Bullard) Nation and Luke Bowyer were witnesses.

(The deed was recorded in May, 1790.)

At the time of the deed transfer, Martha was still living on Lick Creek presumably with her daughter Ann (Bullard) Johnson or Phoebe (Bullard) Carter. By 1790, her sons, **John Sr.**, Isaac and Christopher were living in Hawkins County (later divided into Jefferson County, Tennessee).

Martha would join her sons in Jefferson County in the winter of 1795.

Neighbors adjacent to the Bullard's Lick Creek homestead included, Levi Carter, Samuel Jones & wife Nancy, and Daniel Carter.



Depiction

Tennessee State Archives: Roll # 180 Greene Register of Deeds Vol.: 3-4: Sept 1787-1802

Vol. 4: Page 144-145

Conveyance
Martha
Bullard &
others
(To)
William
Robinson
for 600
acres of
Land on
Lick
Creek

This Indenture made the 27th Day of April one Thousand Seven Hundred and Ninety, Between Martha Bullard Relict of Joseph Bullard Deceased John Bullard Isaac Bullard and Christopher Bullard Heirs of the aforesaid Joseph of the County of Hawkins and State of North Carolina of the one Part, and William Robinson of the same County and State aforesaid of the other Part, Witnesseth that the said Martha Bullard and they Heirs aforesaid for and in Consideration of the Sum of the Sum of Four Hundred Pounds Current money of the State aforesaid to them in Hand Paid By the said William Robinson the Receipt whereof the do hereby acknowledge, hath Bargained and Sold, and by these Presents do Bargain and Sell unto the Said William Robinson, a Tract of Land Containing Six Hundred Acres on Lick where the said Bullard formerly Lived, in Greene County in the State aforesaid. Beginning at a white oak on Levi Carters Line, thence North Seven west fifty Poles along said Carters line to a hickory, thence North Sixty five East one Hundred and twelve Poles along Samuel Jones line to an Elm, thence North forty three Poles along said Jones line to a mulberry, thence North fifty four East Fifty three Poles along said Jones line to a Sugar tree, thence North fifteen East Thirty two Poles Said Jones line to a Sugar tree, thence North Fifty East Forty five Poles along said Jones line to a hickory, thence East Ninety two Poles to a Sugar tree, thence South Sixty two East Forty three Poles along Daniel Carters line to an ash, thence South twenty East Sixty poles along Said Carters line to a walnut, thence South Forty four East Forty three Poles along Said carters line to an Elm, thence East Sixty Seven Poles along Said Carters line to a Sugar tree, thence South forty East Eighteen Poles along Said Carters line to a Stake, thence South forty two west three Hundred and forty Poles to an ash, thence North Fifty three west two Hundred and Seventy Seven Poles to the Beginning, and also the Reversion and Reversions Remainder and Remainders, Rents and Services thereof, and all the Estate, Right Title, Interest, Claim and Demand of them the said Martha Bullard and the Heirs aforesaid their Heirs or assigns, of in and to the Said tract or Parcel of Land of in and to every Part and Parcel thereof. To Have and to hold the said Tract or Parcel of Land and Premises unto the Said William Robinson his heirs and assigns, to the only Proper use and Behoof of him the Said William Robinson his heirs and assigns forever, and the said Martha Bullard and the heirs aforesaid for themselves their heirs Executors and administrators, doth Covenant and Grant to and with the said William Robinson his heirs and assigns By these Presents, that the said Martha Bullard and the Heirs aforesaid and their Heirs, the Said tract or Parcel of Land unto the Said William Robinson his heirs and assigns, will warrant and Defend from all manner of Persons Claiming or Laying any Legal Claim thereto the Lords of the Soil only excepted. In Witness whereof the Said Martha Bullard and the aforesaid Heirs have set their hands and Seals the Day and date above written

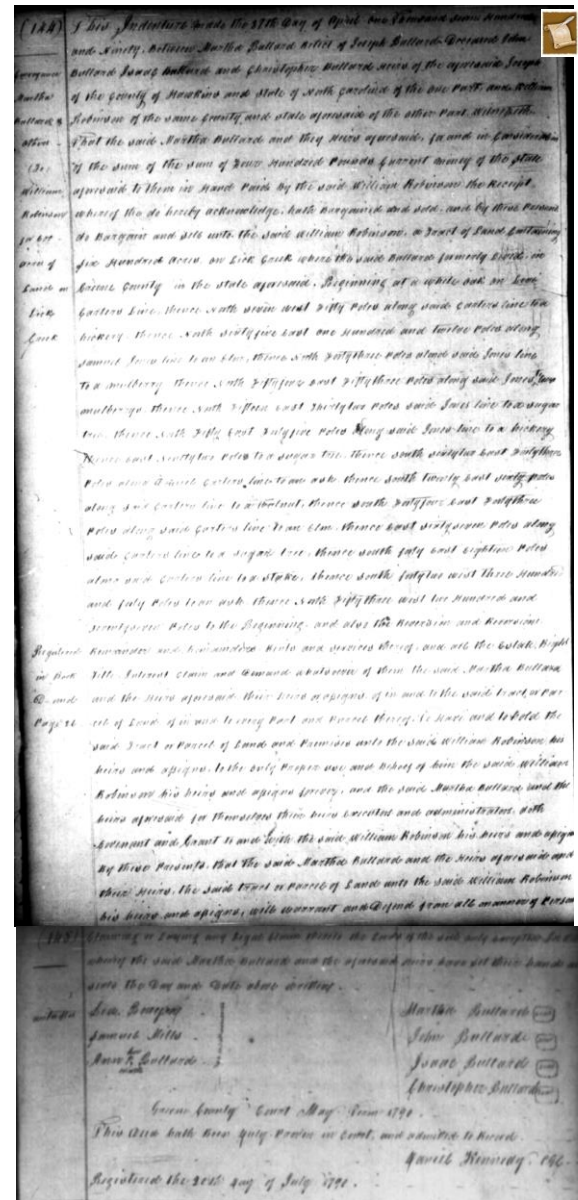
Lew. Bowyers }
Samuel Mills }
Ann her R mark Bullard)

Martha Bullard (seal)
John Bullard (seal)
Isaac Bullard (seal)
Christopher Bullard (seal)

Greene County Court May Term 1790

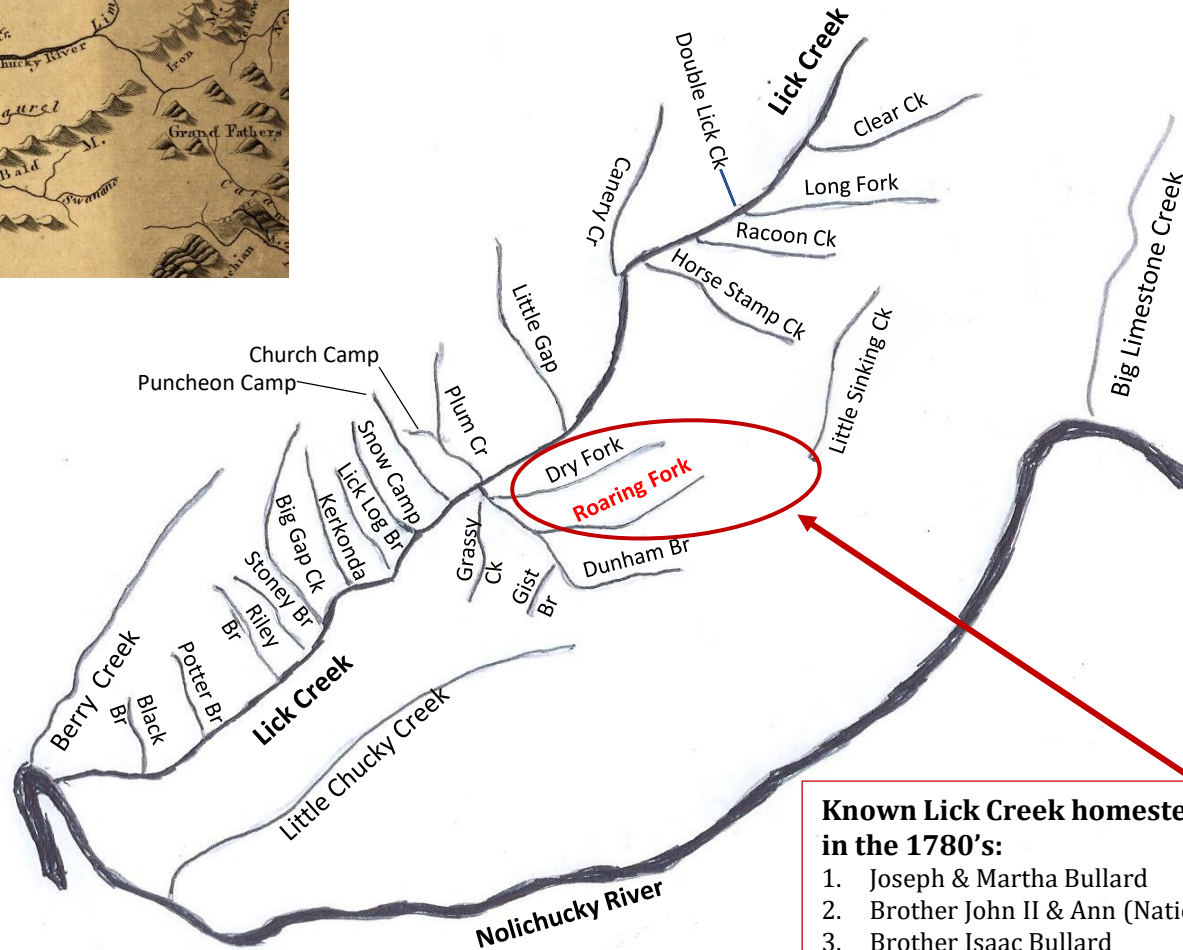
This Deed hath been Duly Proven in Court, and admitted to Record.

Daniel Kennedy, C G C

Registered the 20th Day of July 1790

Lick Creek and Surrounding Branches

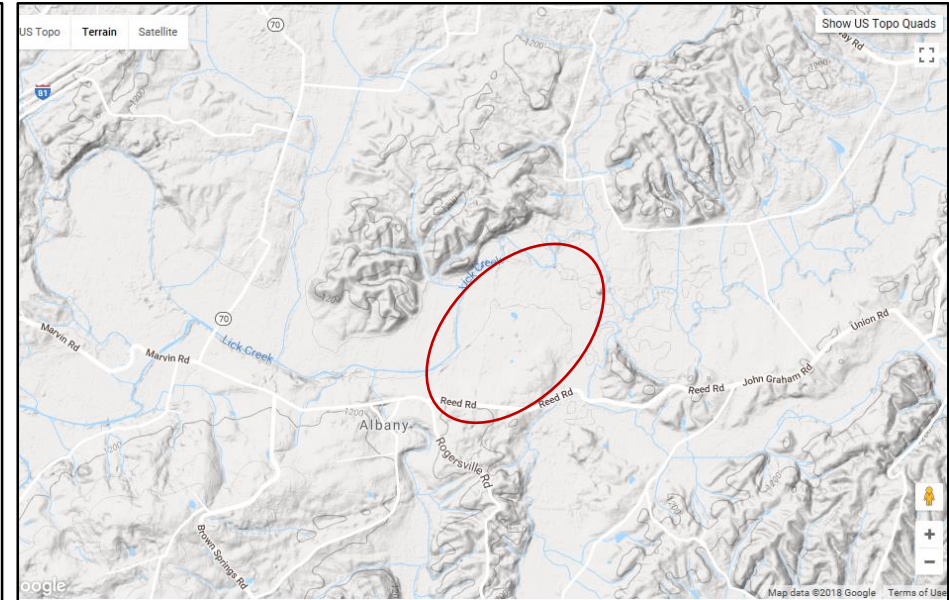
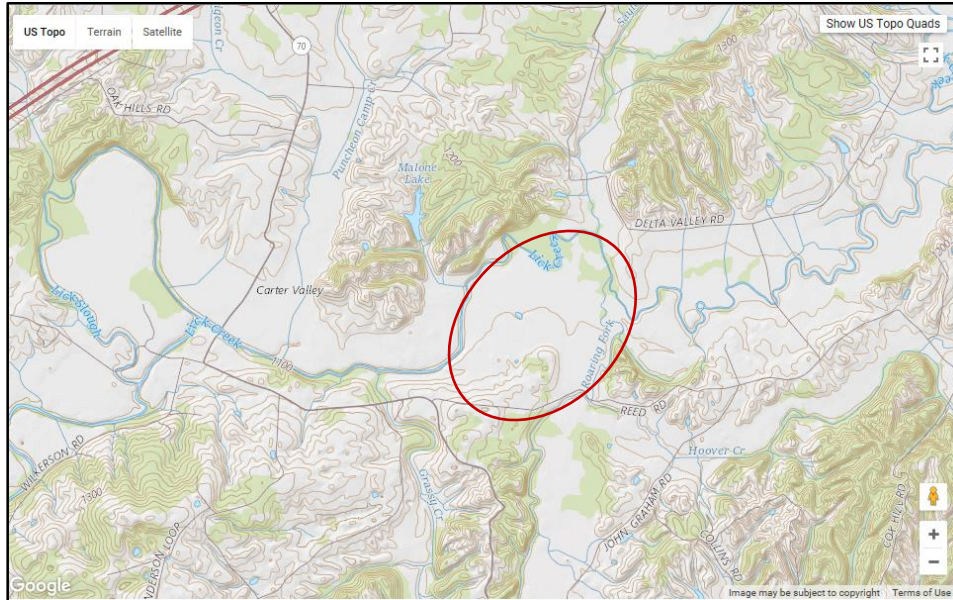
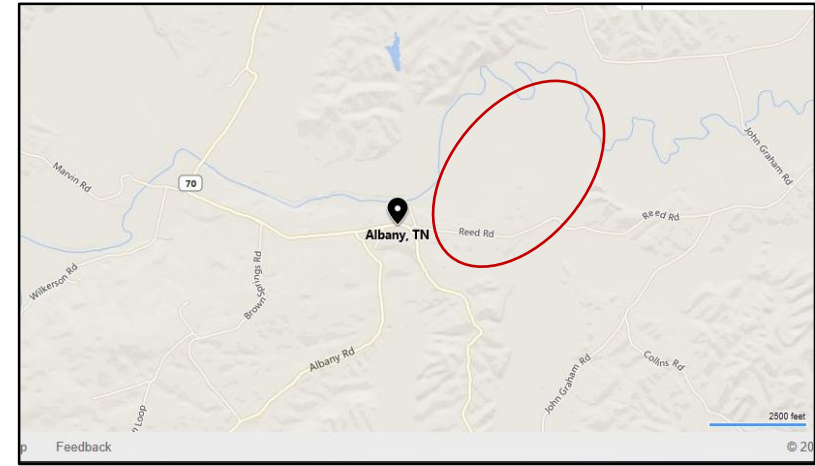
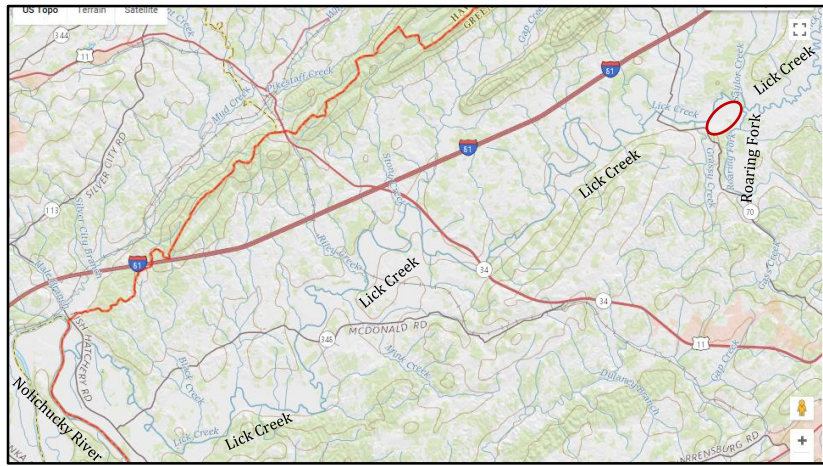
Greene County, Tennessee



Known Lick Creek homestead sites of Bullard families in the 1780's:

1. Joseph & Martha Bullard
2. Brother John II & Ann (Nation) Bullard
3. Brother Isaac Bullard
4. Son John Bullard Sr. (b. ~1765)
5. Son Isaac Bullard (b. ~1760)
6. Daughter Phoebe (Bullard) Carter (b. ~1770)
7. Son Christopher Bullard (b.1771)
8. Nathaniel Bullard (Unknown relation)
9. Plus, John and James Kersey (Casey).

○ **Joseph Bullard's** homestead (from 1783-1790) was located at the convergence of Lick Creek and Roaring Fork. The 600 acre Revolutionary War land grant site was east of present day Albany, Greene County, Tennessee.



Greene County

The year Greene County, North Carolina was formed from Washington County, **Joseph Bullard** sold off his Little Limestone Creek land to Broyles family members.

On August 2, 1783, **Joseph Bullard** sold 200 acres of land on Little Limestone Creek to Nicholas Broiles (Broyles) for 300 pounds.

Roll #195: Washington County (Register of Deeds) Deeds: Vol. 1-4 Date: Oct 1782-Aug 1787 Tennessee State Archives. Nashville, TN.

Vol. 1: Page 71

Land Records For Washington County

This Indenture Made the Second day of August one thousand Seven hundred and Eighty three Between Joseph Bullard of the County of Washington & State of North Carolina of the one part and Nicholas Broiles of the Same County and State aforesaid of the other part Witnesseth that the Said Joseph Bullard for and in consideration of the Sum of three hundred pounds Current Money of the State aforesaid to him in hand paid by the Said Nicholas Broiles the Receipt whereof he the said Joseph Bullard doth hereby acknowledge have Granted aleind Released and Sold and by these presents do Grant and Confirm unto the Said Nicholas Broiles one Certain Tract or parcel of Land Containing two hundred acres Lying and being in the one County of Washington on Little Limestone Creek Beginning at a white walnut and Two Elm on the Bank of Said Creek a Corner In Richard Humphrys Line thence South forty five degrees East one hundred and fifty Two poles to a Red Oak and white oak Sapling thence due East fifty Six poles to a Stake thence due North two hundred and Ninety poles to a Stake a Corner in Robert Blackburns Line Thence North Eighty five degrees west forty three poles to a Spanish oak, thence South thirty one degrees west two hundred & ninety Nineteen poles to the beginning Together with all woods waters mines Minerals hereditaments and appurtenances to the said Land belonging or appertaining to hold to the Said Nicholas Broiles his heirs & assigns forever which Said Tract or parcel of Land the Said Joseph Bullard Does warrant and forever defend unto the Said Nicholas Broiles his heirs and assigns and from all and Every person or persons Claiming the Same from by or under him In Testimony whereof the Said Joseph Bullard has hereunto Set his hand and affixed his Seal the day and year first above written
Signed sealed and Delivered In presence
J^m McMacken
Conrad Wilhoite
Joseph his I mark Bullard
Martha her x mark Bullard



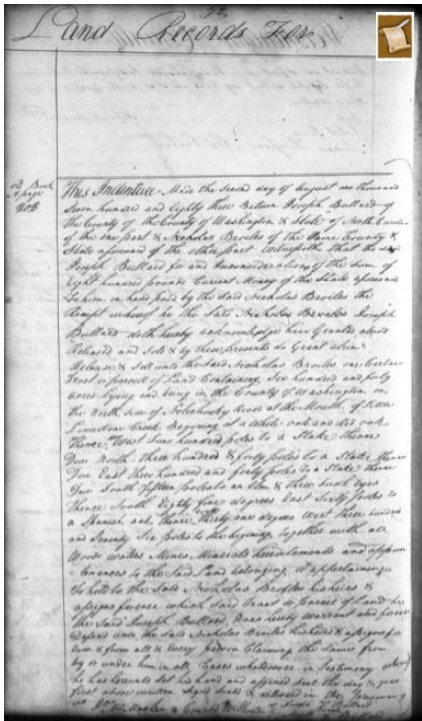
On the same day, August 2, 1783, **Joseph Bullard** sold an additional 640 acres on Little Limestone Creek to Nicholas Broiles (Broyles) for 800 pounds. Of interest, both deed transfers were signed by not only **Joseph Bullard**, but also by his wife, Martha.

Roll #195: Washington County (Register of Deeds) Deeds: Vol. 1-4 Date: Oct 1782-Aug 1787 Tennessee State Archives. Nashville, TN.

Vol. 1: Page 72

Land Records For Washington County

This Indenture Made the Second day of August one thousand Seven hundred and Eighty three Between Joseph Bullard of the County of Washington & State of North Carolina of the one part & Nicholas Broiles of the Same County & State aforesaid of the other part witnesseth that the said Joseph Bullard for and In consideration of the Sum of Eight hundred pounds Current Money of the State aforesaid To him in hand paid by the Said Nicholas Broiles the Receipt whereof he the Said Nicholas Broiles Joseph Bullard doth hereby acknowledge have Granted aleind Released and Sold & by these presents do Grant aleind Release & Sell unto the Said Nicholas Broiles one Certain Tract or parcell of Land Containing Six hundred and forty acres Lying and being in the County of Washington on the North Side of Nolachucky River at the Mouth of Little Limestone Creek Beginning at a white oak and Red oak Thence due West Two hundred poles to a Stake thence Due North three hundred & forty poles to a Stake thence Due South fifteen poles to an Elm & three buck Eyes Thence South Eighty five degrees East Sixty poles to a Spanish oak thence South thirty one degrees west three hundred and Seventy Six poles to the beginning Together with all woods waters Mines Minerals hereditaments and appurtenances to the Said Land belonging or appertaining To hold to the Said Nicholas Broiles his heirs & assigns forever which Said Tract or parcel of Land he the Said Joseph Bullard Does hereby warrant and forever defend unto the Said Nicholas Broiles his heirs & assigns for Ever & from all & Every person Claiming the Same from by or under him in all Cases whatsoever In Testimony whereof he has hereunto Set his hand and affixed Seal the day & year first above written Signd Seald & delivered in the presence of us
J^m McMacken Conrad Wilhoite) Joseph his I mark Bullard
Martha x Bullard



On the same day, (August 2, 1783), the deed was recorded in the Greene County Court of Common Pleas.



Greene County Court Minutes, August 2, 1783

"Nicholas (Broyles) buys 200 acres from **Joseph Bullar (Bullard)** on the north side on the Nolachuckey (sic), at the mouth of the Little Limestone. (Two)Deeds were witnessed by Jno McMacken & Conrad Wilheite." 141



Transcription and document by
STRICKLY BY NAME.

Greene County

1783

On May 6, 1784, Syrus (Cyrus) Broyles surveyed 200 acres sold to him by **Joseph Bullard**. Surveyor was James Stuart and the chain carriers were Solomon Yeager and Abraham Broyles.

Roll #195: Washington County (Register of Deeds) Deeds: Vol.: 1-4 Date: Oct 1782-Aug 1787 Tennessee State Archives. Nashville, TN.

Vol. 1: Page 449

Land Records For Washington County



May 6th 1784 Surveyed a tract of land for **Syrus** Broyles Situate in Washington County and State of North Carolina by virtue of a **warrant** to me directed for that purpose baring date March 24th 1784 and N^o. 2929 the plat of which is hereunto affixed Beginning at a white walnut tree standing on a corner of Two hundred acres of land Entered by Joseph Buller on the bank of Little Limestone Creek and running thence down the **middle** of said creek it being a condition line between S^d. Broyles and Richard Humphreys south two Degrees west sixteen poles South Eighteen Degrees West Sixty three poles North twenty four degrees West forty poles to a stake standing on another Tract of land Entered by said Buller thence north thirty two degrees East Three hundred and twenty eight poles to a marked tree standing on a Tract of

Robert **Blackbourns** land thence north seventy four Degrees East three poles with said line To a tree standing on a corner of the first mentioned tract of Land Entered by Said Buller thence south twenty nine west two hundred and forty poles with said Land to The place of Beginning containing twenty eight acres of land Plated by a **Scale** [scale] of One hundred poles to an Inch Solomon Yeager and Abraham Broyles chain Bearers

Ja^s. Stuart C. S.



Two years later, On October 28, 1786, North Carolina registered Cyrus Broyles' 200 acre Little Limestone Creek purchase. Land Grant File #584.*

In 1784, **Joseph Bullard** sold 28 acres (part of his original 200 acre tract on Little Limestone Creek) to Syrus (Cyrus) Broyles. (Washington County Warrant No. 2929.) Final patent was registered two years later by the courts on October 26, 1786.**) "Beginning at a white tree standing on a corner of 200 acres of land entered by Joseph Buller (Bullard).....on the banks of little Limestone Creek..."

Roll #195: Washington County (Register of Deeds) Deeds: Vol.: 1-4 Date: Oct 1782-Aug 1787 Tennessee State Archives. Nashville, TN.

Vol. 1: Page 448-449

Land Records For Washington County

State of North Carolina N^o. 678

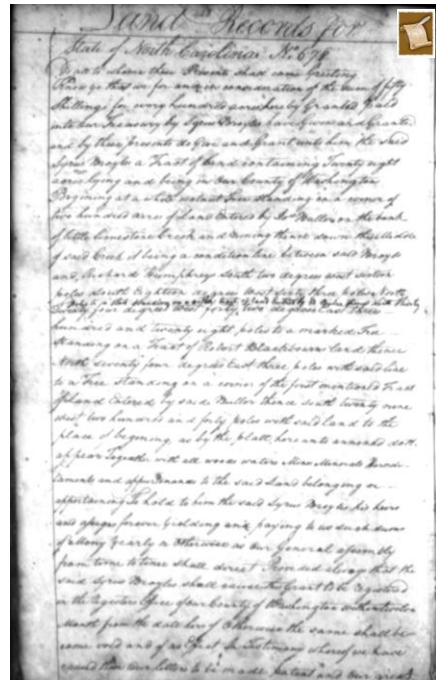
To all to **whome** these Presents shall come Greeting

Know ye that we for and in consideration of the sum of fifty Shillings for every hundred acres hereby Granted paid into our Treasury by **Syrus** Broyles have Given and Granted and by these presents do Give and Grant unto him the said **Syrus** Broyles a Tract of land containing Twenty eight acres lying and being in Our County of Washington **Beginning** at a white walnut Tree Standing on a corner of two hundred acres of Land Entered by Jo^s. Buller on the bank of little limestone Creek and **running** thence down the Middle of said Creek it being a condition line between said **Broyles** and Richard Humphreys South two degrees west Sixteen poles South Eighteen degrees west Sixty three poles North Twenty four degrees west forty Poles to a Stake Standing on another tract of land **Entered** by **sd** **Buller** thence North Thirty two degrees East three hundred and twenty eight poles to a marked Tree Standing on a Tract of Robert **Blackbourns** land thence North Seventy four degrees East three poles with said line to a Tree Standing on a corner of the first mentioned Tract of Land Entered by said Buller thence south twenty nine west two hundred and forty poles with said land to the place of **beginning**, as by the plat hereunto annexed doth appear **Together** with all woods waters Mines Minerals Hereditaments and appurtenances to the Said Land belonging or appertaining To hold to him the Said **Syrus** Broyles his heirs and assigns forever **yielding** and paying to us such sums of **Money** yearly or otherwise as our General Assembly from time to time may direct Provided always that the said **Syrus** Broyles shall cause this Grant to be registered in the Registers office of our County of Washington within twelve Month from the date hereof Otherwise The same shall become void and of no Effect, In Testimony whereof we have caused these Our letters to be made patent and our great Seal to be hereunto affixed Witness Richard Caswell **Esg^r**. Our Captain General and commander in chief at Kinston the Twenty sixth day of October in the eleventh year of Our Independence and in the year of our Lord one Thousand Seven hundred and Eighty six

By his **Excellys** Command.

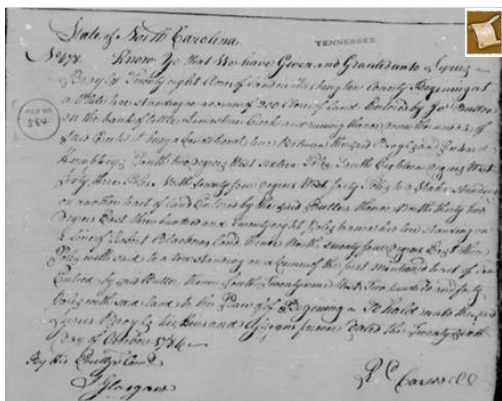
J Glasgow Secretary

Rd Caswell



Washington/Greene County Records
October 16, 1786

"Syrus (sic) Cyrus Broyles is granted 28 acres on the Little Limestone, "beg. at White tree, etc.", Washington Co., joining **Joseph Buller (Bullard)**." 154



* State Archives of North Carolina microfilm.

Washington County File No. 584. Patent Book 66, p. 1.

** Washington County Deed Book 66, Grant No. 678, 26 Oct 1786, p.1.

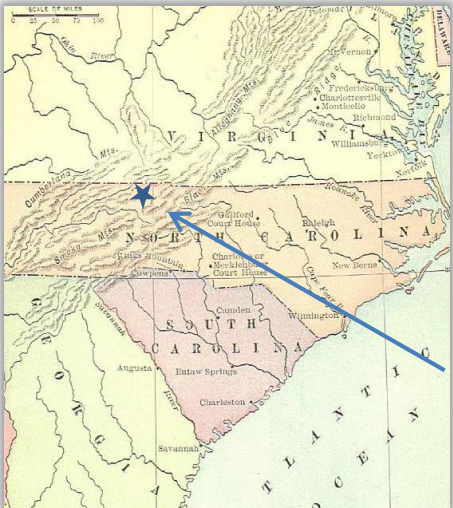
Transcription and document by
STRICKLY BY NAME.

THE STATE OF FRANKLIN 1784-1788

By 1784, the frontier settlements huddled along the Watauga and Nolichucky Rivers were still in a precarious position. The Revolutionary War had ended. The situation was such that they were not fully protected against Indian attacks. There were many claims and petitions to the North Carolina government for compensation due to military service and reimbursement of supplies and expenditures incurred during the war and Indian campaigns. Similar to the new Federal government, North Carolina's treasury coffers were insolvent. In 1784, the Watauga, Holston and Nolichucky settlers petitioned North Carolina's Assembly to become part of the state for "salutary benefits of government." At the same time, North Carolina attempted to erase its war debts by offering 29 million acres of its western territory to the Federal government. (The territory included Washington, Greene, and Sullivan Counties where **Joseph Bullard** lived). North Carolina gave the Continental Congress two years to accept or reject cession of the land offer. During this time, North Carolina would retain jurisdiction over the territory which put the settlers living in the territory in legal limbo.

Joseph Bullard and his western frontier neighbors felt disenfranchised. North Carolina legislators claimed sovereignty over their three western counties but at the same time they were trying to cede the western lands to Congress. The frontier settlers were not sure what to make of the odd sequence of events.

Too, overlapping claims to huge tracts of land, already deeded and occupied by Nolichucky settlers and **Joseph Bullard**, were now in dispute. The Cherokee Indians were also claiming sovereignty to some of the land agreed upon by British and American treaties. Each party had competing and legitimate claims.



The settlers found themselves potentially without a state government with nothing in place in the way of governmental and military protection. To make matters worse, the settlers were physically separated from the American coastal districts by hundreds of miles and a vast mountain range. Indian attacks were still occurring on a regular basis as new settlers were arriving in ever increasing numbers. There was an immediate need for a court system to enforce civil and criminal acts.

The United States Territorial Ordinance Act of 1784, written by Thomas Jefferson, did not go unnoticed by the Watauga and Nolichucky settlers. It was an informal, inferred invitation for the western settlements to form their own government.

"That the settlers on any territory so purchased, and offered for sale, shall, either on their own petition or on the order of Congress, receive authority from them, with appointments of time and place, for their free males of full age within the limits of their State to meet together, for the purpose of establishing a temporary government, to adopt the constitution and laws of any one of the original States; so that such laws nevertheless shall be subject to alteration by their ordinary legislature; and to erect, subject to a like alteration, counties, townships, or other divisions, for the election of members for their legislature."
Thomas Jefferson's Territorial Ordinance of 1784 ¹⁴²

The winter of 1784 was one of the coldest winters ever recorded in the United States.

1784
Nolichucky settlement where **Joseph Bullard's** homestead was located during the time North Carolina was trying to cede her western territory to the Continental Congress.

THE STATE OF FRANKLIN 1784-1788

The Watauga-Holston and Nolichucky settlers decided to form their own state. They held a convention and called it Franklin. During the convention, John Sevier was elected governor of The State of Franklin. The capital was established in Greenville, (Tennessee) located in Jacob Brown's Nolichucky settlement. A number of **Joseph Bullard's** Nolichucky neighbors from the Battle of Kings Mountain were elected officers.

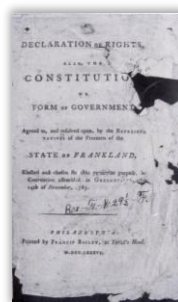
Luke Bowyer was named attorney for the new State.*

While the Franklin delegates were meeting in Jonesboro to form an independent western country (that is country, not county), North Carolina's Assembly voted to repeal its land cession to Congress. The situation was getting complicated.

Before word of the repeal reached the western settlements, a second Franklin convention was held on December 14, 1784 to draft a formal constitution. Delegates to the second convention included, John Sevier, Garrett Fitzgerald, Ahahel Rawlings, Valentine Sevier, Joseph Hardin, William Cocke, Charles Robertson, **Joseph Bullard** and others.#

(The first draft of the constitution in August of 1784 held that lawyers, doctors and preachers could never be members of the legislature.¹⁴⁹

By the December convention, this passage was rejected when leaders agreed to mirror the constitution of North Carolina).



Declaration of Rights & Constitution State of "Frankland" Convention, November 14, 1785

The State of Franklin's preamble and Declaration of Rights were written. The preamble stated:

☞ *"Your committee are of the opinion and judge it expedient, that the counties of Washington, Sullivan and Greene, which the cession bill particularly respects, form themselves into an Association and combine themselves together, in order to support the present laws of North Carolina, which may not be incompatible with the modes and forms of laying out a new State. It is the opinion of your committee, that we have a just and undeniable right to petition Congress to accept the cession made by North Carolina, and for that body to countenance us in forming ourselves into a separate government, and either to frame a permanent or a temporary constitution, agreeable to a resolve of Congress, in such case made and provided, as nearly as circumstances will admit. We have a right to keep and hold a convention from time to time, by meeting and convening at such times and places as said convention shall adjourn to..."¹⁵⁰*

Franklin's "Declaration of Rights" included recognizing God as the Creator; and also freedom of the press. Below are excerpts of citizen rights drafted by the delegates in 1784 and ratified in 1785:

☞ *"Sec. 4. Every free male inhabitant of this State, of the age of twenty one years, who shall have resided in this State six months immediately preceding the day of election, shall have a vote in electing all officers chosen by the people, in the county where he resides.*

Sec. 3. No person shall be eligible to, hold a seat in, the House of Representatives of the freemen of this commonwealth, unless he actually resides in, and owns land in the county to the quantity of one hundred acres, or to the value of fifty pounds, and is of the full age of twenty-one years.

And no person shall be eligible or capable to serve in this or any other office in the civil department of this State, who is of an immoral "character, or guilty of such flagrant enormities as drunkenness, gaming, profane swearing, lewdness, sabbath breaking, and such like ; or who will, either in word or writing, deny any of the following propositions, viz :

1st. That there is one living and true God, the Creator and Governor of the universe.

2d. That there is a future state of rewards and punishments.

3d. That the scriptures of the Old and New Testaments are given by divine inspiration.

Sec. 38. The printing presses shall be free to every person who undertakes to examine the proceedings of the Legislature, or any person or part of government; and no prosecution shall commence against a printer for printing anything whatsoever, provided he gives up the person's name."¹⁵¹



House used as Capitol of the State of Franklin in Greenville, NC/TN. (From a photograph taken in April 1897.)[^]

* For whatever reason, which is lost in history, a number of Joseph Bullard's children named a child after Luke Bowyer. John Bullard Sr. (b. ~1765) m. Agnes Kersey and named a son, Boyer John Bullard (b.~1796); Anna Bullard (b.1788) m. Woolery Beeler and named a son Luke Beeler (b. 1822). Another son, William Bullard named a son Bowyer Beeler. Many other Bullard offspring would name their children after Luke Bowyer.

History of the Lost State of Franklin by Samuel Cole Williams, p. 39.

[^] "Dropped Stitches in Tennessee History", by John Allison, p. 32.

The State of Franklin was now established. Citizens were called Frankinites. In May of 1784, Greene County officers were appointed and confirmed. Daniel Kennedy was appointed Clerk; James Houston, Sheriff; Robert Kerr, Register; and Francis Hughes, Ranger.

Of course, it didn't take long for Greene County officials to set Tavern rates in the county.



Greene County Court Minutes, May 1784 session

Tavern rate: ¹⁵²

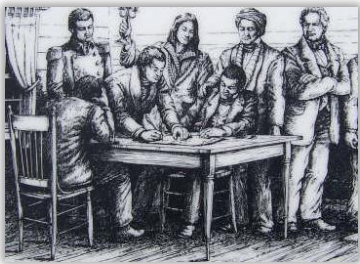
	£, shillings, pence(d)
Diet	1 s
Liquor, half pint	6d
Pasture and stable	6d
Lodging	4d
Corn, per gallon	8d
Oats, per do.	6d



The above, "Corn, per gallon" rate is corn whiskey, the most commonly consumed alcohol of the period. Alcohol helped ease hardship, cold and privation of living on the frontier. Scots-Irish frontiersmen drank large quantities of whiskey during the day and at nighttime social and celebratory gatherings. It touched all classes and was socially acceptable.

Although the State of Franklin was created by majority rule, sentiment was still divided on the merits of forming an independent state. Some delegates, believing North Carolina's cession act would eventually be repealed, wished to continue their allegiance to North Carolina. Nonetheless, the Franklin constitution and laws were voted on and established.

For the next four years, there would be continual clashes between Franklin officials and the North Carolina Assembly.



The State of Franklin was named after Benjamin Franklin.

On January 5, 1784, **Joseph Bullard** "signed, sealed and delivered" a Greene County court affidavit assigning 150 acres of land to Samuel Jones. The tract was one of many Revolutionary War land grants given to **Joseph Bullard** which he assigned to other settlers. Luke Bowyer was a witness. (Many years later, Jones sold the land to Daniel Carter. On November 11, 1797, Carter bought a performance bond against the estates of Joseph Bullard and Jones to indemnify Jones' assignment. In all probability, the assignment document was lost or destroyed. Witnesses to the bond were John Nation and Joseph Carter).*



"A Bond signed by **Joseph Bullard** was proven in Court and is in the words following Viz:

KNOW all men by these presents that I **Joseph Bullard** of the County of Green and State of North Carolina am held and firmly bound unto Samuel Jones, or assigns his heirs executors Administrators in the penal sum of one thousand pounds specie. To which payment well and truly to be made and done I do bind me, my heirs Executors and Administrator in the above sum sealed with my seal and dated this 5th day of January 1784. The conditions of the obligation is such that if the above whereas said **Joseph Bullard** hath sold a certain tract of land lying on Lindsay Creek beginning at the mouth of the creek containing one hundred and fifty acres and running up both sides of the said creek for compliment. Now if the said **Joseph Bullard** shall make a good and sufficient title to the above land such as he receives from the State when he gets the same. Then the above obligation to be and remain in full force and virtue according to law. Signed sealed and delivered in the presence of
Luke Bowyer
Wm. Robinson
Smith Hutchins,
Joseph Bullard (Seal.)" ^{152a}



In 1784, The State of Franklin was the western most U.S. territory situated between the borders of Virginia and North Carolina. Tennessee would not become a state until 1796.

* Greene County, Tennessee Deed Abstract Books 1 – 13.

The new state had very little money to raise troops to defend themselves against Dragging Canoe, and Creek war parties. Citizens had to rely on each other to survive. Franklin organized a volunteer militia to keep the tomahawks away from their citizens. Over the next few years, **Joseph Bullard** would be called upon by Franklin militia commanders to patrol the Cherokee border and conduct Indian raids.



Franklin’s sovereignty was unclear and ambiguous. Throughout Franklin’s “statehood,” North Carolina did not recognize the government’s legitimacy. Nonetheless, the “sovereign” country would last four years and serve as constitutional and legal authority for settlers residing under its jurisdiction.

In 1785, the Franklin government sent a delegation to Congress to unsuccessfully lobby for recognition. William Cocke from Sullivan County was selected to call on George Washington and convince the Continental Congress to admit Franklin as a state.

In the spring of 1785, Cocke made his case to Congress to admit Franklin as the 14th state. Needing nine affirmative votes, Franklin received seven pledged votes (Connecticut, Rhode Island, New Hampshire, New York, Pennsylvania, New Jersey and Georgia). Six states opposed the proposal due to North Carolina’s bitter opposition. Patrick Henry, the famed “*give me liberty or give me death*” patriot, commented that Franklin’s “mission was fruitless” in trying to seek recognition. Franklin settlers were not discouraged. They felt Congress would eventually agree to their entry at some point in the future. (Had the state of North Carolina not opposed the formation of Franklin, it almost certainly would have been accepted.) Eleven years later, Franklin would later become part of Tennessee.

In 1875, the first Franklin legislature session was held. The State established court proceedings, organized new counties, formed militia units, and established a tax system where fees could be paid in money, corn, tobacco, whiskey, or deer skins.



Treaty of Dumplin Creek


Joseph Bullard and his neighbors witnessed more and more settlers pouring into the Watauga and Nolichucky valley. New families and soldiers arrived under Revolutionary War land grants given to them by the Continental Congress. The State of Franklin was selling vacant land to settlers in territories previously acquired under the Watauga treaties with the Cherokee.



By 1785, after years of constant warfare and raids on their towns, the Cherokee were reduced to a depth of desperation and despair. Their towns and villages were in ruins and their finest warriors killed. A smallpox outbreak occurred in 1783 which further decimated their population.

It was under this backdrop that Franklin representative met with a number of Cherokee chiefs from May 31 to June 19, 1785 to negotiate the Treaty of Dumplin Creek. Led by John Sevier, Franklin wanted to acquire more treaty land south of the French Broad River. (Franklin delegates included Luke Bowyer, Alexander Outlaw, Joshua Gist, Ebenezer Alexander, Joseph Hardin and Charles Murphy as interpreter.* If Luke Bowyer was present, in all likelihood he was accompanied by **Joseph Bullard.**)

The Treaty of Dumplin Creek was concluded on June 19, 1785. It recognized all white settlements south of the French Broad River. The region (and the treaty itself) conflicted with Cherokee lands recognized by North Carolina and the Continental Congress.



Treaty of Dumplin Creek 1785

“It is agreed by us, the warriors, chiefs and representatives of the Cherokee Nation that all the lands lying and being on the South side of the Holston and French Broad rivers, as far South as the ridge that divides the water of Little River from the waters of Tennessee may be peaceably inhabited and cultivated, resided on, enjoyed and inhabited by our elder brothers, the white people, from this time forward and always.” 153

Five months after Franklin signed the Treaty of Dumplin Creek, Continental representatives met with Cherokee chiefs in South Carolina and signed the Treaty of Hopewell. It defined the Cherokee Nation borders which conflicted with Franklin's territory south of the French Broad River. At the treaty signing, Cherokee chiefs protested that thousands of white settlers from the *de facto* State of Franklin were squatting on the Cherokee side of the treaty boundary. Although the Cherokee repeatedly objected to the incursion, Congress had difficulty enforcing the treaty and conflicts continued for years between the Cherokee and white settlers.^

With the signing of the Treaty of Hopewell, fighting between the Cherokee Nation and Americans officially ended. Sporadic Indian raids on settlers still occurred which led to retaliatory attacks by settlers.



Shawnee Indian

The defeat of the British in 1783 did not end European support to Indian renegade tribes. Agents, operating from Spanish held territory, clandestinely supported Chickamauga, Creek and Shawnee warriors with supplies, arms and ammunition.

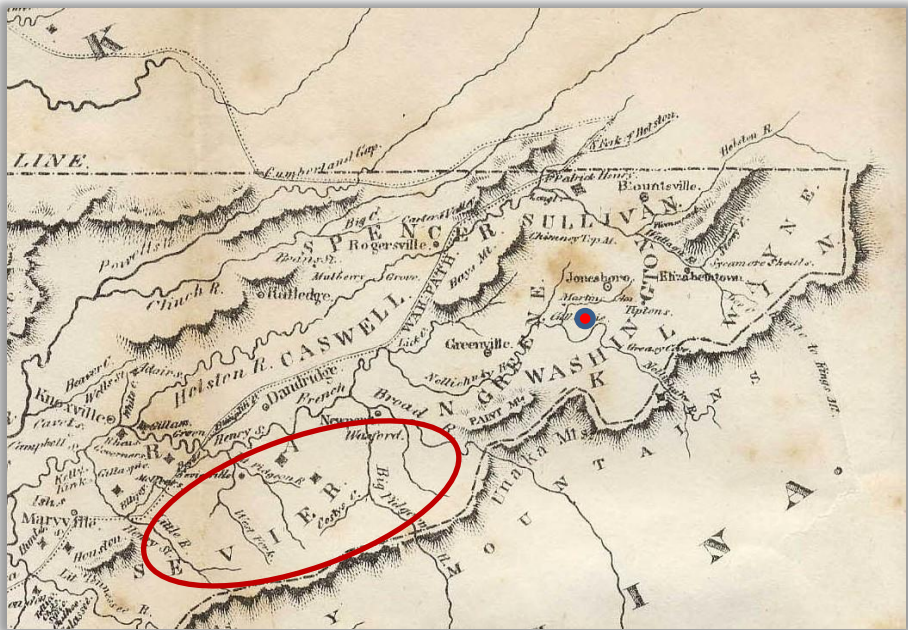


Creek Indian

Under the leadership of Dragging Canoe, his war parties were still committing atrocities against settlers. In 1785, the warring Chickamaugas sought refuge in five well established towns south of Lookout Mountain in present day Chattanooga, Tennessee.* (The Chickamauga's were named after a creek near Lookout Mountain.)



Cherokee Dragon
by Talmadge Davis



- Area of disputed white settlements south of the French Broad River. Treaty of Dumplin Creek, (June 1785) vs Treaty of Hopewell (December 1785).
- Location of **Joseph Bullard** homestead.



Rendering: *The Overmountain Men*, by Alderman p. 13.

^ The disputed boundary was not settled until the Treaty of Holston in 1791.
* The five Chickamauga Lower Towns were: (1) Running Water and (2) Nickajack in Tennessee, (3) Long Island in Alabama, (4) Lookout Mountain in Georgia, and (5) Crowtown in Alabama

By the end of 1786, the State of Franklin grew from three original counties (Washington, Sullivan and Greene) to eight counties including Sevier, Blount, Spencer, Caswell and Wayne. From 1785 to 1786, an estimated 10,000 families had moved into the eight Franklin counties.



In the spring of 1786, Indian agent Col. Joseph Martin met with Cherokee chiefs and afterwards wrote a report to the Governor of North Carolina of the situation in the area. Dragging Canoe, now supported by Spanish agents, was still murdering white settlers.



*"Smith's River, Henry County, May 11th, 1786. Sir:—The accounts from the Cherokee country are somewhat alarming...The 17th of last month, the parties of Indians returned with fifteen scalps, sent several letters to Gen. Sevier, which he read, as they were open; they informed that general that they had now taken satisfaction for their friends that were murdered, that they did not wish for war, but if the white people wanted war, it was what they would get...they say the French and Spaniards that are settled there are to furnish them with arms and ammunition... I have lately been through the different Cherokee towns this spring, from Tugalo to Hightower, on the Chattahoochee River; they all seem very friendly, and I believe not the least danger from any unless Chickamauga; they seem much divided. The **Draggon Canoe**, which is one of the chiefs, is much attached to the Spanish interest, and I believe will join the Creeks; he killed two traders the latter part of the winter..."* ¹⁵⁵



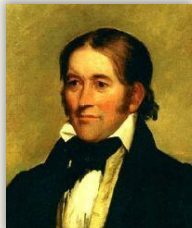
Log cabin c. 1786

In early 1786, a Chickamauga war party killed several settlers near **Joseph Bullard's** farm. During this time, Cherokee chiefs warned Franklin authorities that rebel Creek Indians were disguising themselves as Cherokee and murdering white settlers.) Nevertheless, John Sevier mustered 160 militiamen and crossed the Unaka Mountains to the Cherokee town of Hiwassee. The frontiersmen burned three villages and killed 15 warriors. Sevier sent out scouts (possibly one being **Joseph Bullard**) who soon found a fresh Indian trail. The Nolichucky riflemen followed the trail but learned from the scouts that they were greatly outnumbered. Sensing the Indians were trying to lure the troops into an ambush, and with no reinforcements to call upon, the Franklin militia withdrew and returned to Greene County.

On August 3, 1786, Governor John Sevier and his Franklin Commissioners, defying federal and state authorities, negotiated a second treaty (under duress) with Cherokee chiefs, Old Tassel and Hanging Maw. The Treaty of Coyatee ceded Cherokee lands north of the Tennessee River to include the territory south of the French Broad River.



Davy Crockett, (1786-1836)
"King of the Wild Frontier"
Legendary Tennessee frontiersman, soldier, Congressmen, and Texas Alamo defender was born on August 17, 1786.



Contrary to the well-known Disney song, Davy Crockett was not "born on a mountaintop in Tennessee," but rather on the banks of the Nolichucky River. (The song lyricist probably had a difficult time rhyming "Nolichucky"). Crockett's birthplace is now a state park and located 3 miles northwest of **Joseph Bullard's** Little Limestone Creek homestead.

Courtships

In the 1780's, if a man expressed an interest in a neighbor girl, he had to convince his father the match would be a good one. If the father agreed, he would contact the girls father to inform him that his son had an interest in his daughter.

If both families agreed the match was beneficial, the son was free to court. Courting usually took place at public functions such as dances, horse races, cookouts, church functions, or just "house calling" at the girl's house. In general, a man looked for a woman who showed proficiency in cooking, sewing and child rearing. A woman looked for a husband who was a hard worker and able to provide for the family.



Marriages

Most western frontier families were not very wealthy. Unlike prosperous coastal families, frontier couples had more freedom to choose a husband or wife. Couples did not have undue pressure to form social or political bonds between families. Because marriage license fees were costly, most families posted marriage banns in court minutes or made an announcement to family and friends of their intention to marry. Court banns were recorded to inform the community of an impending marriage (or that a marriage had taken place). Once married, the community considered the banns the legal equivalent of a marriage license.* Marriages were a social and public affair. The ceremony was presided over by a minister or court officer. Once finalized, the community treated the couple as being legally wed. The newlyweds were expected to be faithful to each other and the man responsible to provide for his spouse and children.

* Without a formal marriage, one did not need a formal divorce. Informal marriage arrangements allowed couples to easily separate. Some husbands were wanderlusts, constantly moving from one territory to another with no interest in returning. If this occurred, the abandoned wife could go to court and seek an abandonment decree. If the court agreed, the wife was free to remarry. Since there were more men than women on the western frontier in the 1780's, an abandoned wife could easily find a new husband.

** There is some conjecture that Agnes Nancy Kersey's last name was Bowyer. This is incorrect. The confusion arose when Luke Bowyer posted security for the marriage of John Bullard (Sr.) and Agnes Nancy Kersey. Luke Bowyer had a strong connection to the Bullard family although the relationship is still unknown. Although not substantiated, the author believes **Joseph Bullard's** wife, Martha, was somehow connected to Luke Bowyer.

On January 4, 1786, Greene County court recorded the marriage of **Joseph Bullard's** son, **John Bullard** (Sr.) and Agnes Nancy Kersey. John was ~21 and Agnes was ~16. North Carolina marriage laws required anyone under the age of twenty one to have parental consent. It is assumed Agnes Kersey obtained consent from her parents to marry **John Bullard**. Luke Bowyer posted the security for the marriage.**



Early Tennessee marriages in Green County
"Bullard, John to Agnes Kinsey, January 4, 1786
Luke Bowyer, Sec." ^{155a}



By 1786, the Nolichucky settlement had a number of religious ministers. It is assumed **John and Agnes Bullard** married in a ceremony conducted by a Presbyterian minister or court officer.

Weddings

Today's wedding customs did not exist in the late 1700's. The typical frontier wedding dress was not white. A bride might or might not have a special dress made. Those attending wore their finest clothes. In the 1780's, the most popular months for weddings were in December, January and early February. The crops were in, the Indians were in winter camp and settlers had more time to attend celebrations. Most marriages were performed at the home of the bride. On the wedding day, Scots-Irish settlers would gather at the bride's home and play games, sing, dance, roast wild game and consume large quantities of food and alcohol.

Typical main dishes included beef, venison and pork. A frontier wedding tradition was baking a cake with a piece of nutmeg inside. The person who got the nutmeg would be considered the next to marry.

On June 13, 1786, **Joseph Bullard's** oldest daughter, Ann Bullard (~22), married Moses Johnson in Greene County (North Carolina/The State of Franklin). ^{155b}

In the winter of 1787, North Carolina's Governor was still trying to work out an amiable agreement with the State of Franklin to be absorbed into the government. There were two factions within Franklin. One group, led by anti-Franklin John Tipton, wanted the Franklin territory to become part of North Carolina. The autonomous Franklin faction, led by John Sevier, (including **Joseph Bullard**) wanted to remain a self-governing, independent state. After three years in existence, the quarrelsome issue intensified. Joseph Martin, Cherokee Indian agent, allied himself with North Carolina and animosity grew toward Martin among the Nolichucky settlers.

An observer wrote the Governor of North Carolina on March 20, 1787: *"Politics in this part of the country run(s) high. You hear in almost every collection of people, frequent declarations of hurrah for North-Carolina! and others in the same manner for the State of Franklin! The Franklin Assembly have passed their act to punish, by imprisonment, any person that shall act in the commission of justice of the peace or other civil office, under the assumed authority of North-Carolina. God only knows where this contention will end. I fear it will end in blood."*¹⁵⁶

Ignoring Franklin's claim of independence, North Carolina set up its own court and administrative officials in the counties thus creating two sets of authority. Rival court clerks issued marriage licenses and recorded land transactions. Competing justices handed down conflicting decisions and rival sheriffs got into fistfights. Taxes went unpaid because no one was sure who had ultimate authority. A great deal of confusion existed among the settlers including **Joseph Bullard**.

A meeting was held between North Carolina officials and Franklin's Governor John Sevier on March 20, 1787 to work out an agreement. North Carolina still saw the State of Franklin as illegitimate.

A compromise regarding tax payments and the administration of the two government authorities was agreed upon. The compromise was a tacit arrangement to postpone a decision as to who held authority with an understanding to let time run its course. The compromise continued until North Carolina's General Assembly session opened in November of 1788.



In the meantime, North Carolina's Governor entertained the idea of arresting the Franklin leaders and militia officers and putting them in prison. If the Governor wanted to subdue the Franklin leaders, he knew he would need many troops to accomplish the task. The Governor asked his neighboring state, South Carolina, to help bring the Franklin government to an end and imprison the leaders.

South Carolina replied, *"(John) Sevier may be a fool. But he and his riflemen don't shoot like fools. It might be necessary to muster all the veterans of the recent war in order to force their surrender."*¹⁵⁷



This was a clear testimony to the character and reputation of John Sevier, **Joseph Bullard** and all the other celebrated riflemen who fought at Kings Mountain and rode together on scores of Indian raids and patrols.

In a last ditch effort to save Franklin as an independent state, Governor Sevier and his Commissioners appealed to Benjamin Franklin. The Franklinites, seeking legitimacy, sent a letter to the famous patriot asking for his support. The aging statesman replied that Franklin officials needed to work out their differences with North Carolina and appealed to them not to encroach on Indian lands.




Benjamin Franklin

"Philadelphia, June 30, 1787. Sir:—I am very sensible of the honour your Excellency and your Council have done me. But, being in Europe when your state was formed, I am too little acquainted with the circumstances, to be able to offer you anything, just now, that may be of importance..., I will endeavour to inform myself more perfectly of your affairs, by inquiry, and searching the records of Congress; and if anything should occur to me, that I think may be useful to you, you shall hear from me thereupon.

*I conclude with repeating my wish, that you may amicably settle your difference with North-Carolina. The inconvenience to your people, attending so remote a seat of government, and the difficulty to that government in ruling well so remote a people, would, I think, be powerful inducements to it, to accede to any fair and reasonable proposition it may receive from you, if the Cession act had now passed."*¹⁵⁸


On May 2, 1787, **Joseph Bullard** served on a Greene County grand jury. John Hardin served with **Joseph Bullard**. In one years time, Captain Hardin, and **Major Joseph Bullard** would be killed in an Indian ambush at Lookout Mountain.



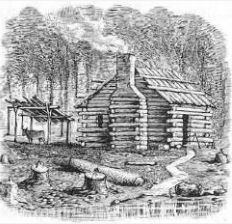
 **Greene County Court of Pleas and Quarter Session, May 2, 1787**
"A Grand Jury called to witt (sic) -- Robert Kerr, John Lee, James Miligan, Peter Dillon, Evan Jones, William Neese, Thos Buckingham, **Joseph Bullard**, Wm Hannah, Reuben Riggs, Jos Dunham, Jno Hardin, Jno Finn, Robert Campbell, Dutton Lain, Robert McFarland, Robert Armstrong who appeared took the oath & rec'd their charge." ¹⁵⁹

During the May 1787 court term, **Joseph Bullard's** friend and attorney, Luke Bowyer, was fined for insulting the court and swearing. It appears the fine did not deter his behavior in court. The court ordered the Sheriff to place him for an hour in the stockade. Bowyer was known to have a "turbulent disposition" and taking to drink.




 **Greene County Court of Pleas and Quarter Session, May 2, 1787**
"Luke Bowyer Esqr find (sic) five shillings for insulting the court Fi Fa* to issue for the Same . issd. Luke Bowyers find L10 for Insulting the court & 5 shillings for profane swearing Fi Fa to Issue. Issd Luke Bowyers ordered to be confined (confined) in stock one quarter of an hour ditto one Hour." ¹⁶⁰

Over the years, **Joseph Bullard's** homesteads in Greene County (located on Little Limestone Creek and Lick Creek) came under a number of governmental authorities:




- 1772-1774 Watauga Association
- 1775 Brown's Purchase
- 1776 Washington District (Watauga Petition)
- 1777 Washington County, North Carolina
- 1783 Greene County, North Carolina
- 1784-88 The State of Franklin
- 1790-96 U.S. Southwest Territory
- 1796 The State of Tennessee

During the May, 1787 term, the Court ordered county officials to appoint assessors to oversee taxable inventory property of citizens residing in listed militia districts. Captains of militia companies in Greene County were identified as: **Captain Joseph Bullard**, Newman, King, Campbell, Lee, Prethrow, Galbreath, Vaunces (Vance), Mahan, McFarlen (McFarland), Baker, and Joseph Serratt.
John Finn was assigned to take inventory in Bullard's district. The constable overseeing the inventory was Joseph Casey (Kersey). He was the brother of Agnes Nancy Kersey (who married Joseph Bullard's son, John Bullard in 1786) and was present at the Battle of Lookout Mountain when **Joseph Bullard** was killed.

 **Green County Court Records and Pleas, May session 1787**
"Order that James Patterson take inventories of Capt Kings old company and Clements Phillips notify. Also that John Finn take inventories of **Capt (Joseph) Bullards** Company and that Joseph Casey be constable. Ordered also that David Rankins Esqr take inventories of Capt Campbells Company..." ¹⁶¹

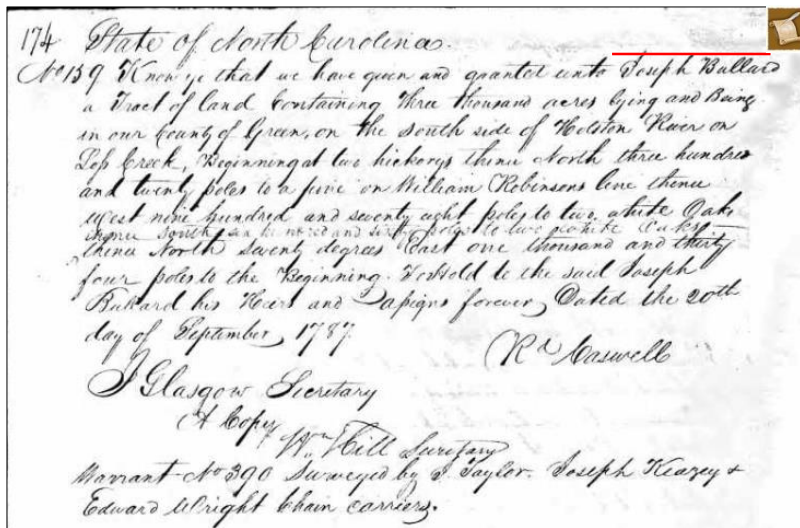
At the November, 1787 Court session, **Joseph Bullard** was called to serve again on a Greene County grand jury.

 **Greene County Court of Pleas and Quarter Session, Second Monday in November 1787**
"A Grand Jury Called to Wit - Alex Galbreath Foreman, John Reese, Wm [Moore?], Andrew Nelson, Anthony Moore, John Galbreath, John Hays, Robert Paris, Robert Blair, Moses [Kelsey?] (Wm Prewit scratched out) **Joseph Bullard**, John Finn, Robt McCall - who appeared took the oath & rec'd their charge" ¹⁶²

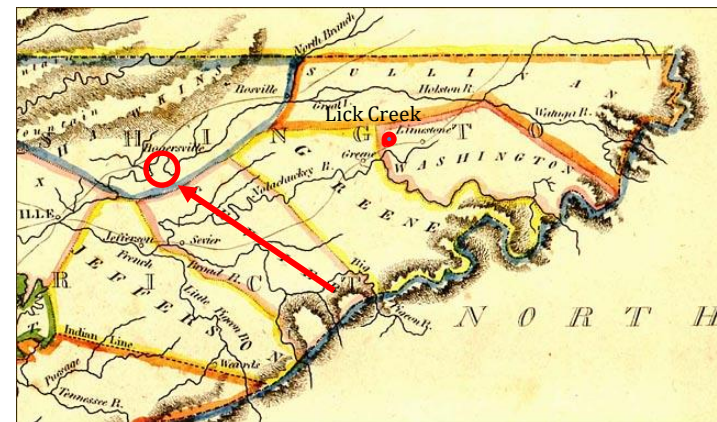


* Fi Fa (fiery facias) is a legal writ of execution addressed to a sheriff after a judgment is obtained.

On September 20, 1787, **Joseph Bullard** was granted a Revolutionary War land grant totaling 3,000 acres in Greene County, North Carolina. (The 3,000 acres is located south of the Holston River in present day Jefferson County, Tennessee.^) This large amount of acreage was significant since most Revolutionary War soldiers and militiamen were only allotted 240 acres. No doubt the amount of land reflected **Joseph Bullard's** exemplary militia service and rank of Major under the command of John Sevier.



“174 State of North Carolina
No 159 Know ye that we have given and granted unto **Joseph Bullard** a Tract of land Containing Three thousand acres lying and Being in our County of Green, on the south side of Holston River on Lap (?) Creek, Beginning at two hickorys (sic) , thence North three hundred and twenty poles to a _?_ on William Robinsons line, thence west nine hundred and seventy eight poles to tow white Oaks, thence South a hundred and sixty poles to two white Oaks __, thence North seventy degrees East one thousand and thirty four poles to the Beginning. To Hold to the said Joseph Bullard his Heirs and Assigns forever, Dated the 20th day of September 1787.
J. Glasgow Secretary
A Copy W. Hill Secretary
Warrant No. 390 Surveyed by J. Taylor Joseph Kearey (Casey) & Edward Wright Chain carriers.” *



○ Location of Joseph Bullard's 3,000 acre Revolutionary War land grant (1787).

In the same year, 1787, **Joseph Bullard** began selling off his land holdings around Lick Creek, Greene County, Tennessee.

In 1787, **Joseph Bullard** brought suit against Lick Creek neighbor Levi Carter for trespassing and assault and battery. Son-in-law, Moses Johnson was a juryman. Joseph won the complaint and was awarded five shilling and six pence court costs. (In four years time, Levi Carter's son, James, would marry **Joseph Bullard's** daughter, Phoebe Bullard.)

“Joseph Bullard vs Levi Carter, Trespass , assault and battery. Jury: Moses Johnson, Jas Mahan, Hugh Beard, Solomon Reed, Jeremiah Week, John Liggett , Geo Halmark , Darby Connor , David Gammil , Archibald McCaleb , Thomas Hart - Jurymen impanneled (sic) and sworn do find for the plaintiff five shillings damage - six pence cost - Court adjourned till tomorrow morning.”# (1787)

^^ Jefferson County, NC/TN was formed from Greene County in 1792.
* North Carolina and Tennessee, Early Land Records, 1753-1931. Ancestry.com p, 174.

Greene County

Lick Creek - Carter Family

A year before **Joseph Bullard** died, he began selling off large tracts of land on Lick Creek in Greene County. Speculation is that he was anticipating moving from Lick Creek to his newly acquired Revolutionary War land grants in present day Jefferson County, Tennessee.

In 1787 court sessions, **Joseph Bullard** sold off over 800 acres on Lick Creek to members of the Carter family.

 **Greene County, Tennessee Court Session: 1787**

"For 10 pounds per 100 acres -to Abraham Carter 275 acres in Greene County on Lick Creek and Dry Fork; adjoining **Joseph Bullard**, Daniel Carter, John Carter. Richard Caswell at Kinston, 23 April 1787."*

...

Greene County, Tennessee Court Session: 1787

"**Joseph Bullard** - 140 acres north side Lick Creek, adjoining Daniel Carter. Sealed 20 September 1787.*

...

Joseph Bullard -400 acres on a branch of Lick Creek, adjoining Daniel Carter, Abraham Carter, Philiman Higgins, John Kees, Jacob Carter. Sealed 20 September 1787."*

...

Greene County, Tennessee Court Session: 1787

"Jacob Carter - 200 acres on Roaring Fork of Lick Creek, including his improvement, adjoining **Joseph Bullard**. Richard Caswell at Kinston, 20 September 1787."*

...

Greene County, Tennessee Court Session Nov. 7,1797

"Martha Bullard to Joseph Carter, Martha Bullard admnx. of **Joseph Bullard** (dec'd) of the County of Jefferson and State of Tennessee one part, and Joseph Carter of the County of Greene and State of Tennessee, the other part. One hundred and ten pounds, Virginia money, paid for 203 acres of land in Greene County on the Roaring Fork of Lick Creek. Beginning at the mouth of the Dry branch. Mentions Coventry's bottom, and Ma Kustard. Witness: Daniel Carter & John Nelson. Registered the 22nd day of August 1801" ^

During the 1780's and early 1790's, a number of known Bullard family members lived in the Lick Creek area. They were: (1) Isaac Bullard, Joseph's deceased brother, (2) daughter Ann Bullard, (married to Moses Johnson), (3) daughter Phoebe Bullard, (married to James Carter in 1791), (4) son Christopher Bullard, and (5) son John Bullard Sr., (married to Nancy Kersey/Casey.) Other relatives living nearby included: John Kersey, James Kersey, Joseph Kersey and brother-in-law, John Nation. Although not researched, other Bullard siblings might have lived in the area during this time.

In 1789, a year after the death of **Joseph Bullard**, widow Martha Bullard sold 600 acres on Lick Creek to William Robinson "*where the said Bullard formerly lived.*"



Depiction

After selling the family homestead, there is an assumption Martha moved in with her son, John Bullard Sr. or daughter Ann (Bullard) Johnson before removing to present day Jefferson County in 1795.

 **Green County Court Session, August 1, 1789**

"... Between Martha Bullard relict of Joseph Bullard, and John Bullard, Isaac Bullard and Christopher Bullard Heirs of the aforesaid Joseph of the county of Hawkins and State of North Carolina of the one part and William Robinson of the same County and State aforesaid of the other Part ... in consideration of the sum of Four Hundred Pounds Current money of the state aforesaid ... do bargain and sell unto the said William Robinson, a tract of Land Containing Six Hundred acres on Lick Creek where the said Bullard formerly lived in Greene County in the state aforesaid ..." **



Lick Creek located in Greene County, NC/TN.

* Greene County Deed Book 1, Number 214, Hardins Book, pp. 49, 318, and 347.

** LDS film #00944416, Greene County Deeds Vols. (North Carolina Deeds Vol. 4, pages 144-145 dated August 1, 1789).

^ Greene County Deeds Book 4, p. 480.

The Lost State of Franklin

By early 1788, Franklin Governor John Sevier was in disfavor with the North Carolina Assembly due to a number of political miscalculations. Several key leaders had withdrawn their support for Franklin in favor of North Carolina's protection. Sevier was charged with treason, briefly arrested but never tried. In February 1788, he and other leaders of the ill-fated state surrendered to North Carolina authorities.



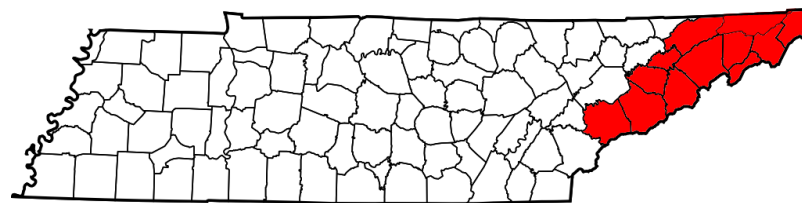
John Sevier

North Carolina Assembly was in a reconciliation mood with Sevier and the Franklin leaders and issued a number of pardons to those who wanted to return to North Carolina governance. By now, Sevier realized the futility of continuing the independent state. Franklin leaders stood trial, but their only punishment was to take an oath of allegiance to the State of North Carolina.

Members of Franklin's Council of State and judiciary were offered identical offices under North Carolina authority. It was an offer they couldn't refuse. On March 1, 1788, Governor John Sevier let his term expire. No one stepped forward to succeed him and no new elections were held. As North Carolina asserted her rights to govern, the State of Franklin quietly ceased to exist. North Carolina agreed to honor all previous property transactions, court decisions and marriages authorized by the State of Franklin. It was the closest recognition North Carolina came to acknowledging Franklin's existence. Very few State of Franklin government records have survived.

Joseph Bullard, one of the original Franklin signers who voted "Yea" to establish the State of Franklin, would be one of hundreds of citizens absorbed back into North Carolina. The Franklin leader's quest for statehood was lost, thus the "Lost State of Franklin." **Joseph Bullard** would not live to see the land he fought so hard to keep and eventually die for, become the state of Tennessee.

A few remaining Franklinites south of the French Broad River continued to govern as a separate state until 1790. In 1790, North Carolina finally ceded all of eastern Tennessee to the United States government. The region was governed as a sovereign US territory until 1796. In 1796, with a population of nearly 60,000, the United States Congress admitted Tennessee into the Union as the 16th state



State of Franklin encompassed the following present day Tennessee counties: Blount, Carter, Cocke, Greene, Hamblen, Hawkins, Jefferson, Johnson, Sevier, Sullivan, Unicoi, and Washington.

In 1788, the population of Eastern Tennessee numbered around 25,000. Dragging Canoe and his warriors continued to attack and raid isolated white settlements.

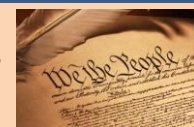
In September 1787, toward the end of the State of Franklin's existence, a Constitutional Convention was held in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. The Constitution specified the powers and duties of the three branches of the Federal government.

A year later, the United States Constitution, the supreme law of the land, was adopted and ratified.

With the State of Franklin in mind, Article 4, Section 3 of the Constitution states: "New states may be admitted by the Congress into this union; but no new states shall be formed or erected within the jurisdiction of any other state" without the approval of the states legislators.



In two years time, George Washington would be elected President of the United States.





The Final Year: The Battle at Lookout Mountain

March 1788

In the early spring of 1788, Chickamauga Indian attacks were still causing fear and trepidation among the settlers. General Joseph Martin, commander and Indian agent for both Virginia and North Carolina, was receiving a number of dispatches from his commanders. Colonel Hutchings reported to General Martin on March 17, 1788: The situation bore a *“very disagreeable aspect. The inhabitants within six miles of my house have fortified on account of the Indians...I daily am pressed upon to carry a campaign against Chickamauga.”* ¹⁶³

By 1788, General Martin was not well esteemed with the white settlers in the area. They felt he was not aggressive in keeping the Indians at bay and sided too often with North Carolina officials. He was a small time land speculator and that did not sit well with the settlers. Too, he was married to a white woman but also took a Cherokee wife which was not well thought of by most frontiersmen. Martin repeatedly reproached the settlers of their unlawful encroachment on Cherokee lands and reported such activities to North Carolina authorities. Nonetheless, settlers south of the French Broad River ignored his pleas to stop building cabins.



General Joseph Martin

April 1788

In April 1788, Martin sent a message to the Virginia governor that a number of white settlers were anxious to retaliate against repeated Indian attacks. In a communiqué to the Governor of Virginia, Martin writes, *“I fear it will be out of my power to keep the people back much longer.”* ¹⁶⁴



On April 24, 1788, General Martin traveled to the lower Holston-Watauga settlements to quiet the settlers. The day of his arrival, settlers received news of a white man and his son murdered by Chickamauga Indians.

May 1788

Settler John Kirk, wife and 11 children had a farm on Nine Mile Creek near present day Knoxville, Tennessee. One day in May, John Kirk and son John Jr. were away hunting. Slim Tom, a familiar Cherokee warrior, came to the farm and asked for food. Mrs. Kirk recognized Slim Tom as a friendly Cherokee and fed him like she had done so many times before with Cherokee families. Seeing the farm ill defended, Slim Tom returned with a small war party and massacred Mrs. Kirk and ten of her children. Their bodies were left spread out over the compound.



June 1788

General Joseph Martin was hesitant to strike back against the Cherokee Indians. Colonel John Sevier, now no longer Governor of Franklin, was looking to revive his political stature with North Carolina. Upon hearing the news of the Kirk family massacre, he raised a hundred Nolichucky volunteer riflemen to retaliate. Martin learned of Sevier’s force to strike against the Indians and tried to dissuade him to no avail.

It is presumed **Joseph Bullard**, having served under Sevier for over a decade, was among the mustered troops. Sevier and his band of militia marched south of the French Broad River to the Cherokee town of Chota. It was empty.

The troops pressed onward to the Hiwassee River. Having found a number of warriors, they killed them and burned the village to the ground.



A few days later, they marched up the Little Tennessee River to the Cherokee town of Tallassee. A number of Cherokee warriors fled to the mountains but were pursued and killed.

THE BATTLE OF LOOKOUT MOUNTAIN 1788

After the raids on the upper Cherokee towns, Sevier left a detachment of militiamen under Major James Hubbard at Chilowee. Hubbard, a known Indian hater, lured a number of prominent, peaceful Cherokee chiefs (including Old Abraham and Old Tassel) into a trap.* In an act of revenge, while the chiefs sat under a flag of truce, John Kirk Jr. brutally murdered the chiefs with a tomahawk in cold blood.

The barbarous act of two beloved elder chiefs shocked the peaceful Cherokee tribes. The ruthless reprisal was roundly condemned by the state of North Carolina and the Continental Congress. (Historians still debate whether John Sevier knew of the attack before departing Hubbard's company.)

The consequences of Hubbard's murderous execution ignited a wave of terror and fear among the Cherokee tribes and white settlers. North Carolina and the eastern Tennessee settlers could no longer rely on the intervention of the Cherokee chiefs. It destroyed any hope of living in peace with the Cherokees.

It solidified the resistance of rebel Indians who swore vengeance against all white men. The Cherokee-Chickamauga chiefs united and declared open war against the white settlements. The settlers naturally struck back and a new Cherokee war had begun.



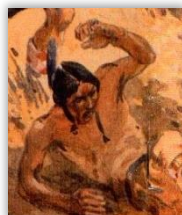
July 1788

In late June, General Martin left the eastern Tennessee territory in an attempt to avoid the prospect of raising an army against the Cherokee. He wrote to one of his commanders that it was doubtful as to the date of his return.

After Martin's departure, one of his commanders sent a dispatch to him.

Dispatch from Colonel Maxell to General Martin dated July 9, 1788: *"Your presence was never more wanted...A number of people say you are an Indian's friend, and they (say) we won't see you till the campaign is over...Your conduct at this crisis will consummate your character in this country."*¹⁶⁵

1788



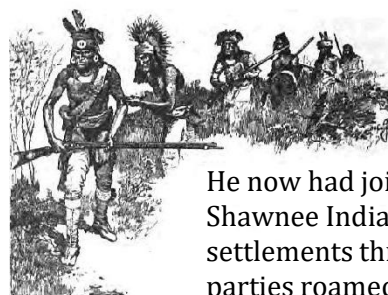
The summer of 1788 saw many Indian skirmishes and many atrocities committed on both sides. A large war party attacked Gillespie Station on the Holston River. The warriors murdered all the men and captured 28 women and children. They burnt the stockade to the ground.



Shortly thereafter, John Sevier and his mounted riflemen ambushed a war party in retribution. *"Colonel John Sevier surrounded their camp and surprised them with a mounted charge, ending in hand-to-hand encounters, a fierce struggle in which 145 (Indians) died."*¹⁶⁶

Dragging Canoe had reached the pinnacle of his power. By the summer of 1788, he commanded more than 1,000 Chickamauga warriors camped in the Five Lower Towns near Lookout Mountain.

The murder of the Cherokee chiefs fueled his unremitting hatred of white settlers which had not diminished since the taking of sacred Cherokee lands in 1775.



Creek Indians



He now had joined forces with the Creek, Chickasaw and Shawnee Indians in coordinated attacks on white settlements throughout present day Tennessee. War parties roamed the area, burning down cabins, scalping and killing scores of white men, women and children.

* The Cherokee chiefs (Old Abraham, Old Tassel & his son) along with 3 or 4 other tribal leaders were friendly to the white settlers.

Throughout the summer of 1788, John Sevier's militiamen patrolled the southern borders of the Watauga-Nolichucky territory. On one patrol, he reported the Indian situation and appealed to settlers to join him. No doubt **Joseph Bullard** was already on the patrol with Sevier, or joined him after hearing the plea.

*"To the Inhabitants in general: Yesterday we crossed the Tennessee (River) with a small party of men and destroyed a town called Toquo. On our return we discovered large trials of Indians making their way toward this place. We are of the opinion their number could not be less than five hundred. We beg to recommend that every station be on their guard; that also, every good man that can be spared will voluntarily turn out and repair this place with the utmost expedition, in order to tarry for a few days in the neighborhood and repel the enemy, if possible. We intend waiting at this place some days with the few men now with us, as we cannot reconcile it to our own feelings to leave a people who appear to be in such great distress.
H.B. It will be necessary for those who will be so grateful as to come to the assistance of this place, to furnish themselves with a few days provisions, as the inhabitants of this part are greatly distressed by the Indians.
John Sevier, James Hubbard July 8, 1788"¹⁶⁷*

In August, 1788, at the age of twenty, Andrew Jackson crossed the Blue Ridge Mountains and settled in present day Jonesboro, Tennessee to await a wagon train caravan traveling to the Cumberland (near present day Nashville). During his five month stay in Jonesboro, the future President of the United States took an oath of office to practice law. (Jackson briefly served as an attorney in Jonesboro before moving westward.)



Greene County Court of Pleas & Quarter session August, 1788.
"John McNary, Alex McGinty, David Allison, Archibald Roan & Joseph Hamilton Esqrs took the oath of practising (sic)attorneys and were admitted accordingly... **Andrew Jackson** Esqr took the oath of a practising (sic)attorney."¹⁶⁸

No doubt Andrew Jackson knew Luke Bowyer. Bowyer was already practicing law in the county and a good friend of **Joseph Bullard**. Jackson would eventually become the military governor of Florida, Commander of the American forces at the Battle of New Orleans in early 1815 and the 7th President of the United States. Jackson's legacy was noted for being a protector of democracy and individual liberty for the common man. He was the first president to be associated with the American frontier.



Andrew Jackson on the twenty dollar bill.

August 1788

On Friday, August 8, 1788, a group of thirty-one settlers crossed the Little Tennessee River. They stopped to gather fruit in an abandoned Indian apple orchard. A Chickamauga war party surrounded the settlers and drove them back to the river bank. The frightened settlers tried to escape by swimming across the river. The Indians chased and slaughtered sixteen and wounded four as they tried to swim away.¹⁶⁹ Another group of white settlers were moving toward the Cumberland territory when 37 of the 40 settlers were massacred by a rebel war party.



Indian scalping



General Martin

In August 1788, General Martin returned to eastern Tennessee. He found Dragging Canoe's warriors growing more ferocious in attacking the frontier settlements. He read reports of families being murdered, men scalped, and cabins burnt to the ground.

"(The Indian) seized his victim's hair with his left hand and with his right drew his father's scalping knife around the top of the man's skull, pulling the scalp free...other Indians mutilated the bodies of the dying and dead whites, decapitation one and opening the body to rip out the heart and guts."¹⁷⁰



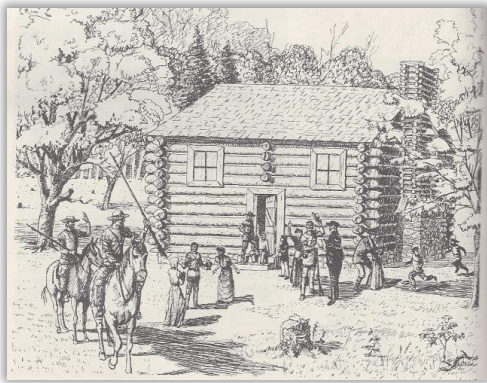
Martin was now compelled to raise a retaliatory expedition and ride against the Chickamauga strongholds.
On August 19, 1788, a council of commanders assembled at Jonesboro, to organize an expedition. The mustering for this Indian campaign against Dragging Canoe's warriors would be a fateful endeavor for **Major Joseph Bullard**.
Proceedings of the Commander Council:

"...That it is the opinion of the council that an expedition is absolutely necessary, and that every exertion ought to be used to carry it into effect. That it is the unanimous opinion of this council that Brigadier-General Martin ought to command the said expedition. That the campaign consist of 1,000 men; viz: 700 mounted infantry and 300 foot to go by water. That Colonel Outlaw be directed to purchase or impress, on the rivers Chucky and French Broad, as many boats and canoes as will transport 150 men with provisions to Chickamauga... That the several commissaries will be directed to purchase immediately and have carried to the general rendezvous a sufficient quantity of provisions."¹⁷¹

September 1788

Out of 1,000 troops being called upon to march on the Chickamauga warriors at Lookout Mountain, only 450 militiamen from four eastern Tennessee districts mustered the call.

Major Joseph Bullard was among the volunteers from the Nolichucky district who enlisted for the doomed mission. His son, Christopher Bullard, accompanied Joseph on the expedition.¹⁷⁹ When Martha Bullard bade them farewell, it would be the last time she would see her husband alive.



Lookout Mountain near present day Chattanooga, Tennessee

John Sevier, Joseph’s militia commander for over 12 years, was in North Carolina and did not participate in the Lookout Mountain expedition.[^] **Joseph Bullard** (~56) was under the direct command of Colonel Robert Love.¹⁷² The troops rendezvoused at White’s Fort (present day Knoxville, Tennessee). The mounted riflemen swiftly rode down the Tennessee River valley. Two Indian towns were laid to waste enroute.

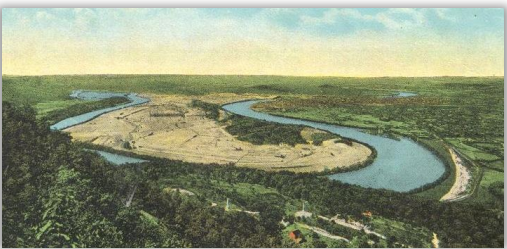
[^] George Christian, a militia volunteer and eye witness to the election of Joseph Martin as commander, does not mention in his dairy that John Sevier was present.

The militia troops arrived at Lookout Mountain in the late afternoon of September 19, 1788. It was too late in the day to cross the Cascade River. Colonel Love’s regiment, including **Joseph Bullard**, camped for the night at the site of an old Indian field.

In the evening, a detachment of 50 men from the French Broad district was ordered ahead to scout and hold a small pass between the mountain and the river until morning. A band of Chickamauga warriors discovered the militiamen, fired upon them and drove them back. During the night, the war party was reinforced by more Indians. They silently waited for the militiamen to come back and attack. **Joseph Bullard** and the rest of the troops stayed in camp. They received little sleep that night. They were expecting a surprise attack from Dragging Canoe’s war party. *“The troops remained all night with their (horse) bridles in their hands.”*¹⁷³



In the early morning of September 20, 1788, General Martin sent out scouts to locate the Indians. (Dragging Canoe was with a war party in South Carolina, but four of Dragging Canoe’s war chiefs were at the Battle of Lookout Mountain: Little Owl, The Badger, Bloody Fellow and Glass).^{*} The scouts were fired upon by Dragging Canoe’s warriors. One of the scouts was wounded. General Martin then ordered a larger troop contingent, including **Joseph Bullard**, forward to confront the Chickamauga Indians at the mouth of Chickamauga Creek near Moccasin Bend.



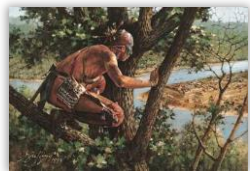
Moccasin Bend: Narrow path site between the bluff and the river.



Lookout Mountain, near Chattanooga, Tennessee

^{*} “The Cherokee Struggle to Maintain Identity in the 17th and 18th Centuries,” by William R. Reynolds, Jr., p.265. Bullardgenealogy.com

Due to the craggy terrain, Indian spy scout **Joseph Bullard** and his men were forced to march single file and zigzag along boulders between the bluff and the River. As was the practice, militia captains were at the head of their troops. The men had safely passed the point on the trail where the Indians had been spotted the previous day. Unbeknownst to the advancing party, the Indians had moved to the opposite side of the bluff.



The Chickamauga warriors were waiting. The Indians held the high ground and were well concealed behind rocks and trees. **Joseph Bullard** and his riflemen slowly advanced and crouched down along the narrow trail. The bluff on one side and the river on the other side.

The Indians opened fire and began pouring down destructive fire on **Joseph Bullard** and his men. The riflemen returned fire but were greatly outnumbered. Great confusion followed. The narrow rocky trail made it impossible for the riflemen to pass through or counter attack. The soldiers fell back to the foot of Lookout Mountain.



During the crossfire and shouts to fall back, **Joseph Bullard** and two other officers were fatally shot.*

Captain Bullard *"was shot through the heart..."*[#]

The frontiersmen picked up their fallen captains and withdrew to their encampment. The three militia officers were wrapped in their own blankets and buried near Lookout Mountain under an old Indian council house.



* Three officers were killed at Lookout Mountain: Captain James Gibson, Captain John Hardin (son of Col. Joseph Hardin) and **Major Joseph Bullard**. Captain George Vincent was wounded. ^{176a}

Note: In *"The Lost State of Franklin"* by Samuel Cole Williams, 1933, p. 216, Williams erroneously states that Joseph Bullard was wounded at Lookout Mountain. This is incorrect. In his book, William's heavily quoted noted historian J.G.M Ramsey's. *"The Annals of Tennessee to the End of the Eighteenth Century,"* who erroneously identified "Joseph Fuller" as being killed, when in fact, it was **Joseph Bullard**.

William Brown and his twin brother Joseph Brown were standing near **Joseph Bullard** when he was shot by the Indians. The brothers were eyewitnesses to the killing. William Brown made the litter (see below) that carried **Joseph Bullard's** body to the Indian council burial site.



Revolutionary War Pension Declaration, William Brown, May 19, 1834
*"...William Brown... who being first duly sworn according to law, doth on his oath, make the following declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the Act of Congress passed June 7th, 1832...that he has no education and can neither read nor write- that he can recollect but a few of the officers he served under, but that he was at the battle of the Look Out Mountain, and was then under Col. Joseph Martin and he thinks under **Capt. J Buller (Joseph Bullard)**, that he well remembers that he was standing near and on one side of **Capt. Buller (Bullard)** when he was killed and his (twin) brother Joseph Brown was standing on the other side, that he Wm. Brown made the litter to carry the captain to the foot of the mountain where he was buried - that he was at the battle of Kings Mountain, and then under Capt. Sevier... Sworn to and subscribed the day and year aforesaid in open court... William X Brown (mark)"*¹⁷⁶

To prevent the Indians from mutilating the three dead bodies, the militiamen burned down the council house to conceal their graves. ¹⁷⁴



General Martin tried to rally his troops for a counter attack, but most of the militiamen refused to follow his orders. Martin, who was commander of the expedition but also thought of as an Indian sympathizer, was in a difficult situation. The majority of his men lost confidence in his ability to lead a counter attack. He was forced to retreat and end the expedition. *"General Martin wanted to organize another attack, but some of Sevier's militiamen accused him of leading them into an ambush. Some wanted to kill him. Thus, ended the expedition and all returned to the settlements."*^{**}

Soon after the ill fated ambush, many of the militia volunteers separated into smaller groups and journeyed back to their settlements. Only 60 men remained with Martin.

"During that whole summer there was war, with frequent alarms of white people coming, and at one time a Col. Martin got to Chattanooga, within twenty miles of where I lived; but the Indians killed three of his captains, and he only killed one Shawnee and one negro. No Cherokees were killed..." Narrative of Colonel Joseph Brown¹⁷⁵

Revolutionary War Pension Application of Samuel Brashears (Brashear), #W9370 Widow Margaret, f54NC, Transcribed by Will Graves, 9/30/10 rev'd 4/28/13.

** "The Cherokee Struggle to Maintain Identity in the 17th and 18th Centuries," by William R. Reynolds, Jr., p.265.

Twin brother, Joseph Brown, another Revolutionary War militiaman, recalls standing next to **Joseph Bullard** when he was killed. It is interesting to note that in Brown's Declaration he could only "*recollect but a few of the officers*" he served under, but one notable officer he did remember was **Joseph Bullard**.



The Revolutionary War pension deposition of William Robertson (son of Charles Robertson) declared he buried **Joseph Bullard** in his blanket after he was killed at the Battle at Lookout Mountain.

Revolutionary War Pension Application , May 8, 1833 Joseph Brown, #S17291 Lincoln County, Missouri

"On the 8th day of May A.D. 1833 heard in open court before the Justice of the Lincoln County Court in the State of Missouri, now sitting it being a Court of Record, Joseph Brown a resident of said County of Lincoln and State aforesaid aged seventy six years, in his being first duly sworn according to law, doth on his oath make the following declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the Act of Congress passed Jun 7th 1832... That he continued in the service under the last enlistment four years and some days, making in all a little more than seven years. That he has no education and can neither read nor write.

That he can recollect but a few of the officers he served under, but that he was at the battle of the Lookout Mountain, and was then under Co. Martin and he thinks under Capt. Isaac (sic) Buller (Brown confused Joseph's name with son Isaac Bullard), that he well remembers that he was standing near Capt. Buller (**Joseph Bullard**) when he was killed. That he was in the battle of Kings Mountain and then under Capt. (Abraham) Sevier, and he believes Col. Christie, that he arrived at York Town just as the town was surrendered to the Americans and thinks he was then under Col. Shelby or Col. John Sevier. ..I was born in Bedford County, VA in the year 1756... Sworn and subscribed in open Court, (his) this 8th day of May A.D. 1833, Joseph X Brown, Francis Parker, Clerk (mark)..(Brown) who has subscribed and sworn to the above declaration, that we believe him to be seventy six years of age, that his is (mark.)"¹⁷⁷

In Abraham Sevier's pension declaration, he declared he was at Lookout Mountain when **Joseph Bullard** was killed by the Chickamauga Indians. Abraham was John Sevier's brother.

Abraham Sevier Pension Application October 31, 1832 Overton County, Tennessee

"Soon after this in the same year he again volunteered for 3 months, and joined a company commanded by Captain James Richardson, and their company joined a Regiment commanded by General Martin. They marched again into the Cherokee nation, to the Lookout mountain & there had a battle with the Cherokee Indians, in which they were successful, killed some Indians. He states that 2 of their captains were killed his Captain John Harden (Hardin) & **Captain Joseph Butler (Buller/Bullard)**, They had no other engagements (after Lookout Mountain) and returned home. They were out about 2 months and discharged. S/ Abraham Sevier"

¹⁷⁸

Revolutionary War Pension Declaration, October 3, 1832, William Robertson Hardeman County, Tennessee

"...Be it known On this the 3rd day of October in the year of our lord 1832 personally appeared in Open Court before the judge justice of the Court of Hardeman County now sitting William Robertson a resident of Hardeman County aforesd. aged about 73 years who being first duly sworn according to law doth on his oath make the following declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the Act of Congress passed June 7th 1832... When the revolutionary war commenced he resided in what is now called Washington County Tennessee the Indians became troublesome and my father Charles Robertson who was the first Colo. of Robert Washington County was compelled to abandon his home with his family and take shelter in the Watauga fort. he then entered the service under the Captain James Robertson since Gen. Robinson of Tennessee as a volunteer to fight the Indians & Tories. he does not recollect what time he volunteered under Capt. Robertson but it was about the first of the breaking out of war.... My father & Col John Sevier commanded the regiment. we were Patrolling the / Country near Musgroves Mill when we came in contact with some of Fergusons dragoons they urged us to retreat / we then joined Col McDowell and marched against Pat. Moores fort on the

*The next campaign he was in was under Captain James Richardson commanded by Genl Joseph Martin for the term of three months we marched against the Cherokee Indians and was in the battle of Lookout Mountain... Capt Joseph Bullard was killed in that battle and he buried him in his blanket Capt Gibson was also killed this was after the war... He received no discharge in writing Captain William Walker of Hardin County has known me for sixty years and can testify as to my Services Major Christopher Bullard (Joseph Bullard's son) has known me for 50 years and can also testify as to my services. Sworn to in open court the 3d Oct 1832 William Robertson"*¹⁷⁹

The next campaign he was in was under Captain James Richardson commanded by Genl. Joseph Martin for the term of three months we march [sic] against the Cherokee Indians and was in the battle of lookout mountain — Major Joseph Bullard was killed in that battle and he burid him in his blanket Capt Gibson was also killed this was after the war... He received no discharge in writing Captain William Walker of Hardin County has known me for sixty years and can testify as to my Services Major Christopher Bullard (Joseph Bullard's son) has known me for 50 years and can also testify as to my services. Sworn to in open court the 3d Oct 1832 William Robertson"

¹⁷⁹

Joseph Bullard (Scalp Dance)

Soon after General Martin's departure, an Indian war party discovered the hidden, buried graves of **Joseph Bullard** and the other two militia officers under the Indian Council house. The Chickamauga warriors dug up the bodies. They unwrapped the blanket that covered **Joseph Bullard's** dead body. Because Joseph strongly resembled John Sevier, the Indians incorrectly thought they had killed their arch enemy. The warriors took the body of **Joseph Bullard** back to Dragging Canoe's tribal town at Running Water near Lookout Mountain.

Word spread among the Indians that they had killed "Chucky Jack" as Sevier was known to them. The Chickamaugas gathered at Running Water to celebrate. They hung Joseph's dead body on a pole and conducting a scalp dance^ "around his body for a day and a half."¹⁸⁰



Indian scalp dance

The gruesome tale of **Joseph Bullard's** death and how his body was defiled by the Indians was chronicled:

"After the battle of Lookout Mountain had ended, the Captains who had been killed were buried beneath the council house of the Indians to prevent the Indians from finding and mutilating the bodies. This battle was a great victory for the Indians and they were especially happy as they discovered the bodies of three dead Captains.



Depiction

Captain Joseph Bullard strongly resembled General John Sevier and word spread among the Indians that they had killed "Chucky Jack" as Sevier was known to them. The bodies of the three Captains were taken to Running Water and a dance was held around **(Joseph) Bullard's** body..."¹⁸¹



In David Haley's Revolutionary War Declaration, he recalls being at the Lookout Mountain expedition where **Joseph Bullard** was killed.



*Revolutionary War Pension Declaration, March 19, 1839, David Haley #R4451
Roane County, Tennessee*

"Roane Co. Ten. 19th March 1839

*Dear Sir, It affords me great pleasure to give you a history of the part I took in the Revolutionary and Indian wars. In the fall of 76 I went from Virginia to south carolina where there was volunteers making up to go under General Williamson [Col. Andrew Williamson] against the overhill and valley town Cherokee Indians ... About this time Gen'l. Joseph Martin of Va. came out and raised a company of 450 horsemen, I went with my company with him, and we had a hard fight with the Indians at the end of the Lookout Mountains where several valuable men were killed In the Battle, **Captains Buller (Bullard)** and Capt. Hardin were killed. After this myself and 43 men went into the nation at the Hanging Maws [Hanging Maw's] Village and killed 12 fellows on morning before breakfast. I must conclude by remaining Your Father David Haley David W. Haley. The undersigned is one of severl heirs of the said David Haley and prays that your honor will examin as to the services of my fater as set forth in his letter to me dated the 19th March 1839, and your petitioner will for ever be a constitutional subject &c. This 28th day of January 1854 David W. Haley State of Mississippi Madison County"*^{181a}

Of note, **Joseph Bullard's** son, Christopher (b. ~1771/74), testified in an 1832 Revolutionary War Pension affidavit of William Robertson that he was on the expedition at Lookout Mountain. Christopher and probably witnessed his father's death or dying hours. Christopher's written testimony in later years mentions that he was at Lookout Mountain with William Robertson, "I saw him and was with him (Robertson) in the expedition to lookout mountain and was with him in that battle...which was some years after the revolution but I do not recollect in (what year.)"

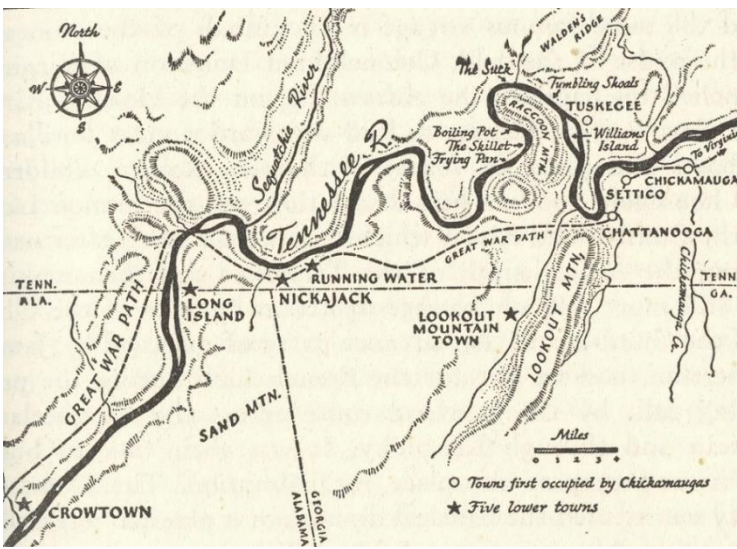
[^] A scalp dance was accompanied by drumming, singing and celebration that lasted for many days. The scalp (or body) would be mounted on sticks or poles.

Medicine men sang and beat drums while men and women danced in concentric circles around the scalps. It was a means of overcoming grief of dead warriors.

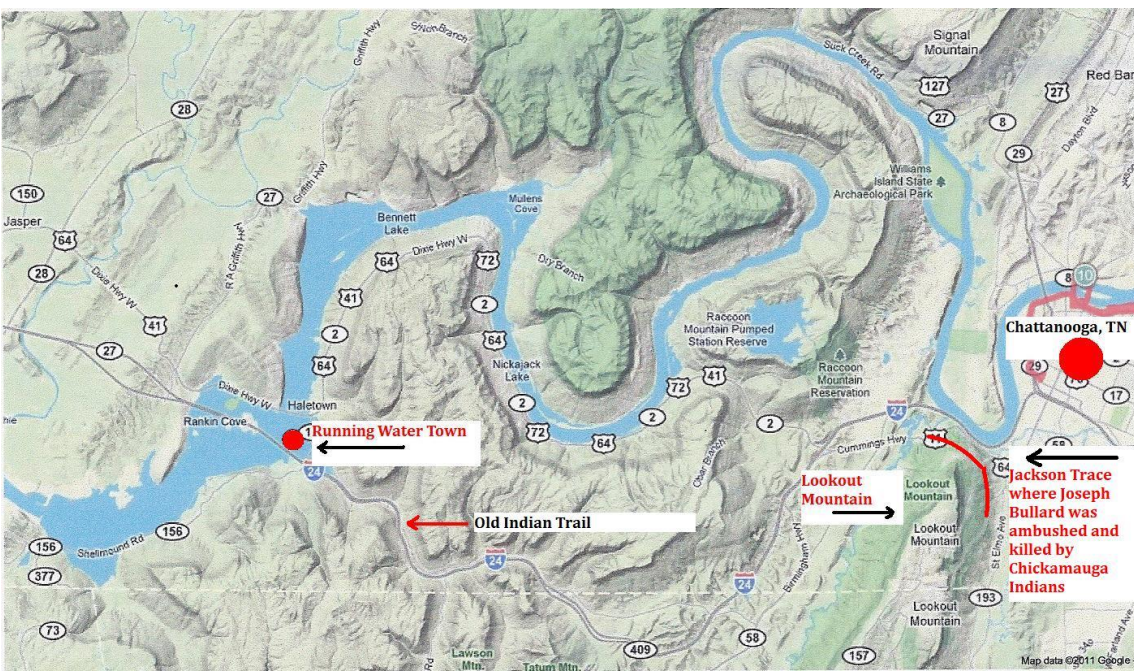
* National Archives of the United States, Revolutionary Pension File S4790. Also available at United States Veterans Administration, *Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land-Warrant Application Files, Robertson, Joseph - Robertson, Zachariah*, FHL microfilm 972062. Document images courtesy of Pollye Calvery. Pension application of William Robertson S21951 fn41SC. Transcribed by Will Graves 10/13/08.

It is well documented **Major Joseph Bullard** was ambushed by a band of rebel Chickamauga Indians on September 20, 1788. The attack took place at the base of Lookout Mountain near present day Chattanooga, Tennessee. The original trail where the skirmish took place was well traveled by Cherokee, Creeks and Chickamauga Indians traveling north into Tennessee. The path followed Jackson's Trace located between the Cascade River and the northeast corner of Lookout Mountain near Ruby Falls. The trail was Dragging Canoe's primary route that traversed the Chickamauga "Lower Towns" to white settlements in central and eastern Tennessee. Today, the trail is known as "Old Wauhatchie Pike" where hikers can walk through scenic woods that overlook Moccasin Bend.

When Dragging Canoe's warriors dug up the body of **Joseph Bullard**, they carried it back to Dragging Canoe's tribal town at Running Water. The village was located near the mouth of Running Water Creek and the Tennessee River.* **Joseph Bullard's** body was probably carried along an old Indian trail that ran along the south side of the Tennessee River to Running Water. (The trail is now part of Interstate 26.) Today, the Chickamauga town of Running Water lies underneath a dam at Nickajack Lake reservoir in Tennessee. The remains of both Dragging Canoe and **Joseph Bullard** lie somewhere under the lake.



Dragging Canoe's five "Lower Towns": Running Water, Nickajack Long Island, Crowtown, and Lookout Mountain.



Probable burial place of Joseph Bullard and Dragging Canoe near the Chickamauga town of Running Water. (Now under the Nickajack Lake Reservoir.)

* Running Water Creek lies near present day Whiteside, Tennessee.

Joseph Bullard Killed at Lookout Mountain

Robert Paris was a member in Captain Richardson's company at Lookout Mountain. Richardson's 50 man detachment was first to be fired upon by the Chickamauga warriors.



Revolutionary War Pension Declaration, April 8, 1833, Robert Paris #R7926
Shelby County, Kentucky

"State of Kentucky Shelby County

*On this 8th day of April in the year 1833 personally appeared in open court before the Justices of the Shelby County Court in the State aforesaid now sitting Robert Paris a resident of Shelby County in the State of Kentucky aged 82 years in October last who being first duly sworn according to law doth on his oath make the following declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the act of Congress passed June 7th 1832... In the year 1780 as near as he can now recollect he joined a Company in Knoxville Tennessee it is now and was then a Territory & wilderness. The company was commanded by a Captain Richardson and the whole Expedition consisting of about 400 men were commanded by a Colonel or General Martin we marched down to the Overlook Mountain on the Chickamauga where we had an Engagement with the Indians & defeated them, we then lost some man amongst others was **Captain Buller (Bullard)**, Captain Harding & a soldier named Gibson. I was 4 months in this service and acted as cornet of the Company. We were all mounted & were marched back to what was called the French Broad River & there discharged... He knows of no person by whom he can prove his service whose testimony he can procure. He hereby relinquishes every claim whatever to a pension or annuity except the present & declares that his name is not on the pension roll of the agency of any state sworn to and subscribed the day & year aforesaid, S/ Robert Paris, X his mark"*



View of Lookout Mountain on the Cascade River

Lookout Mountain Withdrawal

The retreat of General Martin's forces at Lookout Mountain was considered a great victory by Dragging Canoe and his war chiefs.*



The demoralized troops were compelled to turn back after the burial of **Joseph Bullard** and his companions.

William Martin, son of General Joseph Martin would later write a letter to Lyman C. Draper, "*Captain Hardin and Bullard "were bold, gallant men marching at the time at the head of their respective companies."***

The warriors harassed the remnant of Martin's retreating troops all the way back to the Watauga-Nolichucky settlements. Joseph Martin resigned his Indian Agent commission in 1789. The Battle at Lookout Mountain would be his last military service on the western frontier. He settled in Virginia and was soon elected to the Virginia Legislator.

Dragging Canoe and his Chickamauga warriors, bolstered by the victory at Lookout Mountain, continued their marauding raids on white settlements.

The Indian wars raged on for three more years. On July 2, 1791, the Cherokee chiefs signed the Treaty of Holston effectively ending Cherokee Nation's hostilities on the western frontier.



* Dragging Canoe's other war chiefs were: John Watts, Bloody Fellow, Young Kitegisky, Glass, Little Owl, The Beaver, and Richard Justice.

** Publications of the Southern History Association, Volume 4, *Colonel William Martin's Narrative of Frontier Life, Dixon's Springs (Tenn)*, Nov 25, 1842; edited by Colyer Meriwether, p. 465



Dragging Canoe Post Script:

"Dragging Canoe,"
Illustration by Mike Smith
1991



In June 1790, President George Washington instructed William Blount, Governor of the U.S. Territory, to make peace with the Indians at any price. The U.S. Congress recognized past treaties and began enforcing them. New boundaries were established and the Cherokee were paid a fair price for land that had been settled without their authority. In July of 1791, a new Treaty of Holston was signed. However, as in the past, Dragging Canoe did not recognize the new treaty. Sparked by the victory over General Martin at Lookout Mountain, he drove his warriors to keep attacking white settlements in Tennessee, Kentucky and Georgia.

In late February 1792, Chickamauga Chief Glass and Dragging Canoe's brother, Turtle At Home, raided a family cabin near Nashville, killing a father, mother, and daughter. They took an eight-year old girl prisoner. The war party returned to their camp at Running Water near Lookout Mountain. They held an all night scalp dance with Dragging Canoe present.

*"On the 26 of February, the scalps of this man, woman and child, were collected at the Look-out Mountain town,... and at night a scalp-dance was there held, and Richard Justice and the Glass (war chiefs) took the scalp of the man and tore it with their hands and teeth, with great ferocity, as did, also the warriors generally, with all the forms, gestures, exultations, and declaration, of a war-dance. The scalp of the woman and child were not treated in the same manner, because warriors do not exult in the killing of women and children."*¹⁸³

A few days later, Dragging Canoe joined the morbid celebration. The frenzied Chickamauga warriors danced the scalp dance and whooped it up all night around the campfire. The famed Cherokee Eagle Tail Dance was performed in honor of the war chief.



The next day, in early March 1792, Dragging Canoe died. He was ~54 years old. Historians are uncertain how the feared war chief died. Some believe he died from a re-occurring infection from a small rifle bullet that went unattended.



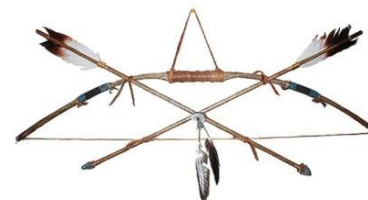
Indian scalp dance

He had danced his last scalp dance. Ironically, four years earlier, an all night scalp dance at Running Water involved **Joseph Bullard's** dead body. It is assumed Dragging Canoe is buried near Running Water in an unknown grave site.

For over 17 years, Dragging Canoe fought to drive white settlers from Cherokee lands. He refused to be part of any treaty. Instead, he chose to use brutal force to try and drive out the white settlers. "The Dragon" was feared but also respected by white settlers. His death was the beginning of the end of all Cherokee resistance.

Even after Dragging Canoe's death, Indian atrocities against settlers were still occurring at an alarming rate.¹⁸⁴ In the first six months of 1794, Chickamaugas and other warring tribes killed 67 people, wounded 10 and captured 25.

The frontier militia, now under the U.S. command of Major James Ore, mounted a large scale expedition to attack the five remaining Chickamauga 'Lower Towns.' Homes and crops were burned, orchards chopped down, and livestock taken or killed. The towns were totally destroyed and never occupied again. Federal troops not only destroyed all the Chickamauga towns, but also shattered the Indians will to fight. A treaty was finally signed in 1794. For all practical purposes, the bloodshed and Cherokee Wars in eastern Tennessee had come to a close.



Since there is evidence **Joseph Bullard's** son, Christopher, accompanied his father to Lookout Mountain, one could assume he carried the news back to the Bullard family that Joseph had been killed in an Indian ambush. There is evidence that Joseph Casey* was also on the ill-fated expedition. Joseph was the older brother of Agnes Nancy Casey who, in 1786, married John Bullard Sr., son of **Joseph Bullard**.



One can only imagine the bitter blow and grief **Martha Bullard** suffered when her son returned home with the news of Joseph's death. For many years, **Joseph Bullard** had been the provider and protector. Through sheer perseverance and patriotic courage, he had risen in the militia ranks of the Nolichucky settlement to become a respected land owner and citizen.

Martha had watched Joseph depart on many militia expeditions and Indian skirmishes. After weeks or months away, her Indian-fighting husband had returned home safely from every campaign, but not this time.

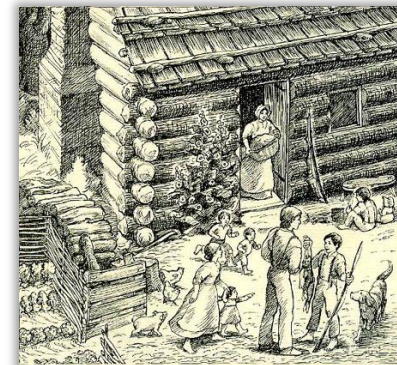
After Joseph's untimely death, there is suggested evidence his son, **John Bullard (Sr.)**, inherited the role as protector of the Bullard family. Future court records would show John Sr. as the family administrator overseeing Martha's property interest in Joseph's revolutionary war land grants. Over the years, North Carolina land grant rolls recorded **Joseph Bullard** owning over 8,390 known acres of land scattered throughout Washington, Greene, and Hawkins Counties in Tennessee.

"Greene County North Carolina Land Grant Rolls 1787"	
Name	Land Grant Number
Joseph Bullard	#2258 to #2360 ¹⁸²

The above entry is **Joseph Bullard's** last appearance on North Carolina's land grant rolls. (See Appendix C for additional detailed information on Joseph Bullard's land grants.)

After Joseph's death in September 1788, Martha was left with three grown sons; **Isaac** (~28), **John (Sr.)** (~23) who married Agnes Nancy Kersey two years earlier, and **Christopher** (~20) who would one day become a Colonel in the Franklin County, Tennessee militia and a prominent civic leader.

No doubt Martha sought solace from her five daughters; **Anne** (~24) who had married Moses Johnson in 1786, **Phoebe** (18), **Martha/Patsy** (15), **Sarah** (~11), and **Mary** (8).



In three years time, **Phoebe** Bullard would marry James Carter. (Isaac, her brother, would pledge the marriage surety bond). In 1795, **Christopher** Bullard would marry Rachael Fitzgerald. Two years later in 1797, **Sarah** Bullard, at age ~19, would marry John Fitzgerald on Valentine's Day. In 1798, **Martha/Patsy** Bullard (age ~24) and **Mary** Bullard (age 17) would marry the same year; Martha to William Baker on January 17, 1798 and Mary to David Rutledge on August 21, 1798.



Martha lived on Lick Creek until the mid 1790's. She moved to Hawkins County, Tennessee (later Jefferson County) where son, John Bullard Sr. and remaining family members lived.**

As **Joseph Bullard's** land grants were sold off, his heirs, Martha, John Bullard (Sr.), Isaac Bullard and Christopher Bullard would appear on numerous court documents for many years.

* "The Lost State of Franklin" by Samuel Cole Williams, 1933, p. 217 footnote.

** In 1790, widow Martha Bullard sold her 600 acre homestead on Lick Creek to William Robertson.

18th Century Property Rights & Inheritances

Martha Bullard

In the 18th century, colonial and American women's rights, or the lack of rights, were heavily influenced by the 1765 British writings of William Blackstone. He defined a legal marriage as husband and wife becoming one, but the one was the husband. Once married, a husband's obligation was to protect and provide for his wife. In return, the wife performed household duties and raised the children. A woman, once married, ceased to exist as a separate legal entity. During the marriage, the man held all property rights. Only after the death of her husband did the wife's rights to property come into play.

*"By marriage, the husband and wife are one person in law: that is, the legal existence of the woman is suspended during the marriage, or at least is incorporated and consolidated into that of the husband; under whose wing, protection, and cover, she performs everything. This condition during her marriage is called her coverture. The rights of a woman is not about property, but about her personal being. In general, all agreements made between husband and wife when single are void if they marry. A husband may also bequeath anything to his wife by will; but it cannot take effect till the coverture is determined by his death. During the marriage, the husband is bound to provide his wife with necessities by law, as much as himself; and, if she contracts debts for them, he is obliged to pay them; but for anything besides necessities he is not chargeable. If the wife be indebted before marriage, the husband is bound afterwards to pay the debt; for he has adopted her and her circumstances together."**



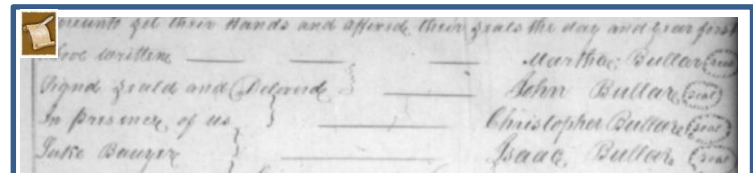
When **Joseph Bullard** was killed by Chickamauga Indians in 1788, he did not leave a known will. In the absence of a will, Joseph's widow and sons as legitimate heirs were included in posthumous land transactions owned by **Joseph Bullard**.

During the latter half of the 1700's, property inheritance played an important role in the Bullard families.

Joseph's heirs would sell off thousands of acres representing more than 30 separate land transactions in Washington, Greene, Hawkins (later Jefferson) County, Tennessee well into the early 1800's. These third party transactions mention widow Martha Bullard "delict" as the Administrator but also included her sons as legitimate heirs.

To illustrate, beginning in 1790, Joseph Bullard's heirs began appearing in court documents as, "Martha Bullard, Administrator of Joseph Bullard, deceased, and John, Isaac, and Christopher Bullard, the other heirs of Joseph Bullard..."**

The listing of Martha's sons was due, in part, to elaborate legal tenets involving widow inheritance rights and the **coverture** rule of law in the 18th century.



Martha Bullard and all three sons (John Bullard (Sr.), Christopher Bullard and Isaac Bullard) signed with their seals. Luke Bowyer was a witness. 1792#

It is on this basis Martha Bullard and most female spouses of her time, entirely lost their identity and maiden name once married. Usually, the only time a wife's maiden name surfaced was a recording of a marriage banns announcement or in family will.

It is not surprising Martha Bullard's maiden name is unknown. The "holy grail" is finding her last name. It could be lost in time or in an undiscovered hand written county court document located somewhere in a colonial Virginia or North Carolina archive.



Depiction

* William Blackstone. *Commentaries on the Laws of England*. Vol. 1 (1765), pages 442-445.

** Hawkins County, Tennessee – 1790: Land Grant number; 2619: Joseph Bullard, North Carolina Land Grants in Tennessee 1778-1791; transcribed by Virginia L. "Ginny" Keefer.

Tennessee State Archives: Roll #179: Register of Deeds: Vol: 1-2,

March 1785 – July 1797: Vol. 2, pp. 355-336.

1789-1796

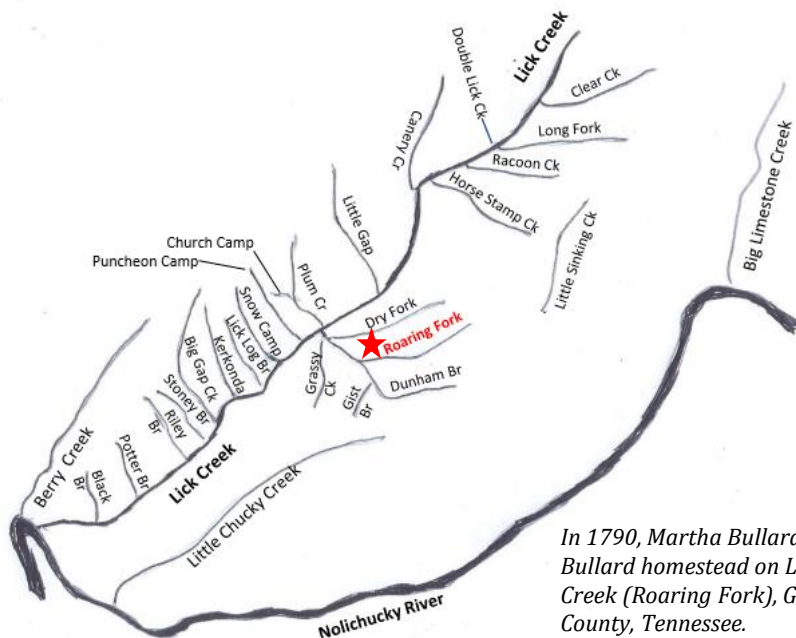
Martha Bullard & Heirs (Lick Creek Land Sales) Lick Creek, Greene County

In 1790, two years after **Joseph Bullard's** death, Martha (~50) sold her homestead on Roaring Fork to William Robertson. In all probability, she moved in with daughter, Anne (Bullard) Johnson or Phoebe (Bullard) Carter. At the time, her son, John Bullard Sr. and family had moved to Hawkins (later Jefferson) County, Tennessee. Martha moved to Hawkins County in the winter of 1795.

Throughout the 1790's, Martha Bullard & heirs sold off the remaining family land tracts at Lick Creek to a number of neighbors.



Depiction



In 1790, Martha Bullard sells Bullard homestead on Lick Creek (Roaring Fork), Greene County, Tennessee.



Tennessee State Archives: Roll # 180 Greene Register of Deeds Vol.: 3-4: Sept 1787-1802

Vol. 4: Page 144-145

<p>Conveyance Martha Bullard & others (To) William Robinson for 600 acres of Land on Lick Creek</p>	<p>This Indenture made the 27th Day of April one Thousand Seven Hundred and Ninety, Between Martha Bullard Relict of Joseph Bullard Deceased John Bullard Isaac Bullard and Christopher Bullard Heirs of the aforesaid Joseph of the County of Hawkins and State of North Carolina of the one Part, and William Robinson of the same County and State aforesaid of the other Part, Witnesseth that the said Martha Bullard and they Heirs aforesaid for and in Consideration of the Sum of the Sum of Four Hundred Pounds Current money of the State aforesaid to them in Hand Paid By the said William Robinson the Receipt whereof the do hereby acknowledge, hath Bargained and Sold, and by these Presents do Bargain and Sell unto the Said William Robinson, a Tract of Land Containing Six Hundred Acres on Lick where the said Bullard formerly Lived, in Greene County in the State aforesaid. Beginning at a white oak on Levi Carters Line, thence North Seven west fifty poles along said Carters line to a <u>hickory</u>, thence North Sixty five East one Hundred and twelve Poles along Samuel Jones line to an Elm, thence North forty three Poles along said Jones line to a mulberry, thence North fifty four East Fifty three Poles along said Jones to two <u>mulberry</u>, thence North fifteen East Thirty two Poles Said Jones line to a Sugar tree, thence North Fifty East Forty five Poles along said Jones line to a <u>hickory</u>, thence East Ninety two Poles to a Sugar tree, thence South Sixty two East Forty three Poles along Daniel Carters line to an ash, thence South twenty East Sixty poles along Said Carters line to a walnut, thence South Forty four East Forty three Poles along Said carters line to an Elm, thence East Sixty Seven Poles along Said Carters line to a Sugar tree, thence South forty East Eighteen Poles along Said Carters line to a Stake, thence South forty two west three Hundred and forty Poles to an ash, thence North Fifty three west two Hundred and Seventy Seven Poles to the Beginning, and also the Reversion and Reversions Remainder and Remainders, Rents and Services thereof, and all the Estate, Right Title, Interest, Claim and Demand of them the said Martha Bullard and the Heirs aforesaid their Heirs or assigns, of in and to the Said tract or Parcel of Land of in and to every Part and Parcel thereof. To Have and to hold the said Tract or Parcel of Land and Premises unto the Said William Robinson his heirs and assigns, to the only Proper use and Behoof of him the Said William Robinson his heirs and assigns forever, and the said Martha Bullard and the heirs aforesaid for themselves their heirs Executors and administrators, doth Covenant and Grant to and with the said William Robinson his heirs and assigns By these Presents, that the said Martha Bullard and the Heirs aforesaid and their Heirs, the Said tract or Parcel of Land unto the Said William Robinson his heirs and assigns, will warrant and Defend from all manner of Persons Claiming or Laying any Legal Claim thereto the Lords of the Soil only excepted. In Witness whereof the Said Martha Bullard and the aforesaid Heirs have set their hands and Seals the Day and date above written</p> <p>Lew. Bowyers } Samuel Mills } Ann her R mark Bullard }</p> <p>Martha Bullard {seal} John Bullard {seal} Isaac Bullard {seal} Christopher Bullard {seal}</p>
---	---

Registered
in Book
D and
Page 26

Greene County Court May Term 1790
This Deed hath been Duly Proven in Court, and admitted to Record.
Daniel Kennedy, C G C

Registered the 20th Day of July 1790

Martha Bullard & Heirs (Isaac and Christopher Bullard) sold **Joseph Bullard's** homestead on Lick Creek to William Robertson. At the time, son, John (Sr.), had moved to Hawkins County, Tennessee (later Jefferson Co.). The Deed was registered on July 20, 1790. Witnesses were Luke Bowyer, Samuel Mills and Ann (Nation) Bullard.

Martha Bullard & Heirs (Lick Creek Land Sales)

On November 16, 1792, Martha Bullard & Heirs sold 250 acres to Evin Jones on Little Sinking Creek (just east of Roaring Fork) for the sum of 75 pounds. The land was part of **Joseph Bullard's** Revolutionary War land grant. Martha and all three sons (John Bullard (Sr.), Christopher Bullard and Isaac Bullard) signed the document. Luke Bowyer was a witness.

Tennessee State Archives: Roll# 179: Register of Deeds: Vol: 1-2 Mar 1785 - July 1797: Vol. 2: Page 335-336

Conveyance
Martha Bullard
(To)
John Bullard
Christopher Bullard
(and)
Isaac Bullard
Jones for 250 Acres on Little Sinking Creek west side of McCarty's Mountain

This Indenture made and Entered into this Sixteenth day of November in the year of our Lord one thousand Seven Hundred and Ninety and Two Between Martha Bullard, John Bullard Christopher and Isaac Bullard of Jefferson County and Territory South of the River Ohio of the one Part and Evin Jones of the County of Greene and Territory aforesaid of the Other Part Witnesses that the Said Martha Bullard John Bullard Christopher and Isaac Bullard for and in consideration of the Sum of Seventy Five Pounds Lawful money in Hand Paid the Receipt whereof doth Herby acknowledged hath Granted Bargained Sold and Delivered and By these presents doth Grant Bargain Sell and Deliver unto the Said Evin Jones a Certain Tract or Parcel of Land Situate Lying and Being in the Said County of Greene on Little Sinking Creek the west side of McCarty's Mountain Containing two Hundred and Fifty acres it Being in two Surveys One Hundred and Fifty whereof Beginning at a Poplar and white oak thence Due west one Hundred and Ten and a Quarter Poles to a white oak thence due South two Hundred and Eighteen Poles Crossing Said Creek to Small Post Oak thence Due East One Hundred and a quarter Pole to two Locusts at the Lower End of Said McCarty's mountain thence Due North two Hundred and Eighteen Poles to the Beginning and one Hundred acres Beginning at a Black oak near Robert Campbell's Line and the west Sides of Joseph Bullard's old Survey thence South along said Bullard's Line Eighty Eight Poles to a Black Oak thence South thirty Degrees west along William Reager's Line one Hundred poles to a Stake thence west Seventy Poles to a Stake near a Black Oak thence North one Hundred one Hundred thirty Poles to a Stake thence a Direct Line to the Beginning which Land Said Joseph Bullard Deceased Sold to Said Evin Jones Together with all the ways woods waters and water Courses Hereditaments and appurtenances to Have and to Hold all and Singular the above mentioned Premises to the said Evin Jones His Heirs and assigns forever to their only Proper use and Behoof, Said Land Being Granted to Said Joseph Bullard By Patent from the State of North Carolina and the said Martha Bullard John Bullard Christopher and Isaac Bullard Heirs of Joseph Bullard Deceased for themselves their Heirs the Said Land and premises and every Part thereof against them and their Heirs and against the said Joseph Bullard Heirs and against all and Every Person and Persons whatsoever Laying Claim from or under them to the Said Evin Jones His Heirs and assigns shall and will warrant and forever Defend in Fee Simple By these Presents in Witness Whereof the Said Martha Bullard John Bullard Christopher and Isaac Bullard Have Hereunto set their Hand and affixed their Seals the day and year first above written

Said Sold and Delivered } Martha Bullard (seal)
In presence of us } John Bullard (seal)
Luke Reager } Christopher Bullard (seal)
William Reager Jurat } Isaac Bullard (seal)
William Robertson } Greene County Court February Session 1795
Then was the Execution of the within Deed Being Being Duly Proven in Court Let it be Registered Test
Daniel Kennedy C C C

This Deed is Duly Registered in the Registers Office in Greene county April 1st 1795. By me
James Stinson C R

1792

Martha Bullard, John Bullard, Christopher Bullard and Isaac Bullard of Jefferson County and Territory South of the River Ohio of the one Part and Evin Jones of the County of Greene and Territory aforesaid of the Other Part Witnesses that the Said Martha Bullard John Bullard Christopher and Isaac Bullard for and in consideration of the Sum of Seventy Five Pounds Lawful money in Hand Paid the Receipt whereof doth Herby acknowledged hath Granted Bargained Sold and Delivered and By these presents doth Grant Bargain Sell and Deliver unto the Said Evin Jones a Certain Tract or Parcel of Land Situate Lying and Being in the Said County of Greene on Little Sinking Creek the west side of McCarty's Mountain Containing two Hundred and Fifty acres it Being in two Surveys One Hundred and Fifty whereof Beginning at a Poplar and white oak thence Due west one Hundred and Ten and a Quarter Poles to a white oak thence due South two Hundred and Eighteen Poles Crossing Said Creek to Small Post Oak thence Due East One Hundred and a quarter Pole to two Locusts at the Lower End of Said McCarty's mountain thence Due North two Hundred and Eighteen Poles to the Beginning and one Hundred acres Beginning at a Black oak near Robert Campbell's Line and the west Sides of Joseph Bullard's old Survey thence South along said Bullard's Line Eighty Eight Poles to a Black Oak thence South thirty Degrees west along William Reager's Line one Hundred poles to a Stake thence west Seventy Poles to a Stake near a Black Oak thence North one Hundred one Hundred thirty Poles to a Stake thence a Direct Line to the Beginning which Land Said Joseph Bullard Deceased Sold to Said Evin Jones Together with all the ways woods waters and water Courses Hereditaments and appurtenances to Have and to Hold all and Singular the above mentioned Premises to the said Evin Jones His Heirs and assigns forever to their only Proper use and Behoof, Said Land Being Granted to Said Joseph Bullard By Patent from the State of North Carolina and the said Martha Bullard John Bullard Christopher and Isaac Bullard Heirs of Joseph Bullard Deceased for themselves their Heirs the Said Land and premises and every Part thereof against them and their Heirs and against the said Joseph Bullard Heirs and against all and Every Person and Persons whatsoever Laying Claim from or under them to the Said Evin Jones His Heirs and assigns shall and will warrant and forever Defend in Fee Simple By these Presents in Witness Whereof the Said Martha Bullard John Bullard Christopher and Isaac Bullard Have Hereunto set their Hand and affixed their Seals the day and year first above written

Said Sold and Delivered } Martha Bullard (seal)
In presence of us } John Bullard (seal)
Luke Reager } Christopher Bullard (seal)
William Reager Jurat } Isaac Bullard (seal)
William Robertson } Greene County Court February Session 1795
Then was the Execution of the within Deed Being Being Duly Proven in Court Let it be Registered Test
Daniel Kennedy C C C

This Deed is Duly Registered in the Registers Office in Greene county April 1st 1795. By me
James Stinson C R



Lick Creek,
Greene County,
Tennessee

On November 12, 1794, Martha Bullard & heirs sold 100 acres (part of **Joseph Bullard's** 400 acre tract on Lick Creek near Dry Fork) to John Kee for 66 pounds and 13.4 pence. The Deed references Martha living in Green County, Tennessee at the time of transfer. The deed was registered on April 1, 1795. Luke Bowyer was a witness to the land transfer.

Tennessee State Archives: Roll# 179: Register of Deeds: Vol: 1-2 Mar 1785 - July 1797: Vol. 2: Page 329-330

Conveyance
Martha Bullard
& John Bullard
(To)
John Kee
for 100 Acres on the waters of Lick Creek

This Indenture made this Twelfth day of November in the year of our Lord 1794 Between Martha Bullard administrator of Joseph Bullard Deceased John Bullard and the Rest of the Heirs of Said Joseph Bullard of the one Part and John Kee of the other Part both Living in the County of Greene and Territory of the United States South of the River Ohio Witnesseth that the Said Martha Bullard John Bullard and the Heirs aforesaid for and in consideration of the Sum of Sixty Six Pounds thirteen and four Pence to them in Hand Paid Hath Granted Bargained and Sold and doth by these Presents Grant Bargain Sell and Confirm unto the Said John Kee a Certain Tract or Parcel of Land Situate Being and Lying in the County and Territory aforesaid on the waters of Lick Creek Being Part of a four Hundred Acre Tract Granted to Joseph Bullard Deceased Beginning at a Box Elder on the Dry fork thence South fifty Eight Poles to a Large Hickory then South twenty west one Hundred Poles to a Post Oak then South forty five East twenty Poles to a white oak then North Sixty East two Hundred and Twenty Poles to a forked Dogwood and Stake then North thirty west forty Eight Poles to a Box Elder thence to the Beginning Containing in the whole one Hundred acres which Tract or Parcel of Land we the Said Martha Bullard John Bullard and the Heirs aforesaid will forever Warrant and Defend free from us our Heirs Executors Administrators or assigns or any Other Person or Persons Claiming or to Claim to Him the said John Kee His Heirs or assigns as an Indefeasible Inheritance in Fee Simple In Witness whereof we Have Hereunto Set our Hands and Seals the day and Date first above Written ~~~

Said Seald & Delivered } Martha Bullard (LS)
In presence of us } John Bullard (LS)
Luke Bowyer } Christopher Bullard (LS)
Joseph Roberts Jun }
Hugh Kee } Greene County Court February Sessions 1795
Then was the Execution of the within Deed Being duly Proven in Court Let it be Registered Test
Daniel Kennedy C C C

This Deed Registered in the Registers Office in Greene County April 1st 1795. By me
James Stinson C R

This Indenture made this twelfth day of November in the year of our Lord 1794 Between Martha Bullard administrator of Joseph Bullard Deceased John Bullard and the Rest of the Heirs of Said Joseph Bullard of the one Part and John Kee of the other Part both Living in the County of Greene and Territory of the United States South of the River Ohio Witnesseth that the Said Martha Bullard John Bullard and the Heirs aforesaid for and in consideration of the Sum of Sixty Six Pounds thirteen and four Pence to them in Hand Paid Hath Granted Bargained and Sold and doth by these Presents Grant Bargain Sell and Confirm unto the Said John Kee a Certain Tract or Parcel of Land Situate Being and Lying in the County and Territory aforesaid on the waters of Lick Creek Being Part of a four Hundred Acre Tract Granted to Joseph Bullard Deceased Beginning at a Box Elder on the Dry fork thence South fifty Eight Poles to a Large Hickory then South twenty west one Hundred Poles to a Post Oak then South forty five East twenty Poles to a white oak then North Sixty East two Hundred and Twenty Poles to a forked Dogwood and Stake then North thirty west forty Eight Poles to a Box Elder thence to the Beginning Containing in the whole one Hundred acres which Tract or Parcel of Land we the Said Martha Bullard John Bullard and the Heirs aforesaid will forever Warrant and Defend free from us our Heirs Executors Administrators or assigns or any Other Person or Persons Claiming or to Claim to Him the said John Kee His Heirs or assigns as an Indefeasible Inheritance in Fee Simple In Witness whereof we Have Hereunto Set our Hands and Seals the day and Date first above Written ~~~

Said Seald & Delivered } Martha Bullard (LS)
In presence of us } John Bullard (LS)
Luke Bowyer } Christopher Bullard (LS)
Joseph Roberts Jun }
Hugh Kee } Greene County Court February Sessions 1795
Then was the Execution of the within Deed Being duly Proven in Court Let it be Registered Test
Daniel Kennedy C C C

This Deed Registered in the Registers Office in Greene County April 1st 1795. By me
James Stinson C R

In 1791, Lick Creek settlers were order to “view and mark” a road from Greenville to Hawkins road. They included: Christopher Bullard & Isaac Bullard (Joseph Bullard's sons), John Kersey (Casey), John Kersey (Casey).

“Greene County, Tennessee Court Session: 1791
Ordered that a road be laid off from Greenville to the County line near Fraziers (Frazer's) to meet the Hawkins Road and that Levi Carter , James Anderson , William Brotherton , Thomas Randolph , William Young , Whaley Newby , Mat Cox , Isaac Hermitage , Benjamin Anderson , Dennis Harty , Christopher Ballard (Bullard), John Kersey (Casey), James Kersey (Casey) , Isaac Ballard (Bullard) , Thomas Frazier , Joseph Self , Hemanes Gray , Joseph Carter , and Thomas Goodin view and mark the same and report next Court.”*

Martha Bullard & Heirs (Lick Creek Land Sales)

On November 7, 1797, Martha Bullard & Heirs sold 203 acres of land at the mouth of Dry Fork and Lick Creek to Joseph Carter for 110 pounds of Virginia money.

Tennessee State Archives: Roll # 180 Greene Register of Deeds Vol.: 3-4: Sept 1787-1802

Vol. 4: Page 480-481

Conveyance
Martha
Bullard
(To)
Joseph
Carter
for 203
acres of
Land on
the Roaring
fork
of Lick
Creek

This Indenture made this Seventh Day of November one Thousand, Seven Hundred and Ninety Seven, Between Martha Bullard Relict, and administratrix of Joseph Bullard Deceased of the County of Jefferson and State of Tennessee of the one part, and Joseph Carter of the County of Greene and State aforesaid of the other part Witnesseth, that for and in Consideration of the Sum of One Hundred and Ten pounds Virginia Money to her the said Martha Bullard in hand paid by the aforesaid Joseph Carter the Receipt whereof is hereby acknowledged, She the said Martha Bullard hath Bargained, Sold, aliened, Enfeoffed, Conveyed and Confirmed unto the said Joseph Carter, all that piece parcel or Tract of Land, Lying and being in the County of Greene upon the Roaring fork of Lick Creek. Beginning at the mouth of the dry fork Branch, Running thence down the aforesaid Lick Creek Including the meanders of the same to the point at Cavertys Bottom thence with Said Bottom according to the same to a Large to a Large white Oak, thence North twenty west Eight poles to an Ash, thence East twenty three poles to a hickory, thence South fifty East one hundred and Sixteen poles to a white oak, thence North fifty nine East Sixty nine poles to an Ash thence South fifty Seven East twenty one poles to a white Oak, thence South thirty four poles to a Buckeye, thence South Sixty Eight west twelve poles to a Buckeye, thence west thirty two poles to a walnut, thence South twenty west ninety four poles to a Stake, thence South Seventy west fourteen poles to a post oak corner to M^r. Kusland, thence North thirty west with Said Kusland forty eight poles to a Box Elder, thence South Seventy three west fifty four poles to a walnut, thence North Seventy west one hundred and Ninety Seven poles to the Beginning. Including the meanders of the Creek, Containing two hundred and three acres. Together with all the appurtenances thereunto Belonging. To Have and to hold the aforesaid premises, with the appurtenances to the said Joseph Carter his heirs and assigns forever, with the Said Joseph Carter that She will at all times hereafter when reasonably Requested then to warrant and Defend the above mentioned premises free and Clear from any Incumbrance whatsoever, the Land hereby Excepted and also from all manner of persons Claiming or having any Legal Claim thereto. In Witness whereof I have hereunto Set my hand and seal the Day and Date above written.

Registered
in Book
G and
page 56

witnesses

Daniel Carter
John his x mark Nelson

Martha Bullard {seal}

Greene County Court April Term 1801.

Then was the Execution of this Deed being duly proven in Court by the Oath of Daniel Carter a Subscribing witness and admitted to Record.

Teste Daniel Kennedy C. G. C.

Registered this 22nd Day of August 1801.

...the said Martha Bullard hath Bargained, Sold, aliened, Enfeoffed, Conveyed and Confirmed unto the said Joseph Carter, all that piece parcel or Tract of Land, Lying and being in the County of Greene upon the Roaring fork of Lick Creek. Beginning at the mouth of the dry fork Branch, Running thence down the aforesaid Lick Creek Including the meanders of the same to the point at Cavertys Bottom thence with Said Bottom according to the same to a Large to a Large white Oak, thence North twenty west Eight poles to an Ash, thence East twenty three poles to a hickory, thence South fifty East one hundred and Sixteen poles to a white oak, thence North fifty nine East Sixty nine poles to an Ash thence South fifty Seven East twenty one poles to a white Oak, thence South thirty four poles to a Buckeye, thence South Sixty Eight west twelve poles to a Buckeye, thence west thirty two poles to a walnut, thence South twenty west ninety four poles to a Stake, thence South Seventy west fourteen poles to a post oak corner to M^r. Kusland, thence North thirty west with Said Kusland forty eight poles to a Box Elder, thence South Seventy three west fifty four poles to a walnut, thence North Seventy west one hundred and Ninety Seven poles to the Beginning. Including the meanders of the Creek, Containing two hundred and three acres. Together with all the appurtenances thereunto Belonging. To Have and to hold the aforesaid premises, with the appurtenances to the said Joseph Carter his heirs and assigns forever, with the Said Joseph Carter that She will at all times hereafter when reasonably Requested then to warrant and Defend the above mentioned premises free and Clear from any Incumbrance whatsoever, the Land hereby Excepted and also from all manner of persons Claiming or having any Legal Claim thereto. In Witness whereof I have hereunto Set my hand and seal the Day and Date above written.

Witnesses
Daniel Carter
John his x mark Nelson

Martha Bullard {seal}

Greene County Court April Term 1801.
Then was the Execution of this Deed being duly proven in Court by the Oath of Daniel Carter a Subscribing witness and admitted to Record.
Teste Daniel Kennedy C. G. C.
Registered this 22nd Day of August 1801.

On March 9, 1795, Martha Bullard & Heirs sold 140 acres "on the north side of Lick Creek" to Nancy Jones (administrator of deceased Samuel Jones) for 50 pounds. Martha is referenced as living in Jefferson County. She had moved from Greene County to Jefferson County, Tennessee in the winter of 1795. Luke Bowyer was a witness to the deed.

Tennessee State Archives: Roll# 179: Register of Deeds: Vol: 1-2 Mar 1785 - July 1797: Vol. 2: Page 392-393

Conveyance
Martha
Bullard
administratrix
(To)
Nancy
Jones
administrator
of Samuel
Jones
Deceased
for 140
Acres on
the north
Side of
Lick
Creek

This Indenture made this ninth day of march one thousand Seven Hundred and ninety five Between Martha Bullard administratrix of Joseph Bullard Deceased of County of Jefferson and Territory South of the River Ohio of the one part and Nancy Jones of the County of Greene administrator of Samuel Jones Deceased and territory aforesaid of the other Part Witnesseth that the said Martha Bullard & Co for and in consideration of the Sum of fifty Pounds to her in Hand Paid the Receipt whereof is Hereby Acknowledged Hath and by these presents doth grant Bargain Sell Alien Enfeoff and Confirm unto the said Nancy Jones administrator as aforesaid Her Heirs and Assigns forever a Certain Tract or parcel of Land Containing one Hundred and forty acres Be the Same more or less lying and being in the County of Greene on the north Side of Lick Creek Beginning at a Stake thence east fifty two Poles to a Poplar thence north eighty Degrees east Sixty Degrees Eight Poles along Joseph Bullard's line to a Black walnut, thence north for 140 Tree thence north Six Degrees West Sixty Six Poles along said Carters line to a Sugar Tree thence North forty three Degrees East twenty Poles along said Carters line to a Sugar tree thence north Sixty four Poles to a Stake thence one Hundred and twenty Poles to a Stake thence South two Hundred and Ten Poles to the Beginning with all and Singular the woods water Courses profits Commodities Hereditaments and appurtenances whatsoever to the said Tract of Land Belonging or appertaining and the Reversion and Reversion: Remainder and Remainders: rents and Issues thereof and all the estate right Title Interest property claim and Demand of Her the said Martha Bullard administrator as aforesaid her heirs & Co of and to the same and every Part and Parcel thereof either law or equity to have and to Hold the said one Hundred and forty Acres of Land with the appurtenances unto the said Nancy Jones administrator as aforesaid her heirs and assigns forever against the lawful Title of any Claimer by Her or Her Heirs Executors or administrators or any other person By through their or them or any of them Shall and will warrant and forever Defend by these Presents In Witness whereof the said Martha Bullard administrator as aforesaid hath Hereunto Set Her Hand and Seal the day and date aforesaid

Sign'd Seal'd & Delivered
In Presence of
Luke ~~Bowyer~~
Nancy her x mark Williams Jurat
William his x mark Gist

Martha Bullard {LS}

Registered
in Book
(D) and
Page (188)

...the said Martha Bullard hath Bargained, Sold, aliened, Enfeoffed, Conveyed and Confirmed unto the said Nancy Jones administrator as aforesaid Her Heirs and Assigns forever a Certain Tract or parcel of Land Containing one Hundred and forty acres Be the Same more or less lying and being in the County of Greene on the north Side of Lick Creek Beginning at a Stake thence east fifty two Poles to a Poplar thence north eighty Degrees east Sixty Degrees Eight Poles along Joseph Bullard's line to a Black walnut, thence north for 140 Tree thence north Six Degrees West Sixty Six Poles along said Carters line to a Sugar Tree thence North forty three Degrees East twenty Poles along said Carters line to a Sugar tree thence north Sixty four Poles to a Stake thence one Hundred and twenty Poles to a Stake thence South two Hundred and Ten Poles to the Beginning with all and Singular the woods water Courses profits Commodities Hereditaments and appurtenances whatsoever to the said Tract of Land Belonging or appertaining and the Reversion and Reversion: Remainder and Remainders: rents and Issues thereof and all the estate right Title Interest property claim and Demand of Her the said Martha Bullard administrator as aforesaid her heirs & Co of and to the same and every Part and Parcel thereof either law or equity to have and to Hold the said one Hundred and forty Acres of Land with the appurtenances unto the said Nancy Jones administrator as aforesaid her heirs and assigns forever against the lawful Title of any Claimer by Her or Her Heirs Executors or administrators or any other person By through their or them or any of them Shall and will warrant and forever Defend by these Presents In Witness whereof the said Martha Bullard administrator as aforesaid hath Hereunto Set Her Hand and Seal the day and date aforesaid

Sign'd Seal'd & Delivered
In Presence of
Luke ~~Bowyer~~
Nancy her x mark Williams Jurat
William his x mark Gist

Martha Bullard {LS}

Bullard family migrations from Lick Creek to Lost Creek, Jefferson County, Tennessee

A year before his death in 1788, **Joseph Bullard** had acquired over 3,000 acres of Revolutionary War land grants in Hawkins* (later Jefferson County), Tennessee.

Between 1789 and early 1790, Martha Bullard's son, **John Bullard Sr.** (~25) moved his family from Lick Creek to Lost Creek in Jefferson County. Martha would follow in 1795.

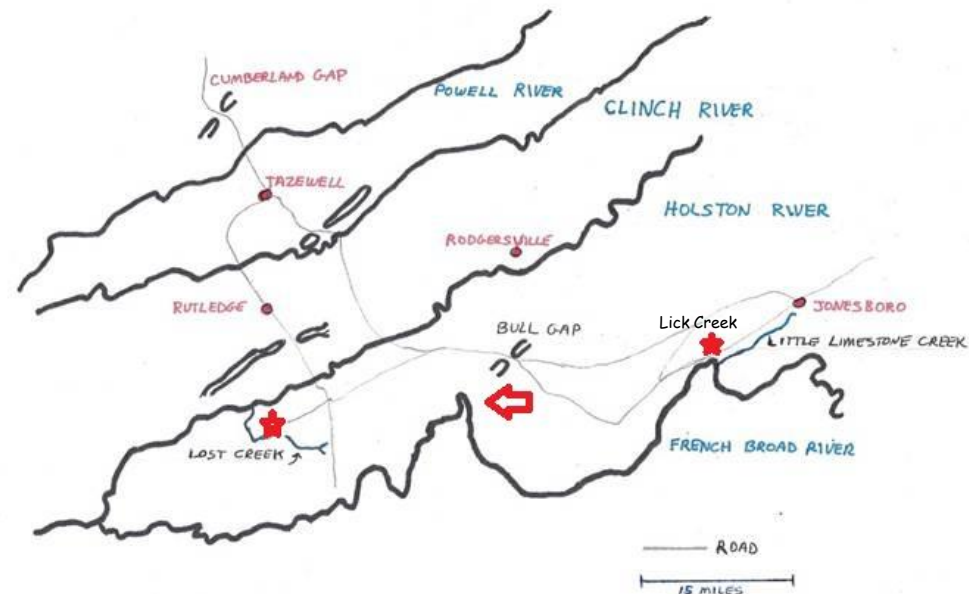
There are a number of possible reasons why a few Bullard family members left Greene County and moved to neighboring Jefferson County:

- (1) The patriarch of the family, **Joseph Bullard** had died and Martha Bullard (~50+) saw no reason to stay on at the family homestead.
- (2) After six years of living and growing crops on Lick Creek, the soil might have been depleting.
- (3) The influx of new settlers was making the area too "crowded."
- (4) A number of Martha's children, now grown, were getting married and seeking new land to raise their own families.
- (5) After Joseph Bullard's 3,000+ acre land grant was established in Jefferson County, the Bullard's had an interest in surveying and managing the land tract.
- (6) The Bullard's were aware that a Quaker colony had settled in the Lost Creek area and didn't want "squatters" on their newly attained land.

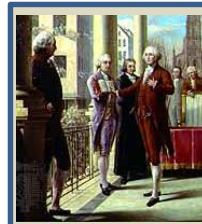
Whatever their reason, the Bullard families packed their wagons, gathered up their livestock, seeds, and farming tools and traveled over 70 miles west along rough roads and running streams to reach Lost Creek. Once there, the arduous task began to build a cabin, clear new land, plant crops and gardens and start a new life.



Depiction



Map: Bullard family migration from Lick Creek, Greene County (NC/TN) to Lost (Beaver) Creek in Hawkins County (later Jefferson Co., Tennessee). (1789 to 1795)



On April 30, 1789, George Washington took the oath of office as the first President of the United States on the balcony of Federal Hall in New York City.

"And since the preservation of the sacred fire of liberty, and the destiny of the Republican model of Government, are justly considered as deeply, perhaps as finally staked, on the experiment entrusted to the hands of the American people."

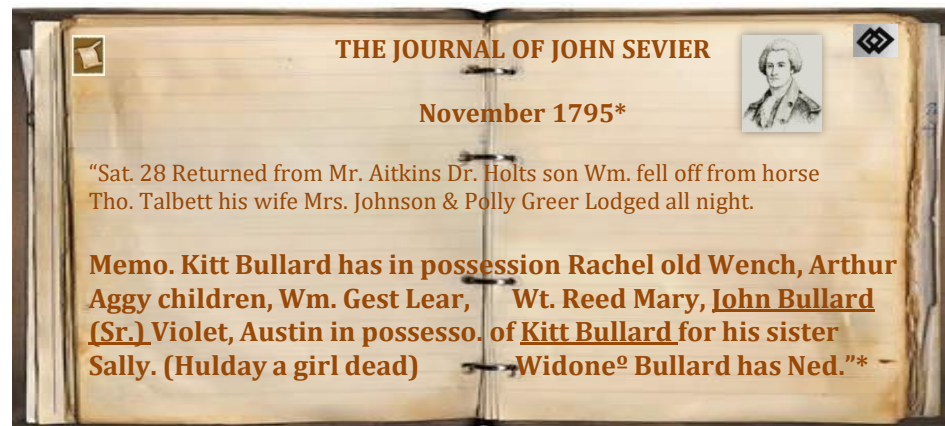
-- George Washington April 30, 1789.

* A number of **Joseph Bullard's** land transaction reference Hawkins County. Hawkins County was formed in 1786. Jefferson County was formed from parts of Hawkins County in 1792.

In the Fall of 1795, John Sevier was one year away from becoming the first governor of Tennessee. Eight years had passed since the death of **John Joseph Bullard** who rode with Sevier at the Battle of Kings Mountain and many Indian expeditions. Apparently, the Bullard family kept in touch with the famous Indian fighter and soon to be governor. On November 28, 1795, three members of the Bullard family **Martha Bullard**, **John Bullard Sr.** and brother **Christopher “Kitt” Bullard** met with Sevier at his home. After the encounter, Sevier wrote an intriguing “Memo” in his daily journal noting the encounter and the slaves traveling in the Bullard party. Why he took the notion to write the entry is a mystery, but it brings to light the names of some of the Bullard family slave holdings.



*John Sevier's
Marble Springs
home near
present day
Knoxville,
Tennessee.*



The Bullard Narratives cannot be told without the mention of slavery. This ugly, inhumane and tortured chapter in American history was present in eastern Tennessee until the end of the Civil War.

In the 1770's, there were a small number of slave owners in eastern Tennessee. Slaves were a byproduct of coastal settlers from Virginia and North Carolina. Most eastern Tennessee slaves were farm or domestic workers, rather than plantation slaves. By the 1790's, slave ownership escalated due to an increase of settlers in the area. Typically, eastern Tennessee slaves lived as family units in quarters near the crop fields.

Slaves were allowed to marry, have children and live together. This arrangement fostered an unnatural paternalistic relationship between slave owner and slave. Even so, when the slave owner died, slave families faced the prospect of being separated by being sold to other families.



Sevier noted that widow Martha Bullard (~55), was accompanied by a slave named Ned: *“Widone (widow) Bullard has Ned.”*

“Kitt” was Christopher Bullard’s nickname. He was ~23 years old: *“Kitt Bullard has in possession Rachel old Wench...”* (In the 18th century, an elderly female slave was called a “Wench.”

Accompanying the Bullard party was **John Bullard Sr.** (~30) who was in possession of a slave named Violet: *“John Bullard (Sr.) Violet...”* Although cryptic, it appears Christopher “Kitt” Bullard had a slave named Austin to give (or sell) to his sister Sally (Sarah Bullard): *“Austin in possesso. Of Kitt Bullard for his sister Sally.”* In fifteen months, Sarah would marry John Fitzgerald.

See Appendix J for a list of known Bullard slave names from 1783 to pre-Civil War.

* The Journal of John Sevier, published in Vols. V and VI of the Tennessee Historical Magazine, 1919-1920.

The Territory of the United States South of the River Ohio

1789-1796

Until 1790, the Bullard families were under the laws and jurisdiction of North Carolina. (All State of Franklin court documents and legal proceedings were incorporated into North Carolina's state government.)

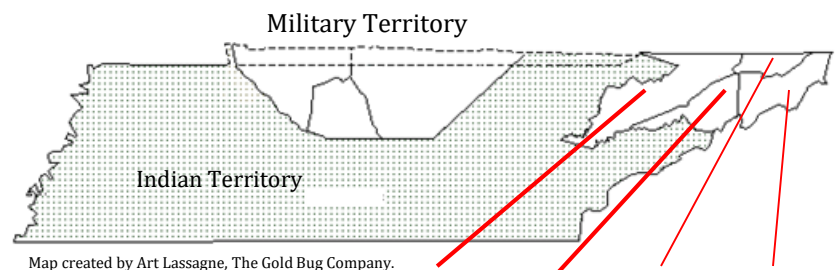
In 1790, the Federal government accepted North Carolina's second offer of cession of her "western territories" which included Greene, Washington, Hawkins, and Sullivan counties.

This cession brought into being "The Territory of the United States South of the River Ohio," commonly known as the Southwest Territory. The new Federal territory, administered largely by Presidential appointees, appointed William Blount as Governor. Knoxville was selected as the governmental seat in 1792. (Blount served for nearly six years and would later become the second Governor of Tennessee.)

From 1790 to 1796, the counties where the Bullard families lived would be under the jurisdiction of the Federal government. At the time, eastern Tennessee's population was estimated at 35,690.*

In 1795, a wagon road was completed that crossed the Tennessee Cumberland Plateau between Knoxville and Nashville.

A year later, part of the Southwest Territory would become the 16th state of the Union, Tennessee.



Map created by Art Lassagne, The Gold Bug Company.

Hawkins, **Greene**, Sullivan, Washington

Territory of the United States South of the River Ohio (Southwest Territory) County Lines 1790. (Part of the Southwest Territory became the state of Tennessee in 1796.)*

U.S. Territories and States 1790



★ Bullard family homesteads in 1790. Located in Greene, and Hawkins (later Jefferson) County, (Tennessee).

* The 1790 U.S. Census Schedule for the U.S. Southwest Territory (Tennessee) was burned, as were the Tennessee Census data for 1800 and 1810.

In 1795, the Federal Southwest Territory encompassed the soon to be states of Tennessee, Alabama and Mississippi. The population threshold for a territory to form into a state was 60,000. The 1795 Federal census recorded the territory of eastern and western Tennessee to have a “free white” population of 67,000 along with a slave population of 11,000.

On June 1, 1796, eight years after the death of **Joseph Bullard**, Tennessee was admitted to the Union as the 16th state. During the state convention, a small faction wanted to call the new state, Franklin, but the proposal was voted down. The Cherokee, Creek and Chickasaw’s still claimed three-fourths of the state’s territory, but that would dramatically change within a generation. Knoxville, Tennessee was selected as the capitol.

Among the draftees of the state constitution were Luke Bowyer, Andrew Jackson and William Cocke. Andrew Jackson took a behind-the-scenes role in naming the new state, Tennessee. The Tennessee Constitution was quite progressive for the time. It provided for direct elections of the governor and suffrage for all free men regardless of property. The Declaration of Rights mirrored the U.S. Constitution.

John Sevier was appointed the first governor, William Blount and William Cocke U.S. Senators. Andrew Jackson was the sole appointee to the U.S. House of Representatives.

It is a well established **Joseph Bullard** was one of “the other” Tennessee pioneer settlers. He is recognized as one of the first inhabitants in Tennessee and an original signer of the 1776 Washington District Petition. His life was rooted in the Watauga Association and the Washington District governments which are generally regarded as the first constitutional government west of the Appalachian Mountains.

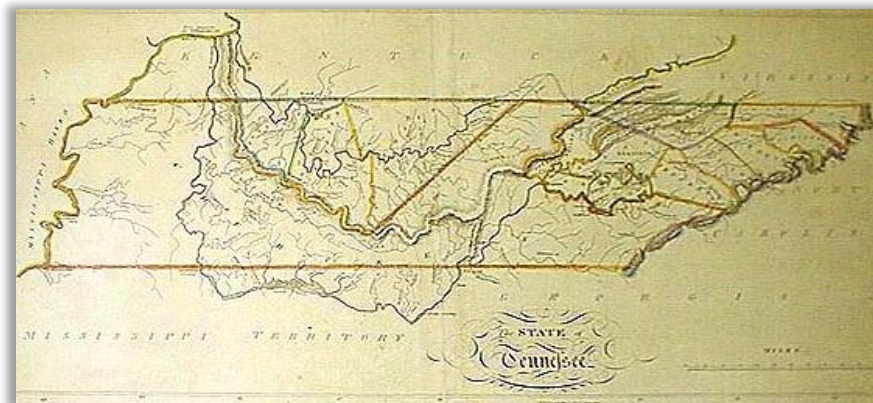

1796

John Adams elected the second President of the United States succeeding George Washington.



The State of Tennessee is known as “the volunteer state.” Officially, the origin of the state’s nickname originated from the record number of Tennesseans who volunteered for the War of 1812 and the Mexican War. If one looks back a few years earlier, the source of the “volunteer state” should have been the 1780 mustering of the Watauga, Holston and Nolichucky militia at the Battle of Kings Mountain. This is where every able-bodied man in the territory left their homes unprotected; and volunteered to march over the Blue Ridge Mountains to defeat the British troops at Kings Mountain. **Joseph Bullard** “and others” were the original Tennessee volunteers before Tennessee became a state.

“Within a period of about fifteen years, they (Watauga-Nolichucky settlers) were engaged in three revolutions; participated in organizing and living under five different governments; established and administered the first free and independent government in America; ...met and fought the British in half a dozen battles, from King’s Mountain to the gates of Charleston, gaining victory in every battle; held in check, beat back and finally expelled from the country, four of the most powerful tribes of Indian warriors in America; and left Tennesseans their fame as a heritage, and a commonwealth of which it is their privilege to be proud.” ¹⁸⁵



Tennessee Map 1796-1798

In 1796, a trip from Tennessee to Washington DC took about 42 days.

*Tanasi, or Tennessee was one of the principal Cherokee Middle Towns which gave its name to the river and the state.

EASTERN TENNESSEE: CRADLE OF AMERICAN LIBERTY



Sketch by
Gary Zaboly

Joseph Bullard lived during a historic period in Tennessee history. He participated in many landmark events, two being the formation of the Watauga Association/Washington District and the State of Franklin.

They were fashioned and administered by men who truly lived and died for "the common cause of liberty."



Thirteen years before the U.S. Constitution was written, these two institutions upheld the right that all men are free and created equal before the law.

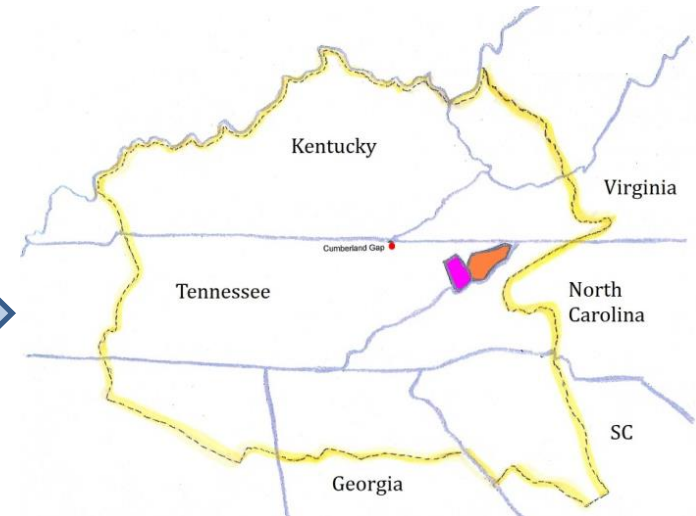
Joseph Bullard's life demonstrates the American frontier spirit of fighting for liberty and ultimately dying for it at the foot of Lookout Mountain in 1788.

Joseph Bullard was an untold contributor to Tennessee history and exemplifies the character and bravery of a true American patriot.



State of Tennessee flag

Watauga Association	1772-1776
Washington District	1776-1777
North Carolina Western Territory (The State of Franklin)	1778-1790 (1784-1788)
U.S. Southwest Territory	1790-1796
State of Tennessee	1796



Luke Bowyer: Bullard Family Connection

After Martha Bullard died (between 1803 and 1810),* Luke Bowyer moved from Claiborne County to Greenbrier County, Virginia (later West Virginia) to be near his brother, Michael Bowyer, Jr. For the first time in almost 40 years, Bowyer had separated from the Bullard family. In 1814, he purchased a one acre town lot in present day White Sulphur Springs. A year later, Luke sold his town lot in Tazewell, Claiborne County, Tennessee.



See Appendix H for Luke Bowyer Synopsis and known chronological court documents.

It is not known what special relationship Bowyer had with the Bullard family. Although speculative, the author believes Bowyer's connection was with Joseph Bullard's wife, Martha.

As mentioned earlier, three generations of Bullards name their offspring after Luke Bowyer: Joseph and Martha Bullard's daughter, Sarah (Bullard) Fitzgerald, named a son Bowyer Christopher; John Bullard, Sr. named a son Bowyer.

Anne (Bullard) Beeler and Mahulda Bullard Moore, (both daughters of John Bullard, Sr.), each named a son Luke Bowyer. Many more Bullard offspring would bestow a first or middle name "Luke" or "Bowyer" to their children.

In 1828, Luke Bowyer died in White Sulphur Springs at the age of 83.

*"To the degree there is a consensus, it is agreed that Tennessee's first lawyer was probably Luke Bowyer..."***

Luke Bowyer and Martha Bullard Connection Time and Place Life Chart

DATE	PLACE	EVENT	LUKE BOWYER	MARTHA BULLARD
1765				
1776	Watauga-Nolichucky Settlement (NC/TN)	Settlers arrive on the western frontier of North Carolina (Watauga Association-Washington District)	✓	✓
1783	"	Resident of Greene County, NC/TN	✓	✓
1786	Greene County	Marriage of John Bullard Sr. and Nancy Kersey (Bond posting)	✓	✓
1795	Jefferson County	Resident of Jefferson County	✓	✓
1801	Claiborne County	Resident of Claiborne County	✓	
1803-1810	Jefferson Co./Claiborne.*	Martha Bullard dies		✓
1814	Greenbrier (WV)	Luke Bowyer migrates from Claiborne Co. TN to Greenbrier Co. (WV)	✓	
1828	Greenbrier (WV)	Luke Bowyer dies	✓	

* Suggested evidence points to Martha Bullard dying in Jefferson County, TN. Possibly Claiborne County, Tennessee.

** Tennessee Bar Association, 2010: <http://www.tba.org/journal/archive/2010-11>; Proceedings of the annual session of the Bar Association of Tennessee, by Tennessee Bar Association, p. 97

Epilogue

Rescuing his life from near oblivion.

“...and others”

During the 1770's and 1780's, **Joseph Bullard** and his family lived on the edge of the western frontier. The latter half of **Joseph Bullard's** life has been chronicled and brought to light. He is no longer one of the “and others” that historians mention in passing. His life epitomized Revolutionary war Patriots who not only wanted liberty but were willing to fight and die for it. Throughout the latter years of his life, Joseph escaped Britain's menacing rule, lived under the constant threat of Indian attacks, and endured the disruption of being away from his family for weeks at a time to insure the “common cause of liberty” would not die.

His life is one of courage, honor, loyalty, and principal. He lived and fought for what he believed in. His only desire was to live with his family in freedom. Joseph and wife, Martha, characterize an early American family's legacy that has transcended nine generations. It began with eight children, forty-five known grandchildren and an untold number of great grandchildren and their children.

Joseph Bullard's Life and Times Narrative reflects a recorded story of fervent individualism and self-sufficiency that has largely been misplaced today. American colonists were glad to be rid of England's subject and authoritarian rule over their everyday affairs. They were not, however, willing to replace English oppression with a new heavy-handed American government. **Joseph Bullard** “and others” lived, fought and eventually died in order that all Americans could live in freedom and liberty.



And so the Bullard Narrative and story continues . . . See Narrative Volumes II, III, IV

*“Those who won our independence...They valued liberty both as an end and as a means.
They believed liberty to be the secret of happiness and courage to be the secret of liberty.”*

Supreme Court Justice Louis Brandeis ¹⁸⁶

APPENDIX

Table of Contents

Appendix A **Joseph Bullard Descendant Charts (9 Generations + Grandchildren)**

Appendix B **Joseph Bullard (Father and Sibling Sketches)**

Appendix C **Joseph Bullard Revolutionary War Land Grants**

Appendix D **Bullard DNA Mapping**

Appendix E **Notes & Charts**

- (1) Bullard Narratives: Volumes I, II, III, IV,
- (2) Eastern Tennessee County Formations
- (3) Joseph & Martha Bullard's Children (Marriage Chart)
- (4) Direct Descendant Life Span Chart
- (5) Cherokee Campaigns and Revolutionary War Battles (1774-1788)

Appendix F **Jost Hite's Land Grants (Frederick County, VA)**

Appendix G **Scots-Irish Brogue**

Appendix H **Luke Bowyer Synopsis and Chronological Events**

Appendix J **Bullard Slaves**

Appendix A

Generation Charts

Generation I	(John Bullard the Elder)
Generation II	Joseph Bullard
Generation III	John Bullard Sr.
Generation IV	Isaac Bullard
Generation V	Henry Bullard
Generation VI	Paris Bullard
Generation VII	George K. Bullard
Generation VIII	(Living)
Generation IX	(Living)

Legend

b. = born
 dd. = died
 m. = married
 d. = date

Customary 18th Century Family Naming

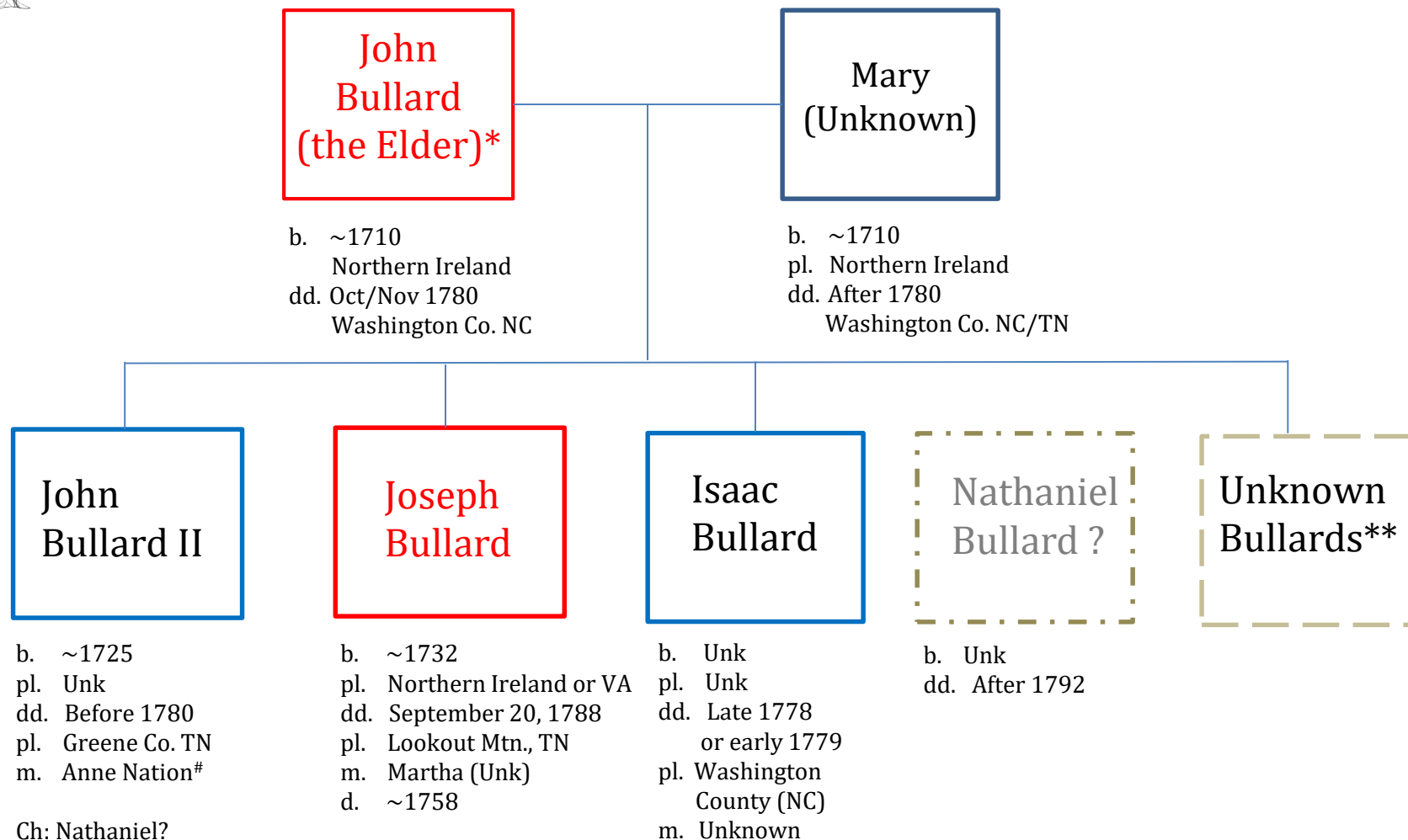
1st Son Father's Father
 2nd Son Mother's Father
 3rd Son Father
 4th Son Father's oldest Brother or Mother's oldest Brother
 5th Son Father's 2nd oldest Brother or Mother's 2nd oldest Brother
 1st Daughter Mother's Mother
 2nd Daughter Father's Mother
 3rd Daughter Mother
 4th Daughter Mother's oldest Sister or Father's oldest Sister
 5th Daughter Mother's 2nd oldest Sister or Father's 2nd oldest Sister

Generation I

(Earliest Known Generation)



 Descendant line noted by red box
(Some information not validated)



* John Bullard is identified as "the Elder" to distinguish him from offspring with the same first name.

** Presumably, there were a number of unknown Bullard daughters who married unknown spouses.

Ann (Nation) Bullard died after 1790.



□ Descendant line noted by red box
(Some information not validated)

**Joseph
Bullard**

b. ~1732
pl. Northern Ireland or VA
dd. September 20, 1788
pl. Lookout Mtn., TN
m. Martha (Unk)
d. ~1758

Martha

(Last name Unk)
Bowyer ?

b. ~1740
pl. Unk
dd. ~1805
pl. Tennessee
m. Joseph Bullard
d. ~1758

**Isaac
Bullard**

b. ~1760
pl. VA or NC
dd. Before 1820
pl. Caldwell Co. KY
m. Mary (Unk)
d. Before 1785

**Ann(e)
Bullard**

b. ~1764 or 1765
pl. VA or Rowan
Co. NC
dd. Unk
pl. Greene Co. TN
m. Moses Johnson
d. 13 Jun 1786 in
Green Co, TN

**John
Bullard Sr.**

b. ~May 1765
pl. VA or Rowan Co.
NC
dd. ~1833 or 1834
pl. Claiborne Co. TN
m. Agnes N. Kersey
d. 4 Jan 1786 in
pl. Greene Co., NC/TN

**Phoebe
Bullard**

b. ~1770
pl. Rowan Co. NC
dd. ~1837
pl. TN
m. James Carter
d. 2 May 1791 in
pl. Greene Co., TN

**Christopher
Bullard**

b. ~1771
pl. Rowan Co. NC
dd. After 1840
pl. Winchester, TN
or Jefferson Co. AL
m. Rachael
Fitzgerald
d. 6 May 1794 in
pl. Jefferson Co., TN

**Martha
(Patsy)
Bullard**

b. ~1773
pl. Rowan Co. NC
dd. After 1808
pl. Unk.
m. (1) William Baker
d. 17 Jan 1798
pl. Jefferson Co. TN
m. (2) William
Burnam
pl. Tennessee
d. after 1808

**Sarah
Bullard**

b. ~1778
pl. Washington Co., NC/TN)
dd. ~1834
pl. Jackson Co., TN
m. John K. Fitzgerald
d. 14 Feb 1797 in
pl. Greene Co., TN

**Mary
Bullard**

b. 1780
pl. Greene Co. TN
dd. After 1830
pl. Morgan Co. AL
m. David Rutledge
d. 21 Aug 1798 in
pl. Greene Co., TN

The odds were not in Joseph and Martha's favor when they began having children. Many wives became early widows due to frontier accidents, diseases, wars, and Indian attacks. Defying the odds, Martha bore eight known children in a span of 20 years.

There are three distinct gaps between births. One could speculate one or more unknown children died at childbirth or in later years. Too, there is a conspicuous absence of a son named Joseph Bullard. One could surmise Martha had a son, Joseph, between 1759 and 1764 who died at childbirth or in childhood.



Martha Bullard Chronological Childbearing Years

	<u>Event</u>	<u>Martha's Age</u>
French and Indian War (1754-1763) Ends	1758 ~ Joseph Bullard marries Martha	~18
	1759	
	1760 ~ Isaac Bullard born	~20
	1761	
	1762	
Napoleon Bonaparte born	1763	
	1764 ~ Anne Bullard born	~24
	1765 ~ John Bullard born	~25
	1766	
	1767	
Boston Tea Party	1768	
	1769	
	1770 Phoebe Bullard born	~30
	1771 ~ Christopher Bullard born	~31
	1772	
American Revolution Begins Declaration of Independence	1773 ~ Martha Bullard born	~33
	1774	
	1775	
	1776	
	1777	
Battle of Kings Mountain SC	1778 ~ Sarah Bullard born	~37
	1779	
	1780 Mary Bullard born	~40

Generation II

Joseph & Martha Bullard: Grandchildren (47)

Appendix A-3a

 Descendant line noted by red box
(Some information not validated)



b. ~1732
dd. September 20, 1788
m. ~1758

**Joseph
Bullard**

**Martha
Bullard**

b. ~1740
dd. ~1805
m. ~1758

**Isaac
Bullard**

b. 1760
m. Mary (Unk)
Ch. John Joseph (~1778)
Rhoda (~1782)
Rebecca (~1783)
Martha P. (~1785)
William (~1788)
Jincey (~1792)
Jessee (~1794)
Nathaniel (b.~1799)
Christopher (~1800)

**Ch. Unknown with
Elenore McGee (1794)**

**Ann(e)
Bullard**

b. ~1764 or 1765
m. Moses Johnson
13 Jun 1786
Ch. Moses Jr.
Cindrella
Daniel (b.1789)
Sara
William
Betsy
Margaret (1790)
Lewis
Nimrod

**John
Bullard (Sr.)**

b. ~May 1765
dd. ~1834
m. Agnes N. Kersey
4 Jan 1786
Ch. Joseph B (b.1786)
Anne (b. 1788)
Henry (b.1792)
Isaac (b. 1794)
Boyer J (b. 1796)
William (b.~1797)
Mahulda (b. 1804)
Elizabeth (b.1800+)
John M. (b. 1806)
Martha (b. 1791)
Christopher B. (b. 1809)
Sarah (b. 1810)

**Phoebe
Bullard**

b. b. ~1770
m. James Carter
2 May 1791
Ch. Sophia (b. 1792-)
Minatree (b. 1793)
Rebecca (b. 1794)
Synthia (b. 1795)
Eleanor (b. 1796)
Anna (b. 1797)
Elizabeth (b. 1798)

**Christopher
"Kitt"
Bullard**

b. 1771 or 1774
m. Rachael
Fitzgerald
16 May 1794
**Ch. Catherine (Cassie)
Jane**

**Martha
(Patsy/Polly)
Bullard**

b. ~1773
m. (1) William Baker
17 Jan 1798
Ch. James B. (1800)
Mary (Polly)
b. 1801
John B. (b.1804)
Nancy (b. late
1806 or 1807)

m. (2) William
Burnam
after 1808

**Mary
Bullard**

b. 1780
m.. David Rutledge
21 Aug 1798
Ch. George
Robert (b~1815)
Ann (b~1823)
Malinda Jane (b. ~1830)
James (b.1848)

**Sarah
Bullard**

Ch. Jane Moore (1798-1869)
Rachel (1799-1859)
Garrett (1799-1860)
Martha (1799-)
Joseph (1803)
Elizabeth Ann (1805-)

Jane (1808-)
John K. (1811-)
Margaret (1813-)
Patrick A. (1814-)
Sarah E. (1815-)
Christopher B. (1817-)

Jabez (1819-1882)
Patrick (1824-1880)

b. ~1778
m. John King
Fitzgerald
14 Feb 1797

Generation III

John Bullard Sr. (~1765-~1834)

Appendix A-4



b. ~May 1765
pl. Virginia/NC
dd. ~1834
pl. Claiborne Co. TN
m. Agnes N. Kersey
d. 4 Jan 1786 in
pl. Green Co. TN

**John
Bullard
(Sr.)**

**Agnes
Nancy
Kersey***

*AKA: Casey, Kirsey, Kinsey

b. ~1770
pl. Pennsylvania
dd. ~1851
pl. Claiborne Co., TN
m. John Bullard
d. 4 Jan 1786
pl. Green Co., TN

Descendant line noted by red box
(Some information not validated)

**Joseph
(Boyer?)
Bullard**

**Anne(a)
Bullard**

**Henry
Bullard**

**Isaac
Bullard**

**William
Bullard**

**Bowyer
John
Bullard**

b. ~1787
pl. Green Co. TN
dd. ~1850-52
pl. Franklin Co, TN?
m. Lucy Campbell*
d. 26 Jul 1810
pl. Madison Co., AL
(Divorced 1833)

b. 1788
pl. Green Co. TN
dd. 1837
pl. Green Co. TN
m. Woolery Beeler**
d. ~1811

b. ~**1789** or ~1792
pl. Jefferson Co. NC/TN
dd. 1872
pl. McDonald Co., MO
m. Leah Capps
d. ~1810

b. 28 Nov 1794
pl. Jefferson Co. NC/TN
dd. After 1860
pl. Claiborne or Union
Co., TN
m. Nancy Eliz. Black
d. ~1823
pl. Tennessee

b. ~1797
pl. TN
dd. 26 Jun 1852
pl. Claiborne Co. TN
m. Barthena Posey
d. ~1819

b. Oct 1, 1803
pl. Claiborne Co. TN
dd. Apr 19, 1855
pl. Newton Co. MO
m. E. Elizabeth Hodges
d. 1826
pl. Claiborne Co., TN

**Mahulda
(Huldy)
Bullard**

**Elizabeth
Bullard**

**John M.
Bullard
(Jr.)**

**Martha
Bullard**

**Christopher
B.
Bullard**

**Sarah
(Sally)
Bullard**

b. ~**1804-07**
pl. TN
dd. ~1843-44
pl. MO
m. Alfred Moore
d. 1823

b. ~1800-**1805**
pl. Unk
dd. After 1860/70
pl. Newton Co. MO
m. John McMahan
d. ~1817

b. 11 Dec 1806
pl. Grainger Co. TN
dd. 13 Oct/Dec 1876
pl. Ellis Co., TX
m. Permelia Hodges
d. ~1828

b. **1807** or 1810
pl. TN
dd. ~1870
pl. Titus Co., TX
m. Barnet Hickland
d. 1818

b. 1 Jan 1809
pl. Claiborne Co. TN
dd. Oct 18, 1844
pl. Newton Co. MO
m. Rebecca Hodges
d. 10 Nov 1838
pl. Claiborne Co. TN

b. 10 Jun 1810
pl. Claiborne Co., TN
dd. 12 Aug 1840
pl. Union Co., TN
m. George
Washington Lewis^
d. 1826 180

^ George Washington Lewis married a second time to Cynthia Fulps on September 16, 1848.

** Woolery Beeler married a second time in 1838 to Lucy Carter. The couple had one daughter, Hannah Jane (b. 1840)

* Joseph left Lucy ~1817. Divorced in 1833.



 Descendant line noted by red box
(Some information not validated)

b. 28 Nov 1794
pl. Jefferson Co. NC/TN
dd. After 1860
pl. Claiborne Co., TN
m. Nancy Eliz. Black
d. ~1823
pl. Tennessee

**Isaac
Bullard
Sr.**

**Nancy
Elizabeth
Black**

b. ~1799
pl. Unknown
dd. Between 1850-1859
pl. Claiborne Co. TN
m. Isaac Bullard
d. ~1823
pl. Tennessee

**Joseph
Bullard**

b. 1825
pl. Unk
dd. Unk.

**Henry
Bullard**

b. 1827
pl. Claiborne Co. TN
dd. ~1862
pl. Lafollette, TN
m. Celia Haynes
d. 26 Sep 1853

**Ann
Bullard**

b. 1828
pl. Rhea/Claiborne
County, TN
dd. Unk
pl. Unk
m. Henson

**Isaac
Bullard
(Jr.)**

b. 1830
pl. Rhea County, TN
dd. 9 Dec 1898
pl. Knox Co. TN
m. (1) Rebecca P. Gibson
d. 13 May 1854 in
Claiborne Co., TN
m. (2) Tempia Catherine
Warwick (Worwick)
d. 17 Sep 1866 in
Claiborne Co., TN
m. (3) Susan Neely
d. Unk

**Christopher
Columbus
Bullard**

b. 1835
pl. Tennessee
dd. 18 May 1909
pl. Real Co., TX
m. Mary Ann Covey
d. 2 Oct 1866
pl. Kerr Co., TX

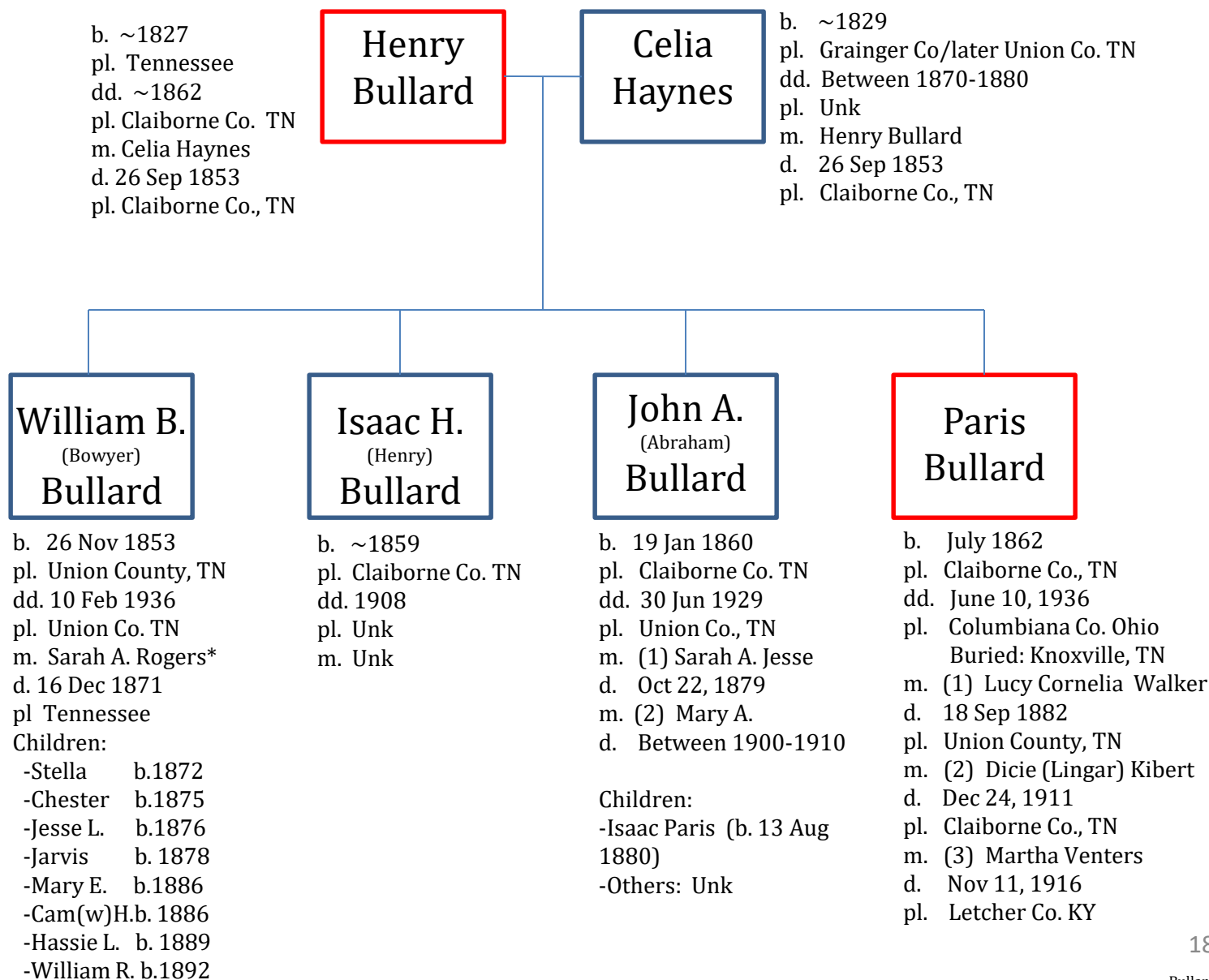
**Leah
Bullard**

b. 1840
pl. Tennessee
dd. Unk
pl. Unk
m. William Rogers?
pl. Tennessee

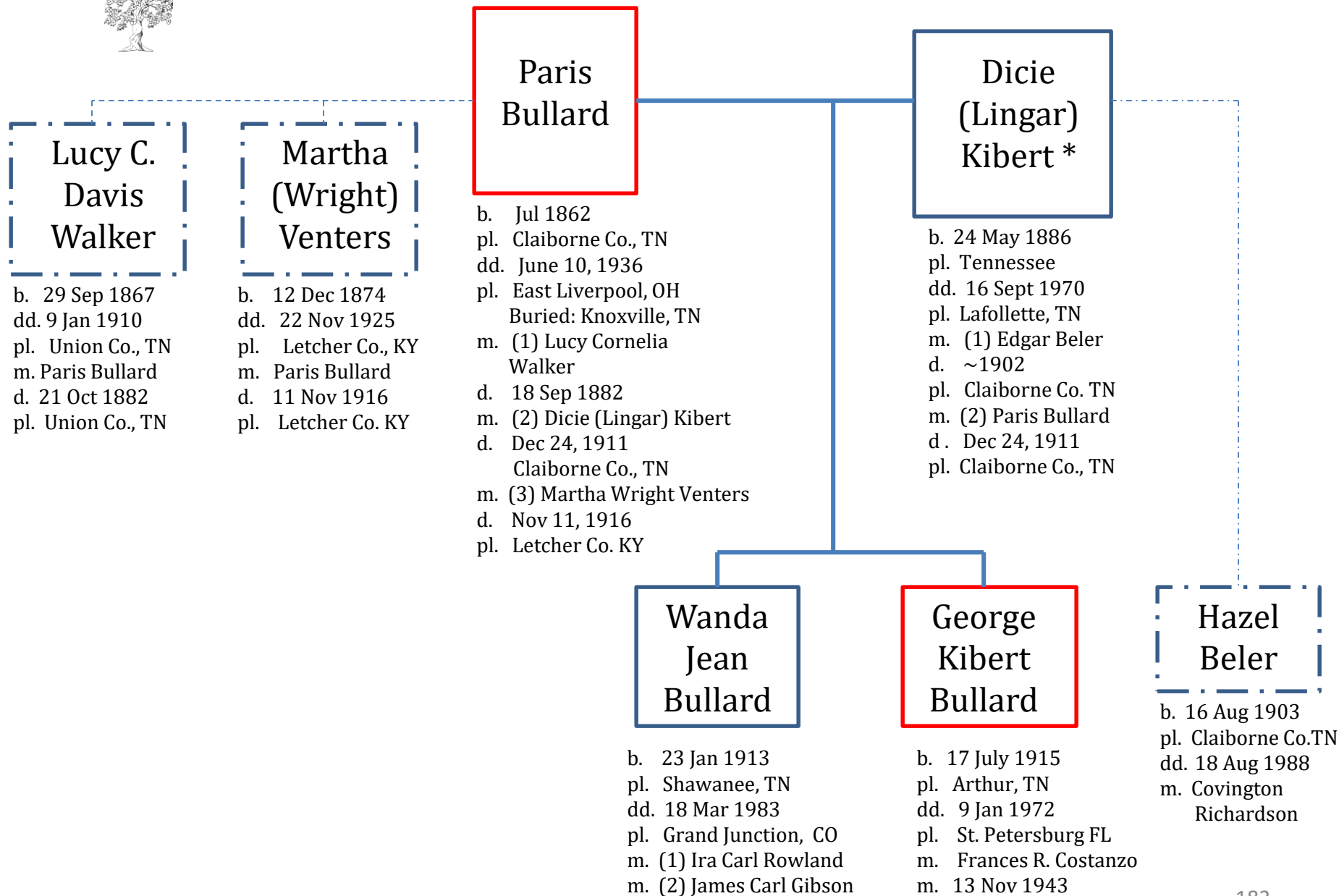


Henry Bullard (1827 - ~1862)

□ Descendant line noted by red box



* Sarah A. Rogers
(b. 2 Jun 1853,
d. 2 Feb 1918.)



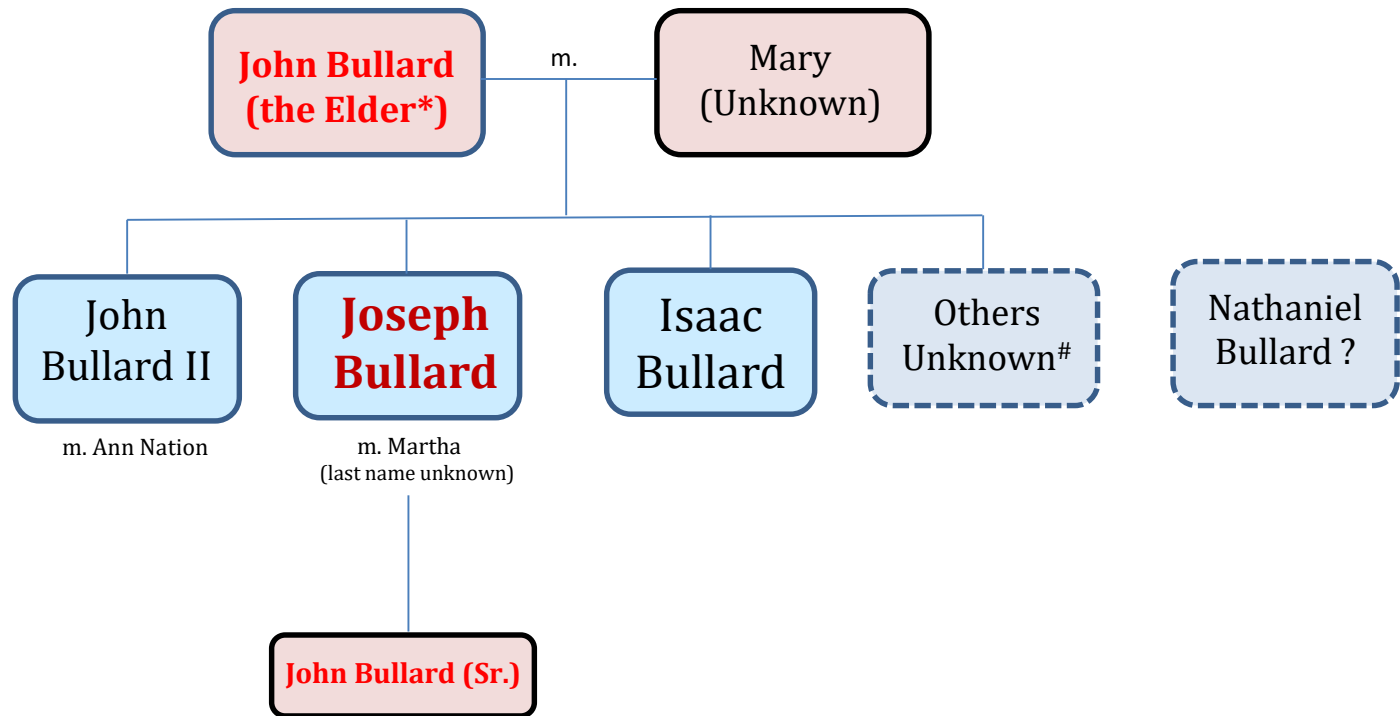


Generation VIII & IX

Living

Appendix B

Joseph Bullard (Father and Siblings)



* John Bullard is identified as "the Elder" to distinguish him from later offspring with the same first name.

Presumably, there were a number of unknown Bullard daughters who married unknown spouses.

Joseph Bullard's Father

John Bullard the Elder[#]

John Bullard the Elder was the father of **Joseph Bullard**. John married Mary (last name unknown). John Bullard the Elder was of Scots-Irish decent. He was born in Bambridge, Ulster, Northern Ireland.

See Table of Contents section "John Bullard the Elder" for more genealogy history.



**John Bullard
the Elder[#]**

m.

Mary
(Unknown)

John
Bullard II

m. Ann Nation

**Joseph
Bullard**

m. Martha
(last name unknown)

Isaac
Bullard

Nathaniel
Bullard ?

John Bullard (Sr.)

John Bullard the Elder, wife and sons, John, Joseph and Isaac, took passage from Northern Ireland and disembarked at a port in the Philadelphia Pennsylvania area.

From the mid 1730's to late 1750, John the Elder and wife Mary (last name unknown) settled in Frederick County, Virginia. The county is located in the Northern Neck of Virginia on Opequon Creek in a Scots-Irish settlement.



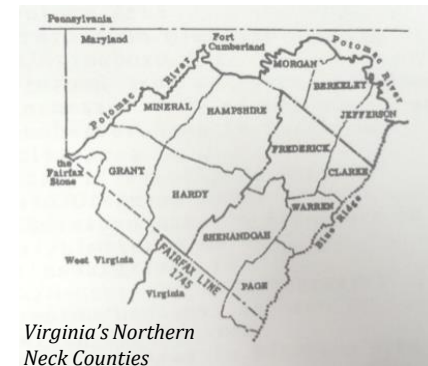
Frederick Co., Virginia

On December 19, 1734, George Hollingsworth married Hanna at the house of Isaac Parkin's in "Opekon" in Frederick County, Virginia. One of the 41 witnesses was Mary Buller (Bullard.)* There is an assumption that "Mary Bullard" was the wife of John the Elder since no other Buller's (Bullard) had settled in the county at that time.

On March 4, 1745, David Glass and John Bullah (Bullard) were ordered by the Frederick County, Virginia court to "View Mark & lay" a road from Lewis Stephen's mill to the courthouse.**

In the 1740's, Virginia law required farmers to fence livestock out of tilled and cultivated pastures. Animals foraged across property lines on land not fenced in. *"Anyone traveling from farm to farm along primitive roads of the (upper) Opequon (Creek) settlement would have encountered numerous livestock. Cows, horses, pigs, and sheep were everywhere..."****

In 1749, John Buller (Bullard) the Elder killed a mare belonging to neighbor Joseph Colvill. The mare was killed, "under pretense that (the mare)...broke into ye (my) enclosures." Covill brought suit against Bullard because Bullard "had no Lawful fence to keep his or any other Creature out."*** Bullard lost the case because Virginia courts usually side with protecting livestock over property rights.



Virginia's Northern
Neck Counties

**Frederick County (VA) Road Orders, (1743-1772), Virginia Genealogical Society, Richmond, Virginia, Heritage Books, 2007, p. 17; and Frederick County Order Book 2, March 4, 1745, p. 28.

*** The Planting of New Virginia: Settlement and Landscape in the Shenandoah Valley By Warren R. Hofstra, p. 215. (Complaint of Joseph Colvill against John Buller, 1749, Colvin (Colvill) vs. Buller, June 1750, Ended Causes, 1743-1909, FCCP; Account of Duncan O'Gullion.)

John Bullard is identified as "the elder" to distinguish him from later offspring with the same first name.

* 8 Pioneers of Old Frederick County, Virginia, by Cecil O'Dell, Walworth Publishing Company, 1995, p. 188 and Quaker Nottingham Monthly Meeting Marriage Book.


Joseph Bullard's Father

John Bullard the Elder (con't)

John Bullard the Elder sold his land in Frederick County, Virginia in 1750. (**Joseph Bullard** was ~18.) John sold his land to Robert Glass.

Nineteen years late in 1769, Glass rented out property to Joseph Jones. The lease references the land was conveyed to Robert Glass "by John Buller (Bullard)."



 "(Lease) Between Robert Glass of Frederick (to) Joseph Jones of said County...for and in consideration of Five Shillings....Tract of Land situate on Opeckon Creek...corner to Robert Glass & James Marquis...containing sic Acres of Meadow Land and Also one other Tract joining the same containing three quarter & 28 perches of an Acre the above two Tract are part of a greater Tract of Land conveyed to said Robert Glass by John Buller (Bullard)....Rent of one Pepper corn on lady day next... Wit: Francis McKamie & J. Rannells. Robert Glass Thom. Wood. Recorded 2 August 1769." ^^

Future neighbors and family have been documented as living in Frederick County during this time: Michael Bowyer (father of Luke Bowyer), Valentine and John Sevier (Joseph Bullard's North Carolina militia commander), Henry Kersey (father of Agnes Nancy Kersey who married John Bullard Sr. in 1786.), John Hodges, and Ulrich Beeler.*




*Opequon Creek Settlement,
Frederick County, Virginia.
1732-1745+*

John the Elder moved to the "Granville District" in Rowan/Guilford County, North Carolina sometime between 1750 and the late 1760's.


In the mid 1770's, John the Elder and sons migrated west over the Blue Ridge Mountains into eastern Tennessee.

In 1780, a week after the Battle of Kings Mountain, John Bullard the Elder apparently being of ill health, wrote his last will and testament. He left everything to his wife Mary (maiden name unknown.) Since no land or property is mentioned, it appears John did not have a great deal of material wealth in his later years. The simple will was recorded in Washington County, North Carolina on October 15, 1780. Of interest, witnesses to the will were Anne (Nation) Bullard and her brother and sister-in-laws, Joseph and Eleanor Nation. This further reinforces Ann Bullard as the wife of John Bullard (**Joseph Bullard's** brother.)

 *Washington County Court Minutes, October 15, 1780*
"John Bullard 15 October 1780
To wife Mary Bullard: every part of my estate to her sole use and dispersal.
Witnesses: Joseph E. Nation, Eleanor Nation, Anne (Nation) Bullard"
(No signature on the will) ⁹⁴

Anne (Nation) Bullard was a witness to John the Elder's will. Other witnesses were Anne's brother, Joseph Nation (who was with Joseph Bullard when he was killed at Lookout Mountain in 1788), and Eleanor (Robbins) Nation.

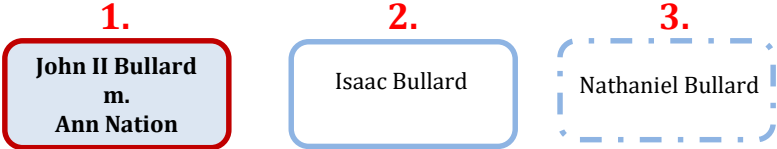
A month later, in November 1780, the Washington County Court minutes recorded a nuncupative will of John Bullard being "Decd" deceased. A "nuncupative will" is usually considered an oral deathbed testament due to the inability of the person to write a proper document. John Bullard the Elder died sometime between late October or early November, 1780. During this time, **Joseph Bullard** was fighting at the Battle of Kings Mountain.

 *Opening day, Washington County Court Minutes, November 17, 1780*
"The nuncupative will of John Bullard Decd. Duly proven by the oaths of Joseph Nation, Elinor (sic) Nation and Anne Bullar (Bullard), and same is ordered to be Recorded. Court adjourned till to-morrow morning 9 o'clock."⁹⁵

^^ Frederick County, Virginia, Deed Book Series, Volume 4, 1767-1771, by Amelia C. Gilreath, p. 101, (Doc: Book 13, p. 101 August 1, 1769)

* *Pioneers of Old Frederick County, Virginia*, by Cecil O'Dell, Walsworth Publishing Company, 1995; and *Frederick County, Virginia, Deed Book Series, Volume 4, 1767-1771*, by Amelia C. Gilreath; and *Frederick County, Virginia, Deed Book Series, Volume 4, Deed Books 12, 13, 14, 1767-1771*, by Amelia C. Gilreath.

Joseph Bullard's (Siblings)



Joseph Bullard had two known brothers (John II and Isaac) and a sister-in-law (Anne Nation Bullard). All three lived in Frederick County, Virginia as a young age and later moved to Old Rowan County, North Carolina prior to the Bullard family migration over the Blue Ridge Mountain in 1775/76. By the mid 1770's, all three Bullard brothers had settled in Washington County, North Carolina (later Tennessee).

1. John Bullard II (con't)

The birth date of John Bullard II is unknown. Probably around 1723. In an effort to trace the Bullard family line back to early colonial times, sometimes it requires tracing parallel families and events. John Nation Sr. (b. March 28, 1697, d. ~1774). settled in Orange County, (later Frederick County), Virginia from ~1735 to the early 1750's. Nation's family and John Bullard the Elder's family both lived in Frederick County, Virginia. A daughter of John Nation, Anne Nation, was born ~1721-25 in Monmouth County, New Jersey. Anne Nation married John Bullard II, the brother of **Joseph Bullard**, in Orange County (Frederick Co.) Virginia around 1745.

In May of 1758, John Nation purchased 403 acres of land in the Parish of St. Matthew on Quaker Creek.[#] (Granville District of North Carolina (later Rowan/Guilford Co.)


 "Granville to John Nation fro 10 sh. (shillings) Sterling 401A on Polecat Creek. Proved October Court 1758. May 23, 1758, 4:38." #

In 1770, John II was a witness to a hog stealing charge brought against his brother, Joseph Bullard.^{4a}

A year later, in 1771, John Bullard II was a witness to a deed by John Swaim (Swim) to Ashley Johnston.

 May 28, 1771
"John Swaim to Ashley Johnston for 40 p (pounds), improvements on Muddy Creek. Robert & Thomas Johnston, John Buller (Bullard). Proved Aug 1771." #

There is evidence that John II and family lived in Old Rowan County, North Carolina at the same time and place as Joseph Bullard. A 1761 Rowan County Tax Tithable document not only lists the Bullard family, but also a Nation family.

	Granville -Rowan County, NC Tax List 1761	
	<u>Name(s)</u>	<u>Tithable #</u>
	" Jno (John) Bullah (Bullard) sons Jno & Joseph	2"
	"(torn) Nation & sons Jho. (John) & Joseph	(torn)" **

On December 15, 1772, John Nation Sr. wrote his last will and testament. He named seven children in his will: Joseph, John Jr., Christopher, Elizabeth, Anne, Bethia and Frances. The Guilford County, North Carolina estate document records that John Nation gave a majority of his land holdings to his son Joseph Nation. Five other children, including a daughter "Anna (Buller) Bullar" were bequeathed "one (shilling) sterling and no more."

 "...Rest of my children to wit: Christopher Nation, Elizabeth Vickery, Anna Bullar (Bullard), Bethiah Robins & Frances Robins each the sum of 1 sh. Sterling and no more." *

In 1774, John Nation died in Old Rowan County (Guilford County), North Carolina. On May 18, 1774, John Nation's son, Joseph Nation, sold 100 acres of the land to William Borden on May 18, 1774.

Abstracts of Minutes of the Court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions, Rowan County, North Carolina. 1753-1785. Vols. 1-10, Jo White Linn, 1983, p. 110And Rowan County Deeds May 28, 1771, 7:320
* An Annotated Digest of Will Book A, Guilford County, North Carolina, 1771-May Court 1816, by Jane Smith Hill, Feburary, 2005, p.114


** "1761 List of Tithables Taken by Me, Thos. Stilwell, Constable For the Year 1761" North Carolina State Archives, CR 85.701.1, 1761, transcribed by William D. Kizziah. (Rowan County, North Carolina Tax Lists 1757-1800. Annotated Transcripts by Jo White Linn.)
188
Bullardgenealogy.com

Joseph Bullard's (Siblings)

1. John Bullard II (con't)

Sometime around 1774/75, John Bullard II left Rowan County/Guilford County, North Carolina and migrated west over the Blue Ridge Mountain into eastern Tennessee.

The definitive evidence of a family relationship between **Joseph Bullard** and John II, is found in the first Washington County (North Carolina) Poll Tax roll of 1778.[^] Both were listed in the same tax district (Little Limestone Creek) which places their homesteads near one other. The tax list gives a glimpse of their property worth.

 Poll Tax, Early East Tennessee Taxpayers [^]

Name	(2) Amount of estate	(3) <u>Sum to pay</u>
Joseph Bullard	£636 pounds	1 shillings, 0 pence 6 pounds, 9 shillings, 2 pence
<u>John Bullard</u>	£ 308s, pounds	6 shillings, 0 pence 3 pounds, 3 shillings, 2 pence

In 1778, John II's wife, Anne Nation appears in a few Washington County (NC/TN) court proceedings.^{^^} Amos Bird was a plaintiff in a suit against Jacob Brown. Anne attended court on behalf of Amos Bird. It appeared Bird was delayed reaching the courthouse. In the same suit, Joseph Buller (Bullard) secured a bond for Bird promising he would appear at the next court proceedings. This document definitively links the Bullard family with Ann (Nation) Bullard. Of note, **Joseph Bullard** and Amos Bird were Washington County militia Captains under the command of John Sevier.

 Washington County Court Minutes: May 26, 1778

*"Ordered that Jacob Brown give security for one hundred pounds for himself and two securities in the sum of fifty pounds each.
William Clark, Esq. and John Nave entered themselves security for the defendant's good behavior for twelve months towards the State and especially toward Amos Bird. Anne Buller maid [sic] oath that attended at court in behalf of Amos Bird pltff. vs. Jacob Brown defdt. three days and supposed to be 25 miles and allowed one day for returning home...On motion it is ordered that **Joseph Bullar** give security for his personal appearance at the next court, himself one hundred pounds and two securities in the sum of fifty pounds each. Edward Hopson and William Trimble acknowledged themselves as security."*^{*}

In November, 1780, Washington County court minutes record the nuncupative will of deceased "Decd" John Bullard the Elder. A nuncupative will is considered an oral or deathbed testament due to the inability of the person to write a proper document. Anne Nation, her brother Joseph Nation and his wife, Eleanor were witnesses.



*Opening day, Washington County Court Minutes, November 17, 1780
"The nuncupative will of **John Bullard** Decd. Duly proven by the oaths of Joseph Nation, Elinor Nation and Anne Bullar (Bullard), and same is ordered to be Recorded. Court adjourned till to-morrow morning 9 o'clock." ⁹⁵*

In the early 1880's, there is evidence John II and Anne (Nation) Bullard lived on Little Limestone Creek in Greene County, North Carolina (later Tennessee) before moving to Lick Creek. Lick Creek was a days horseback ride northwest of Little Limestone Creek. In 1790, the Bullard heirs sold 600 acres of land on Lick Creek to William Robinson. Witnesses to the Greene County deed were Luke Bowyer, and John Bullard, and Anne Bullard. **"Wit: Lew (Luke) Bowyer, Samuel Mills, Ann Bullard.)"**^{**}

In 1779 and 1785, John II acquired land in Washington County, NC/TN. John II was issued 2 known warrants totaling 500 acres of land.[#]

Name	County	Entered	Issued	Acres	Location	File #
John Bullar (Warrant No. 2592)	TN Washington	1785	1788	100	Joining Thomas McCullocks line	567
John Bullar (Warrant No. 739)	TN Washington	1779	1782	400	On Grimes Branch	83

John Bullard II received three North Carolina land grants while living in Washington County, Tennessee. Grants (#251, #837 and #1265) were given after his death in 1782, 1789 and 1797 for 400 acres, 100 acres and 100 acres respectively. ^{##}

John Bullard II received two additional land grants on Little Limestone Creek.



Land Grant	Name	Acres	Year	County	Description
# 258	John Bullard	200	1782	-	"on Grimes branch on little Limestone Creek"
# 834	John Bullard	100			"joining Thomas McCullocks line" ^{***}

[#] State Archives of North Carolina microfilm Patent Book index. Washington County and Green County.

^{##} Tennessee Land Grants, Volume I, Surnames A-K, by Barbara, Byron, and Samuel Sistler, Nashville, Tennessee, 1998, Book 4, p.68; Book 4, p.627 and Book 5, p.269.

^{***} North Carolina Land Grants in Tennessee (1778-1791), compiled by Betty Goff Cook Cartwright and Lillitan Johnson Gardiner.

[^] Early East Tennessee Taxpayers, Compiled by: Pollyanna Creekmore, p. 198-199.

^{^^} This Anne is not the daughter of Joseph & Martha Bullard, who would only have been ~13 in 1778.

^{*} The Kings Mountain Men: The Story of the Battle, with Sketches of the..., by Katherine Keogh White, p. 11.

^{**} Greene County, Tennessee Deed Abstracts (1785-1810) Vol. 2, 4,6,7 and 8, by Joyce Martin Murray, p. 49.



Nation- Bullard
Family Connection
Timeline and Location

Date	NATION'S	BULLARD'S	EVENT	PLACE	
1770	John Nation Sr.** Born ~1697	John Bullard the Elder (father of Joseph Bullard)	Born ~1697 Born ~1700	England Ulster, Northern Ireland	
1710					
1720	John Nation Sr. Christopher Nation Sr. (son of John Nation Sr.) born 1717. Ann Nation (daughter of John Nation Sr.)	John Bullard the Elder (father of Joseph Bullard) John Bullard II (son of John the Elder and brother of Joseph Bullard)	Resident 1736-1751 Christopher Nation Sr. married Elizabeth Sharp 1737 Born ~1721-1725 John Bullard the Elder (father of Joseph Bullard) marries MARY last name unknown. ~1724 John Bullard born ~1725	Orange Co. (Frederick Co. Va.) Rowan/Guilford/ Randolph Co. NC Monmouth Co. NJ Northern Ireland Unknown	
1730	Joseph Nation Jr.	Joseph Bullard (son of John the Elder)	Joseph Bullard born ~1732 Joseph Nation Jr. 1750 Joseph Nation Jr. married Jerretta Vickery 1770 in Rowan Co. NC Joseph Nation died 1803	Northern Ireland or Frederick Co. VA. Randolph Co. NC Rowan Co. NC Claiborne Co. TN	
1740	Ann Nation John Nation Sr. John Nation Sr. John Bullard the Elder	John II Bullard John Bullard the Elder	John II Bullard (brother of Joseph Bullard) marries Ann Nation ~1745 Court dispute 1749 Sells off land 1749/50 Land Grant in Granville Dist. 1759 Sells off land	(Frederick Co. VA.) Fredrick Co. VA Fredrick Co. VA* Rowan/Guilf./ Randolph Co. NC Frederick Co VA	
1750		Joseph Bullard John Nation Sr.	Joseph Bullard marries Martha ~1758 Buys land in Granville District NC	Unknown Rowan/Guilf. Co	
1760	John Nation Sr.	John Bullard the Elder Joseph Bullard John Bullard II	Nation and Bullard families listed on 1761 Tax List	Rowan Co. NC	
1770	John Nation Sr. dies 1772	John Bullard II	John Nation Sr. dies. Will and Last Testament. Ann Bullar (Bullard) mentioned in will. John Bullard II (Joseph's brother) witness to John Swain deed. 1771 John Bullard II dies before 1780	Guildford/ Rowan Co. NC Greene Co. TN	
1780	Joseph Nation Sr. Anne Nation	John Bullard the Elder (father of John II and Joseph Bullard)	John the Elder dies. Will and Last Testament. Mentions wife Mary. Witnesses are Joseph Nation (Sr.) and wife Eleanor Nation and Ann (Nation) Buller (Bullard). (Assumes John Bullard II (brother of Joseph Bullard) died before 1780.)	Greene County, TN	


* Opecquon Creek in Frederick County, Virginia


Details of Nation family at:
http://www.megjohn.info/genealogy/Henry_Nation_Descendants.pdf

Joseph Bullard's (Siblings)


1. John Bullard II (con't)

It appears John Bullard II had an English sympathizer friend, Samuel Weaver Jr. who served in the British army. In 1780, John II, along with Joseph Nation, pledged a sizeable security for Weaver to appear at the next court session.

 *Washington County Court Minutes, May term 1780*
"Samuel Weaver came in court and voluntarily confest (sic) that he had been in the English army in several engagements against the Americans during his stay with the enemy, etc. The Court taken the same in consideration do order Samuel Weaver be sent to the superior court for further tryal." *

 *County Court Minutes, May 24, 1780*
"Samuel Weaver, Jr. Prin., for the sum of 10,000 lbs. Samuel Weaver, Sr., John Bullard, Joseph Nation are his security for 5,000 lbs. each on condition Sam Weaver, Jr., appear at the next Superior court." **

In the August 28, 1780 Washington County Court session, John II posted a 10,000£ security for a John Redding. A sizable amount of money in 1780. Redding was accused of speaking treason and "inimical to the common cause of liberty."* This subversive charge is found scattered throughout the Court sessions from 1778 through 1784.

 *Washington County Court Minutes, August 28, 1780*
"State vs. John Redding. For speaking word treasonable and inimical to the common cause of liberty. Samuel Matthews witness for the State. The Defdt. Pleads not guilty at his tryal. The court hearing the facts of the case, decides he give bond for the next term of Court. John Redding Prin. For sum 20,000 lbs., and John Bullar (Bullard) and John Clark, each 10,000 lbs security for his appearance."* ***

The Tennessee Daughters of the American Revolution (DAR) lists John Bullard II in the North Carolina Revolutionary War Accounts located in the State Archives at Raleigh, NC. The numbers following the name lists the volume, page and archive folio.

Bullard, Joseph 1-7-2 (3) and 1-20-2

Bullard, Isaac 1-7-2 (2)

Bullard, John[#]

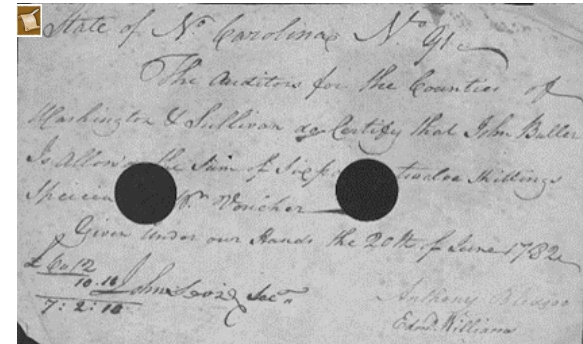
Buller, Isaac 1-7-2

Buller, Jno (John) 1-58-2[#]

Buller, Joseph 1-82-2



On June 25, 1782, the State of North Carolina (Washington County) issued a Revolutionary War pay voucher (#91) to **John Bullard** (Buller) in the amount of 7 pounds, 2 shillings and 18 pence.* John Sevier signed the voucher. This pay voucher is evidence that **John Bullard II** was a bona fide Revolutionary War militia soldier.



John Bullard II: State of North Carolina
 Militia Pay Voucher No. 91 . June 25, 1782.
 7.2.18^^

There is an assumption John Bullard II died between August and October of 1780. Anne (Nation) Bullard, died in Greene County, North Carolina after 1790.

Sometime after the death of **Joseph Bullard** in 1788, some of the Nation and Bullard families migrated to Grainger/Claiborne County, Tennessee. By 1801, Joseph Nation, Isaac Nation, William Nation, and **Joseph Bullard's** son, John Bullard Sr., were founding families and prominent citizens of Claiborne County.



* Early Washington County Tennessee, Will, book 1, Section "B", pages 1 and 2

** The Kings Mountain Men" (Chapter 5) by Katherine Keogh White, 1924, pp. 8 - 35.

*** The Kings' Mountain Men: The Story of the Battle, with sketches..., by Katherine K. White, p. 37

Tennessee Soldiers in the Revolution compiled by Penelope Johnson Allen DAR, pp. 16 and 42.

^^ "North Carolina Revolutionary Pay Vouchers, 1779-1782," database with images, FamilySearch (<https://familysearch.org/ark:/61903/1:1:Q2WT-5Z6T> : John Buller, 20 Jun 1782; citing Washington, Beaufort, North Carolina, United States, State Archives of North Carolina, Raleigh.

Joseph Bullard's (Siblings)



1.

John II Bullard
m.
Ann Nation

2.

Isaac Bullard
m.
Unknown

3.


Nathaniel Bullard

2. Isaac Bullard born ~1760

Little is known of Isaac Bullard.* He appeared to be a singular man...*"as (he) had neither family nor property..."*[^] Some evidence suggests his homestead was located on Lick Creek in Washington County. No known spouse or children have been found. A few historians briefly mention Isaac as being eccentric but this is purely conjecture.

The first known document referring to Isaac Bullard is found in Old Rowan County, North Carolina in 1770. He was a witness to a hog stealing charge brought against his brother, Joseph Bullard. John Buller (Bullard) was also a witness. (It is unknown if John Bullard was John the Elder or Isaac's brother, John II.) The outcome of the charge is unknown.



 Court of Pleas and Quarter Session, Rowan County, (North Carolina), Nov/Dec 1770
"The King vs Joseph Buller. Hog stealing. Evidences for K-James Ross, GAB: Jones, James Bellamy, HEN: Ross; for P- Isaac Buller, John Buller, Abijah Elmore, John Swim, MATH: Sappinfield." ^{4a}

Isaac Bullard's homestead was located on Lick Creek in Washington County, North Carolina (present day Greene County, Tennessee.) The "1778 Early Tennessee Tax Rolls" list Isaac owning 340 acres of land, 15 horses and 13 cattle.**



* Joseph's brother, Isaac Bullard, died in late 1778 or early 1779. He is not to be confused with **Joseph Bullard's** eldest son, Isaac Bullard (b.~1760).

[^] "Dropped Stitches in Tennessee History", by John Allison, p. 42.

** Early East Tennessee Taxpayers, Compiled by: Pollyanna Creekmore, p. 274.

Joseph Bullard's (Siblings)

2. Isaac Bullard born ~1760 (con't)


There are a number of early Washington County, North Carolina court documents placing Isaac Bullard in the same locale and time period as Joseph Bullard. On August 27, 1778, the Washington County court ordered Isaac be sent to the Continental Army to serve three years or (the duration) in the Revolutionary War effort. He might have been suspected of being a British Tory sympathizer since the county solicitor, Ephraim Dunlap, was known for accusing others of being a Tory.




Depiction

Isaac Bullard died sometime between late 1778 and early 1779. It is unclear if he died of natural causes, or an Indian attack, or from attempting to apprehend two deserters. Isaac's estate is mentioned in Washington County court minutes dated February 22, 1779.


On February 22, 1779, Washington County court ordered **Joseph Bullard** to forfeit a 150£ security against Isaac to pay off Isaac's estate debt.

 Washington County Court Minutes, August 27, 1778. "On motion of Ephraim Dunlap that Isaac Butler (Bullard) Should Be sent to the Contl. Army, and there to Serve three Years or During the War On Hearing the facts. It is Ordered by the Court That the said Isaac Buller (Bullard) Be Immediately committed to Gaol (Jail) and there Safely kept until the said Isaac can be delivered unto A Continent'l Officer to be Conveyed to Head Quarters." ⁷

 Washington County Court Minutes, Monday, February 22, 1779. "Order. That the clerk issue Extn agst. The Estate of Isaac Buller (Bullard) for the sum of £300. Also agst. **Joseph Buller (Bullard)** his Secty for the sum of £150 which is the sums forfeited by their recognizance Augst. Sesso. (August session) Present Geo. Russell Esq. ditto Jno. McNabb"⁹


On the same day, August 27, 1778, **Joseph Bullard** pledged a 150£ security for Isaac Bullard. Once the bond was secured, the court ordered Isaac released on condition he apprehend two deserters. Isaac was given a deadline to bring in the deserters, "by the 20th day of September (1778)", and deliver them to the proper authorities."

The next day, **Joseph Bullard** contested the court ruling requiring he pay the security for Isaac's debts. The court found in Joseph's favor and rescinded the decision.

 Washington County Court Minutes, August 27, 1778. "Isacc Buller (Bullard) Prin. Recog. The sum £300. **Joseph Bullar (Bullard)** secu. The sum of £150. Void on condition that the sd. Isaac Bullar (Bullard) do apprehend 2 Deserters especially Joshua Williams and a certain Dyer who keeps in company with sd. Joshua Williams by the 20th day of September next and deliver them to proper authority. Court adjourned till to-morrow morning 8 oclock."⁸



Washington County Court Minutes, August 27, 1778
"Isaac Buller (Bullard) was ordered to apprehend two deserters, Joshua Williams and certain Dyer."⁷

 Washington Country Court Minutes, Tuesday, February 23, 1779. "On motion of **Joseph Buller (Bullard)** by his council L. Bowyer that **Joseph Buller (Bullard)** and Isaac Bullar (Bullard) should be _____ issue Execution vs the estate of Isaac Buller (Bullard) for the sum of £300 and vs the estate of **Joseph Buller (Bullard)** for the sum of £150. It is the opinion of the Court that the Clerk ought not to issue the Executions and that sd Joseph and Isaac be dischgd. from their recognizance entd (entered) into Last August Sesso."¹⁰

The attorney representing **Joseph Bullard** was Luke Bowyer. He had a special relationship with the Bullard family that would last over 40 years. (Three generations of Bullard's would name sons after Luke Bowyer.)

Isaac Bullard's birth date is unknown. He probably died around the age of 50.

It is unknown if Isaac ever accomplished this task. Only a brother or family member would post a security for someone who, in 1778, was ordered to serve in the Continental army or go to jail.

Nathaniel Bullard



Joseph Bullard's (Siblings)



3. Nathaniel Bullard (Lick Creek)

The only known document that links Nathaniel Bullard to the **Joseph Bullard** family is a February 25, 1792 Greene County, Tennessee indentured deed. Nathaniel sold his 100 acres homestead to William Reece for the sum of 50 pounds. The land was situated in the Lick Creek area of Greene County. The 100 acres was on "the Same Tract of Land that was Granted to John Bullard (II) from a grant given to John Bullard dated July 11, 1788, (Grant) No. 2002." (The deed was registered in Greene County on August 11, 1800.) Witnesses to the deed were Thomas Frazier and **Joseph Bullard's** son, Isaac Bullard.

As a note, Isaac Bullard (b. ~1760) married Mary (last name unknown) and named a son Nathaniel Bullard (b. 1799).

This is an intriguing court entry in that Nathaniel Bullard was living on a land grant was once owned by **Joseph Bullard's** brother, John Bullard II. One could conjecture Nathaniel Bullard was possibly the son of John Bullard II and wife, Anne Nation.

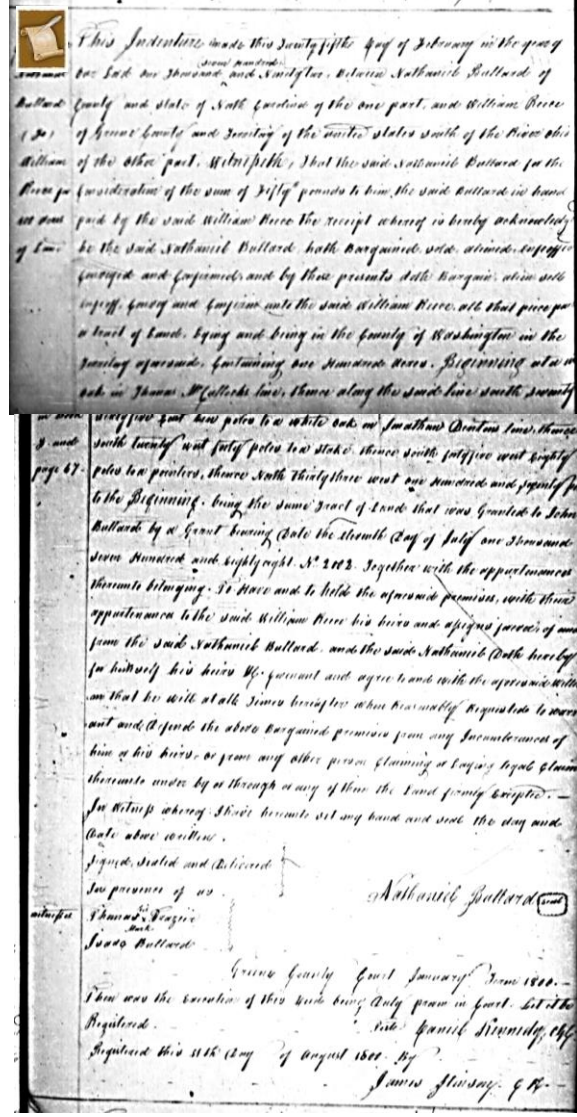
Another scenario is that Nathaniel Bullard is the son of John Bullard the Elder and brother to **Joseph Bullard.*** It is curious that Nathaniel Bullard's name has not been found nor recorded in any know court document prior to 1792. As a note, this is the only "Nathaniel Bullard" that has ever appeared in the author's ancestry line prior to the 1792 deed. It could be the first (and possibly only) known Washington/Greene County court document that mentions Nathaniel Bullard.

When did Nathaniel arrive in Greene County? Did he have a family? Who is Nathaniel related to and where did he move to? (In the early 1790's, a number of Bullard families left Lick Creek, Greene County and moved to Jefferson County, Tennessee.) Further research is needed.

Tennessee State Archives: Roll # 180 Greene Register of Deeds Vol.: 3-4: Sept 1787-1802
Vol. 4: Page 290-291

Conveyance Nathaniel Bullard (To) William Reece for 100 acres of Land	This Indenture made this Twenty fifth Day of February in the year of Our Lord one Thousand Seven Hundred and Ninety two, Between Nathaniel Bullard of County and state of North Carolina of the one part, and William Reece of Greene County and Territory of the United States South of the River Ohio of the Other part, Witnesseth, That the said Nathaniel Bullard for the Consideration of the sum of Fifty pounds to him the Said Bullard in hand paid by the said William Reece the receipt whereof is hereby acknowledged he the Said Nathaniel Bullard hath Bargained, Sold, aliened, Enfeoffed Conveyed and Confirmed, and by these presents doth Bargain, alien, sell enfeoff Convey and Confirm unto the Said William Reece, all that piece parcel or tract of Land, Lying and being in the County of Washington in the Territory aforesaid, Containing one Hundred acres, Beginning at a white oak in Thomas McCullochs line, thence along the Said line South Seventy two East Sixty five poles to a white oak in the said McCullochs line, North fifteen East forty poles to a white oak in Said line, thence east one Hundred and ten poles to a White Oak in Robert Gambles line, thence South Twenty nine west Sixty eight poles to a white oak in the same Gambles line, thence South Sixty five East ten poles to a white oak on Jonathan Dentons line, thence South twenty west forty poles to a Stake, thence South forty five west Eighty poles to a pointers, thence North Thirty three west one Hundred and Seventy poles to the Beginning, being the Same Tract of Land that was Granted to John Bullard by a grant bearing Date the Eleventh Day of July one Thousand Seven Hundred and Eighty eight N ^o . 2002 Together with the appurtenances thereunto belonging. To Have and to hold the aforesaid premises, with their appurtenances to the Said William Reece his heirs and assigns forever, of and from the Said Nathaniel Bullard, and the said Nathaniel Doth hereby for himself his heirs & C. Covenant and agree to and with the aforesaid William that he will at all Times hereafter when Reasonably Requested to warrant and Defend the above Bargained premises from any Incumbrances of him or his heirs, or from any other person Claiming or Laying legal Claim thereunto under by or through or any of them the Land firmly Excepted. In Witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal the day and Date above written. Signed, Sealed and Delivered }	witnesses In Presence of us Thomas his x mark Frazier } Isaac Bullard } Nathaniel Bullard (seal)
--	---	---

Greene County Court January Term 1800.
Then was the Execution of this Deed being Duly proven in Court
Let it be Registered.
Teste Daniel Kennedy C. G. C.
Registered this 11th Day of August 1800 By
James Stinson C. R.



* Nathaniel Bullard who is named on the February 25, 1792 deed is not the son of Joseph Bullard's oldest son, Isaac Bullard (b~1760.) In 1792, one must be 21 years of age to hold title to land and any offspring of Isaac in 1792 would have only been between the age of 6-12 years.

Joseph Bullard Revolutionary War Land Grants

After the Revolutionary War, the Continental Congress and North Carolina awarded land grant warrants to war veterans and their heirs. The warrants provided free land in the public domain to Continental line soldiers and militia volunteers as an inducement to keep men from deserting. Veterans could either settle on the land or sell their warrants to others.

Joseph Bullard was a Major in the North Carolina militia. Majors were awarded 3,840 acres of land grants. Joseph obtained grants from North Carolina. These land grants were located in present day eastern Tennessee in the following areas:

Greene County, (NC/TN)

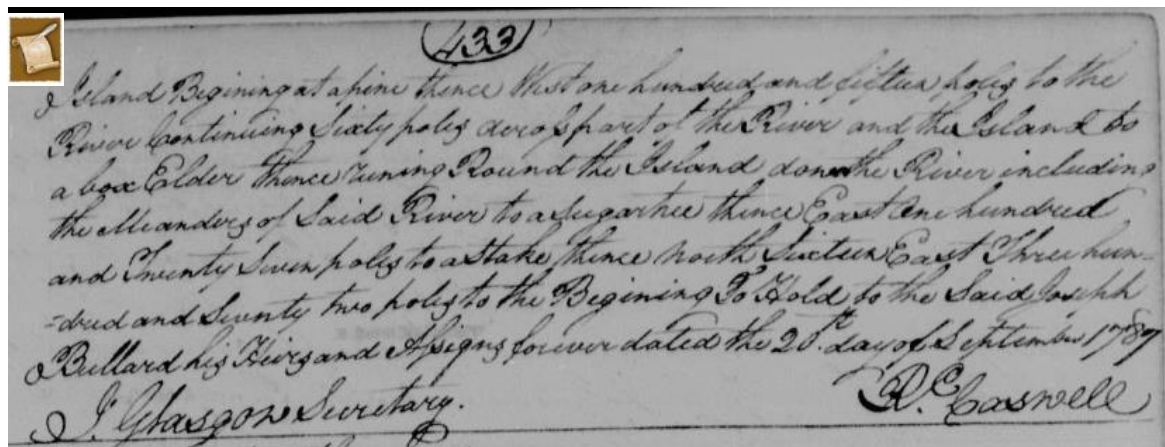
- Lick Creek

Hawkins County, /Jefferson County (NC/TN)


- Sinking Creek
- Lost Creek
- Beaver Creek
- South side of Holstein River

Appendix C

*



Joseph Bullard Land Grant "400 acres on the south side of Holston River, including an Island."*

Grant Number	Acres	Location
2357	300	on the North side Clinch river
2358	20	on an island in French broad river
2359	200	on the North side Holstein
2360	400	on the d. of d.
2361	250	on the West bank of Little river
2362	300	on the North side of Lick Creek
2363	100	on the d. of d.
2364	200	on the South side Holstein
2365	200	on the d. of d.
2366	400	on the d. of d.
2367	150	on the fork of Lick Creek
2368	400	on the waters of Clinch
2369	100	joining M. Rivers line
2370	200	on Holashuckee river
2371	200	on Camp Creek the waters of Holashuckee
2372	140	on Mopey Creek joining Holashuckee
2373	150	on the South side of Holashuckee
2374	200	on the North side Holstein river
2375	100	on French broad river
2376	200	on Renshaw Camp Creek waters of Holashuckee
2377	440	on big Creek South side Holashuckee
2378	300	on the waters of French broad river
2379	100	on the d. of d.
2380	100	on the d. of d.

Joseph
Bullard

Sample page of North Carolina Land Grants in Tennessee 1778-1791, **Joseph Bullard** awarded Grants #2358 (200 acres), #2359 (200 acres) and #2360 (400 acres) "on the South side Holstein (River)" in present day Jefferson County, Tennessee.**

* North Carolina Archive Records, File #249, Joseph Bullard, Land Patent Book 65, pp. 432-433, (Warrant No. 206 or 840, 400 acres on the south side of Holston River, Including an Island.

** North Carolina Land Grants in Tennessee 1778-1791, Compiled by Betty Goff Cook Cartwright and Lillian Johnson Gardiner, Division of Archives, State of Tennessee.

Joseph Bullard Known Revolutionary War Land Grants

Name	County	Entered	Issued	Acres	Location	File #	I
Benjamin McFarland (Warrant No. 566)	TN Greene	1783	1793	200	N. side of French Broad River	1020	P
Daniel Rice (Warrant No. 1206)	TN Greene	1786	1790	200	S. side of Nolochucky River on Slate creek or Big creek	920	P
James Creswell (Warrant No. 1466)	TN Greene	1785	1788	50	On the South side of Holston River	785	P
James Woods Lackey (Warrant No. 2187)	TN Hawkins	1779	1779	345	S. side of Holston river	1049	P
John Deniston, Assignee (Warrant No. 1206)	TN Hawkins	1779	1796	200	On S. side of Holston River	971	P
John Geddy (Warrant No. 111 & 259)	TN Middle District	1780	1796	1280	On both sides of a creek known by the name of Bear Creek	501	P
Joseph Bullar [Bullard] (Warrant No. 390)	TN Washington	1778	1789	150	On a small creek called Sinking creek	876	P
Joseph Bullard	Cumberland	1851	1853	200	On Big Vineyard	5998	P
Joseph Bullard (Warrant No. --)	TN Greene		1787	600	On Lick Creek Beg. at a white oak on Levy Carters line	601	P
Joseph Bullard (Warrant No. 112)	TN Greene	1787	1788	400	Lying on the South side of Holston River on the head of Loss Creek	793	P
Joseph Bullard (Warrant No. 1207)	TN Greene	1783	1787	140	On the North side of Lick Creek	257	P
Joseph Bullard (Warrant No. 1306)	TN Greene	1779	1788	200	On the head of lose creek joining said Bullards 400 acre survey-- S. side Holston River	141	P
Joseph Bullard (Warrant No. 1430)	TN Greene	1784	1790	400	On the South side of Holston River	835	P
Joseph Bullard (Warrant No. 1431)	TN Greene	1785	1787	400	On a branch of Lick Creek	201	P
Joseph Bullard (Warrant No. 1453)	TN Greene	1784	1788	250	On the waters of Loss Creek	787	P
Joseph Bullard (Warrant No. 1484)	TN Greene	1784	1787	400	On Beaverdam Creek	269	P
Joseph Bullard (Warrant No. 1533)	TN Greene	1787	1788	100	Lying on Little Sinking Creek	783	P
Joseph Bullard (Warrant No. 1546)	TN Hawkins	1785	1790	300	On the South side of Hostun River between the waters of Mosey Creek and Beaver creek	75	P
Joseph Bullard (Warrant No. 1547)	TN Greene	1788	1790	500	On the South side of Holston River Beg. at a white oak	834	P
Joseph Bullard (Warrant No. 1885)	TN Greene	1779	1788	100	Lying on the South side of Holston River	794	P
Joseph Bullard (Warrant No. 1979)	TN Hawkins	1779	1790	80	On the South side of Holstien River on Beaver Creek	76	P
Joseph Bullard (Warrant No. 2583)	TN Hawkins	1780	1790	100	On the South side of Holstein River adjoining the head of Loss Creek	78	P
Joseph Bullard (Warrant No. 288)	TN Greene	1788	1790	200	On the South side of Holston River	833	P
Joseph Bullard (Warrant No. 390)	TN Greene	1784	1787	3000	On the South of Holston River on Loss Creek	202	P
Joseph Bullard (Warrant No. 390)	TN Washington		1787	150	On a branch near McCartneys Mountain	658	P
Joseph Bullard (Warrant No. 516)	TN Greene	1784	1787	1000	On Beaverdam Creek	203	P
Joseph Bullard (Warrant No. 840)	TN Greene	1784	1787	400	On the South side of Holston River Including an Island	249	P
Joseph Bullard (Warrant No. 943)	TN Hawkins	1784	1790	150	On the south side of Holston River on a creek called Buffaloe Creek	77	P
Joseph Bullard, Assignee of Samuel Hebbard (Warrant No. 1454)	TN Greene	1784	1787	100	on the South side of Holston River	214	P

Name	County	Entered	Issued	Acres	Location	File #	Images ...
Joseph Bullar (Warrant No. 210)	TN Washington	1778	1782	640	North side of Nolachuckey	239	Patent
Joseph Bullar (Warrant No. 239)	TN Washington	1778	1782	200	On little Limestone creek	208	Patent
Joseph Bullar (Warrant No. 390)	TN Washington	1778	1782	150	On a small creek called Sinking Creek	298	Patent
Joseph Bullar [Bullard] (Warrant No. 390)	TN Washington	1778	1789	150	On a small creek called Sinking creek	876	Patent

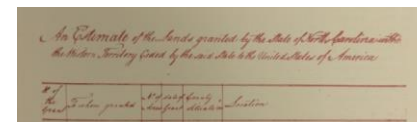


Joseph Bullard Revolutionary War Land Grants

APPENDIX C-3

North Carolina Land Grants in Tennessee 1778-1791*

	Land Grant #	To Whom Granted	# of Acres	Date of Grant	County Situation	Location
	1785	Joseph Bullard	150	1784		"On a branch near McCartney's Mountain"
p. 44	2087	Joseph Bullard	600	1784	"	"On Lick Creek joining Levi Carter's line"
45	2131	Joseph Bullard	100	1784		On little Sinking Creek"
45	2132	Joseph Bullard (same)	250	1784		"On the waters of Gap Creek"
45	2140	Joseph Bullard	100	1784		"On the South side of Holstein river"
45	2141	Joseph Bullard (same)	400	1784		"On d° ___ of d° ___" (ditto)
	2154	Joseph Bullard	200	1788	Greene	"On the Head of Gap Creek"
	2359	Joseph Bullard (same)	200	1789	Greene	"On d° ___ of d° ___" (ditto)
	2360	Joseph Bullard (same)	400	1789	Greene	"On d° ___ of d° ___" (ditto)
	2619	Joseph Bullard	150	1784		"On Buffalo Creek South side Holstein river"
	2620	Joseph Bullard (same)	100	1784		"On the South side of Holstein river on the head of Gap Creek"



1785 Joseph Bullard - 150 - 8° - 8° - on a branch near McCartney's Mountain

2087 Joseph Bullard - 600 - 8° - 8° - on Lick Creek joining Levi Carter's line

2131 Joseph Bullard - 100 - 8° - 8° - on little Sinking Creek
2132 the same - 250 - 8° - 8° - on the waters of Gap Creek

2140 Joseph Bullard - 100 - 8° - 8° - on the South side of Holstein river
2141 the same - 400 - 8° - 8° - on d° - of d° -
2154 the same - 200 - 8° - 8° - on the North side Church river

2154 Joseph Bullard - 200 - 8° - 8° - on the Head of Gap Creek

2359 Joseph Bullard - 200 - 8° - 8° - on the South side Holstein
2360 the same - 200 - 8° - 8° - on d° - of d° -
2360 the same - 400 - 8° - 8° - on d° - of d° -

2619 Joseph Bullard - 150 - 8° - 8° - on Buffalo Creek South side Holstein river
2620 the same - 100 - 8° - 8° - on the South side of Holstein river on the head of Gap Creek





Joseph Bullard Revolutionary War Land Grants



Chronology Historical Dates of North Carolina/Tennessee Land Grants/Warrants/Deeds*

1772 Settlers along the Watauga River in (current) northeast Tennessee organize into the "Watauga Association." Disregarding the mandate of the British government, the settlers negotiated a ten-year lease with the Native Americans for "all the country on the waters of the Watauga." The Association represented the first "white government" in Tennessee.

1776 North Carolina adopted its first State Constitution. The "Washington District" is established to govern the extreme western lands of North Carolina. Due to the lack of a formal survey, settlers in this region are confused as to whether they are "Virginians" or "North Carolinians."

1777 Richard Henderson of the Transylvania Land Company purchased large tracts of land from the native Cherokees, including lands constituting the present-day Middle Tennessee.

1777 December 18. The "Washington District" evolves into "Washington County, NC" which included most lands encompassing northeast Tennessee and the Middle District (Forted stations near French Lick (Nashville), Bledsoe's Lick, Red River)

1779 Sullivan County, NC created out of Washington County.

1780 North Carolina enacts legislation to encourage enlistment in the Continental Line.

1782 Western lands (Tennessee) are transferred to Morgan District of North Carolina. The "Morgan District" consisted of the NC Counties of Burke, Wilkes, Rutherford, Lincoln, Washington, and Sullivan.

1783 The North Carolina legislature creates "Greene County" out of portions of Washington County. 1783 The North Carolina military district is created.

1783 Continental Line soldiers required to apply for military from the North Carolina Secretary of State.

1784 Tennessee lands are formally transferred to Washington County, NC. bounty land warrants

1784 Legislation enacted ensuring that bounty land be made available to very eligible soldiers of the Continental Line. This requirement was included in the 1789 Act of Cession and was included when Tennessee was granted statehood in 1796.

1784 The State of Franklin is founded by residents of the former Washington District, and "Overmountain" towns of current upper East Tennessee and Southwest Virginia. Neither North Carolina or Continental Congress recognizes its legality.

1789 In an Act of Cession, North Carolina transferred title of all unappropriated land in western districts to the Territory of the United States South of the River Ohio. NC reserved the right to continue issuing warrants for military bounty land in Tennessee to its' Continental Line soldiers, and to issue land grants for all land entries which had been made prior to the date of session.

1796 The United States Congress grants statehood to Tennessee.

1800 North Carolina appointed commissioners to investigate possible fraud involving military land warrants. James Glasgow, Secretary of State for NC, is implicated.

1803 North Carolina authorizes Tennessee to award grants for NC warrants that had been authorized by NC up to 1789. (Previously, the NC legislature awarded the land grants)

1804 The Federal government ceded title to vacant lands in Tennessee to the State of Tennessee.

1804 John Overton and associates travel to Raleigh, NC and copy North Carolina records for lands included in State of Tennessee. (Up to this time, all records relative to western lands were kept in the capital city of North Carolina)

1819 Public Acts, Ch. 59, State of Tennessee creates the "Hiwassee District." Purchase of land grants were made based on terms of the 1819 cession treaty with the native Cherokee for lands in current Blount County area- 640 acres per grantee or 320 acres "per child."

Living Bullard

100%

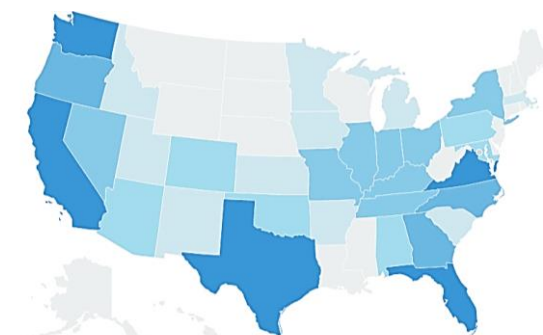
European	95.5%
Middle Eastern & North African	3.8%
Sub-Saharan African	0.4%
East Asian & Native American	0.1%
Unassigned	0.2%

European	95.5%
Southern European	48.3%
Italian	26.3%
Iberian	1.6%
Balkan	1.0%
Broadly Southern European	19.4%

Northwestern European	41.3%
British & Irish	15.0%
French & German	5.0%
Scandinavian	1.7%
Broadly Northwestern European	19.5%

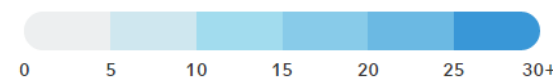
Broadly European	5.9%
------------------	------

Neolithic farmers from the Near East joined Paleolithic hunter-gatherers to settle Europe.



Bullard DNA relatives live in 32 US states.

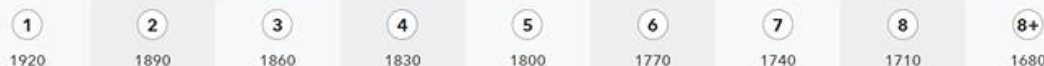
Number of DNA Relatives in each region ⓘ



Top states	Number of DNA Relatives
1 California	105
2 Texas	80
3 Washington	30
4 Florida	30
5 Virginia	25
6 Oregon	20
7 North Carolina	20
8 Georgia	20
9 Tennessee	15
10 Ohio	15

BULLARD DNA MAPPING

“23 and Me” DNA Genome and Y Chromosome* analysis outlining the Bullard ancestry lineage and where they lived.



British & Irish

Italian

French & German

Iberian

Scandinavian

Middle Eastern

Balkan

North African

Native American

West African

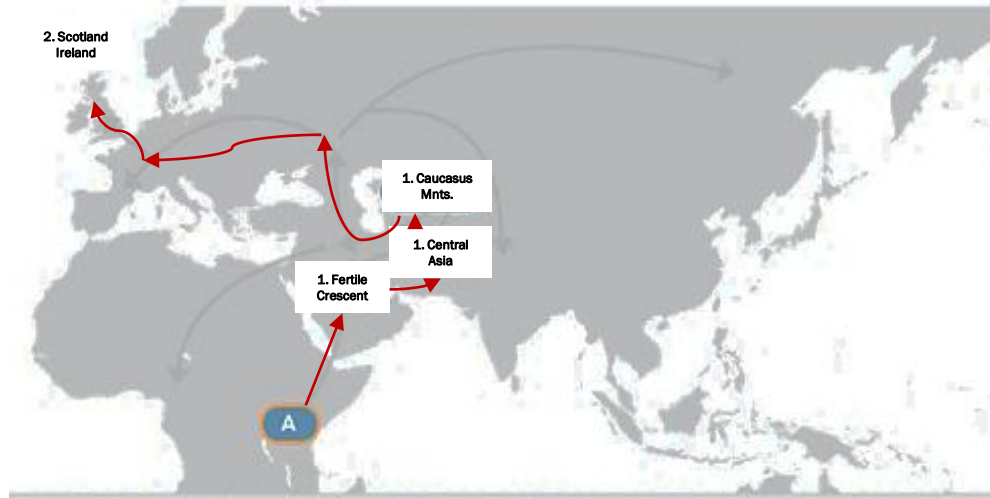
* The Y Chromosome

Most of the DNA in a body is packaged into 23 pairs of chromosomes. The first 22 pairs are matching, meaning that they contain roughly the same DNA inherited from both parents. The 23rd pair is different because in men, the pair does not match. The chromosomes in this pair are known as "sex" chromosomes and they have different names: X and Y. Typically, women have two X chromosomes and men have one X and one Y.

The genetic sex is determined by which sex chromosome you inherited from your father. If you are genetically male, you received a copy of your father's Y chromosome along with a gene known as SRY (short for *sex-determining region Y*) that is important for male sexual development. If you are genetically female, you received a copy of the X chromosome from both of your parents.

The Origin and Migrations of the Bullard Haplogroup analysis.*

The Bullard paternal ancestor Haplogroup ventured out of eastern Africa, then branched off in diverse groups that crossed and re-crossed the globe over tens of thousands of years. Some of their migrations can be traced through Haplogroups, families of lineages that descended from a common ancestor. The Bullard paternal Haplogroup reveals the path followed by the men of this paternal line.



A. The stories of all of DNA paternal lines can be traced back over 275,000 years to just one man: the common ancestor of haplogroup A. Current evidence suggests he was one of thousands of men who lived in eastern Africa at the time. However, while his male-line descendants passed down their Y chromosomes generation after generation, the lineages from the other men died out. Over time his lineage alone gave rise to all other haplogroups that exist today.

1. Origin and Migrations of Bullard Haplogroup(Fertile Crescent, Central Asia,& Caucasus Mountains*)

The Bullard paternal line stems from a branch of Haplogroup R-M343 called R-M269, one of the most prolific paternal lineages across western Eurasia. This group arose roughly 10,000 years ago, as the people of the Fertile Crescent domesticated plants and animals for the first time. Around 8,000 years ago, the first farmers and herders began to push east into Central Asia and north into the Caucasus Mountains. Some of them eventually reached the plains above the Black and Caspian Seas. There, they lived as pastoral nomads, herding cattle and sheep across the grasslands, while their neighbors to the south developed yet another crucial technology in human history: bronze smelting. As bronze tools and weaponry spread north, a new grassland culture called the Yamnaya was born. Around 5,000 years ago, perhaps triggered by a cold spell that made it difficult to feed their herds, Yamnaya men spilled east and west. To the west, they pushed down into the Balkans and to central Europe, where they sought new pastures for their herds and metal deposits to support burgeoning Bronze Age commerce. Over time, their descendants spread from central Europe to the Atlantic coast, establishing new trade routes and an unprecedented level of cultural contact and exchange in western Europe. The men from the grasslands outcompeted the local men as they went; their success is demonstrated in the overwhelming dominance of the R-M269 lineage in Europe. Over 80% of men in Ireland and Wales carry the haplogroup.

2. Scotland/Ireland. The spread of the Bullard haplogroup (R-M269) in northern Ireland and Scotland was likely aided by men like Niall of the Nine Hostages. Perhaps more myth than man, Niall of the Nine Hostages is said to have been a King of Tara in northwestern Ireland in the late 4th century C.E. His name comes from a tale of nine hostages that he held from the regions he ruled over. Though the legendary stories of his life may have been invented hundreds of years after he died, genetic evidence suggests that the Uí Néill dynasty, whose name means "descendants of Niall," did in fact trace back to just one man who bore a branch of haplogroup R-M269. The Uí Néill ruled to various degrees as kings of Ireland from the 7th to the 11th century C.E. In the highly patriarchal society of medieval Ireland, their status allowed them to have outsized numbers of children and spread their paternal lineage each generation. In fact, researchers have estimated that between 2 and 3 million men with roots in north-west Ireland are paternal-line descendants of Niall.

Appendix E



1. **THE BULLARD LIFE AND TIMES NARRATIVES: Descendant VOLUMES I, II, III, IV**
2. **Eastern Tennessee County Formations**
3. **Joseph and Martha Bullard's Children (Marriage Chart)**
4. **Bullard Direct Descendant Life Span Chart**
5. **Joseph Bullard's Cherokee Indian Campaigns and Revolutionary War Battles (1774 to 1788)**

THE BULLARD NARRATIVES

Descendant VOLUMES I, II, III, IV,

Volume I

The Life and Times Narrative of **Joseph Bullard**

- Narrative Approach and Bullard name
- Immigrant Years (Early Family History)
- Settlement & Western Frontier Years
- Cherokee Wars
- Government Years
- Revolutionary War Years
- Greene County/State of Franklin
- Final Years

Volume III

The Life and Times Narrative of **Isaac Bullard & son Henry Bullard**

- Family History
- Claiborne County, Tennessee Years
- Rhea County, Tennessee Years
- Pre Civil War Years

Volume IV

The Life and Times Narrative of **Paris Bullard**

- Claiborne County, Tennessee Years
- Union County, Tennessee Years
- Knox County, Tennessee Years
- Marriages
- Early 1900's to 1940 Years

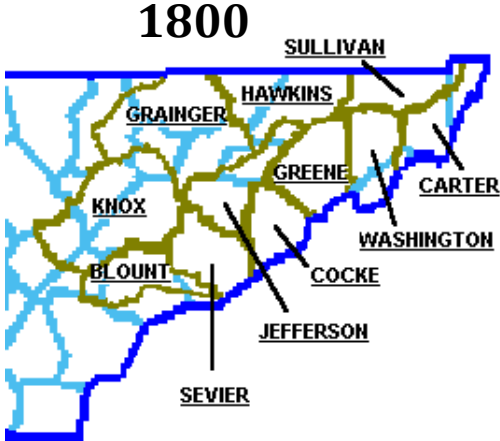
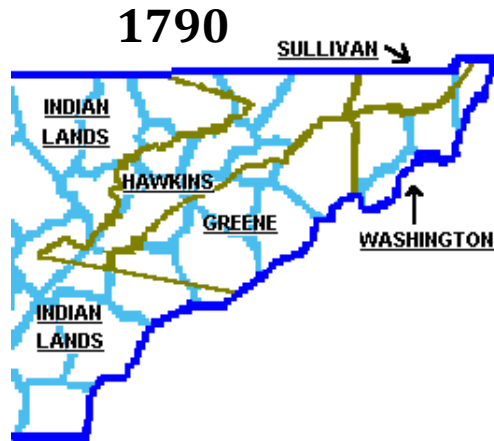
Volume II

The Life and Times Narrative of **John Bullard (Sr.)**

- Early Family History
- Marriage Years
- Jefferson County, Tennessee Years
- Grainger/Claiborne County, Tennessee Years
- Wills and Estate Settlements

All Bullard Narratives are posted at: **Bullardgenealogy .com**

Eastern Tennessee County Formations*



County

Year Established

North Carolina

- Washington County (NC/TN)
- Greene County (NC/TN)
- Hawkins County (NC/TN)

State	1777
Of	1783
Franklin	1787
1784-1788	

The Territory of the United States South of the River Ohio
(Southwest Territory)

- Greene County
- Hawkins County
- Jefferson County (from Greene and Hawkins Co.)

1790
-
-
1792

Tennessee Statehood

- Grainger County, TN (from Hawkins and Knox Co.)
- Jefferson County, TN (from Hawkins)
- Claiborne County, TN (Grainger and Hawkins Co.)

1796
1796
1796
1801

* Some Counties overlap due to being formed from other counties.

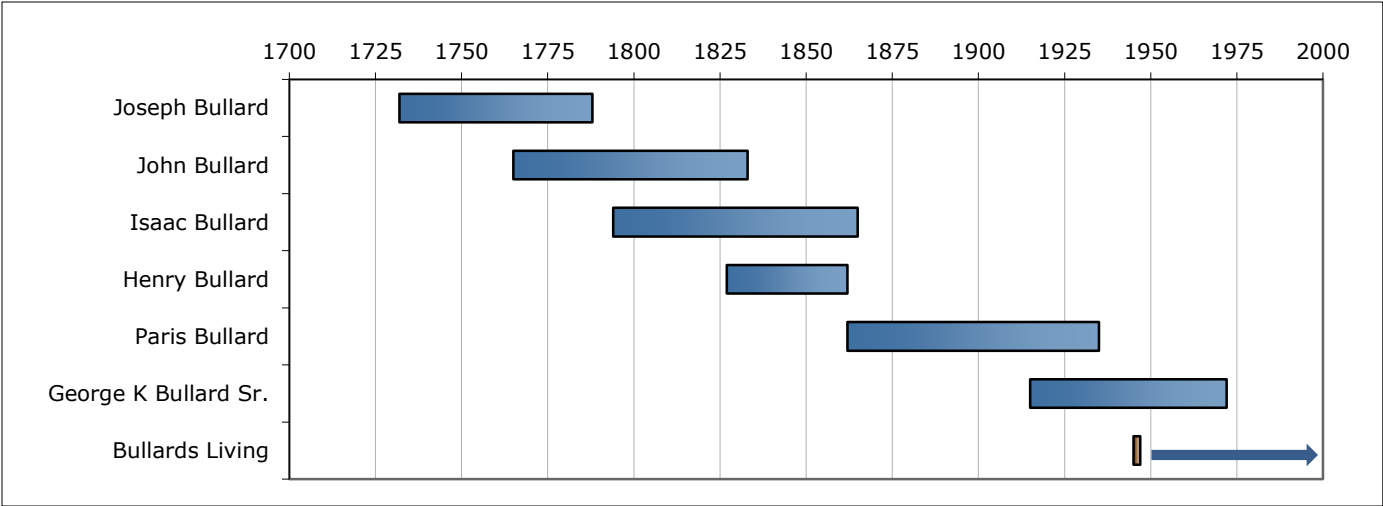
Marriage Chart and Joseph & Martha Bullard's Children



YEAR	SIBLING & SPOUSE	EVENT
1780-1785	Isaac Bullard (b.~1760) m. Mary (unknown)	
1786	John Bullard (Sr.) (b. ~1765) m. Agnes N. Kersey Anne Bullard (b. ~1764) m. Moses Johnson	Davy Crockett born.
1787		Hawkins County, Tennessee established
1788		Joseph Bullard (Father) killed at Lookout Mnt.
1789		George Washington takes Presidential Oath
1790		
1791	Phoebe Bullard (b. 1768) m. James Carter	Washington D.C. established
1792		Jefferson County, Tennessee established
1793		
1794	Christopher Bullard (b. ~1771) m. Rachael Fitzgerald	University of Tennessee established
1795		
1796		Tennessee becomes 16 th state in Union Grainger County, Tennessee established
1797	Sarah Bullard (b. ~1778) m. John Fitzgerald	John Adams elected President of United States
1798	Martha Bullard (b. ~1773) m. (1) William Baker Mary Bullard (b. 1780) m. David Rutledge	Treaty of Tellico signed ending Cherokee Wars
1799		
1800		Thomas Jefferson elected President of the U.S.
1801		Claiborne County, Tennessee established
1802		
1803		Andrew Jackson and John Sevier duel
1804		Lewis & Clark Expedition (1804-1806)
1805		
1806		
1807		
After 1808	Martha Bullard* (b. ~1773) m. (2) William Burnam	U.S. Congress bans importation of slaves to U.S.

Bullard Direct Descendant Life Spans

<i>Bullard Descendants</i>	<i>Born</i>	<i>Died</i>	<i>Age</i>
Joseph Bullard	1732	1788	56
John Bullard	1765	1833	68
Isaac Bullard	1794	1865	71
Henry Bullard	1827	1862	35
Paris Bullard	1862	1936	74
George K Bullard Sr.	1915	1972	56
Bullards Living	1945+		



Joseph Bullard's Cherokee Indian Campaigns and Revolutionary War Battles

1774 to 1788



Joseph Bullard fought many skirmishes and battles against the Cherokee-Chickamauga Indians and the British/Tories troops.

1776

- Ft. Watauga Siege (Cherokee)
- Militia Cherokee Raids

1777

- Militia Cherokee Border Patrols (Fall)

1778

- Militia Cherokee Border Patrols

1779

- Cherokee-Chickamauga Indian Raids (Fall)

1780

- Battle of Kings Mountain (October 1780)
- Battle of Boyd's Creek (December 1780)
- Christmas Indian Expedition (December 1780)

1781

- Erati Cherokee Raids (March 1781)
- South Carolina Patriot Expedition (Fall 1781)

1782

- Last Revolutionary War Indian Expedition: Lookout Mountain (Fall 1782)
- Chickamauga Town Raids (Fall 1782)

1783-1784-1785

- Watauga-Nolichucky Cherokee militia patrols and skirmishes

1786

- Chickamauga Hiwassee Town Raids (Spring 1786)

1787

- Militia patrols along the Cherokee border

1788

- Cherokee Border Raids (April 1788)
- Battle of Lookout Mountain (October 1788)



Original copy of Jost Hite's 5,018 acre land grant on the north side of Opequon Creek where John Bullard the Elder's 544 acre homestead was located. October 3, 1734. (Description: "5018 acres on the western side of Sherrando (Shenandoah) River beginning on the north side of Opeckon Run").**

**** Source: Orange County, VA Land Office Patents No. 15, 1732-1735 (v.1 & 2 p.1-522), p. 343 (Reel 13); Also Available on microfilm. Virginia State Land Office. Patents 1-42, reels 1-41, Land grants -- Virginia -- Orange County. Virginia. Colonial Land Office. Patents, 1623-1774. Library of Virginia. Archives.**

Appendix G

Scots-Irish Brogue



The Scots-Irish “brogue” was the cause of many variants in early colonial English-speaking documents and court proceedings. As it is today, the Scots-Irish language is much different from the “King’s English.” The early settlers who spoke in Scots-Irish brogue were different from the English speaking Virginia settlers and court scribes.

It’s something to consider when the court clerks phonetically wrote “Bullaugh” for Bullard on the 1754 Lord Fairfax Grant.

The following are just a few examples of Ulster or Scots-Irish vocabulary:

house - hoose (pl. hoosen)

building - biggin

cow - coo (pl. kye)

cattle - kyen

waggon - wagon

horse - horse (pl. hors [with voiced 's'])

road - raa, gait

lane - loanin, wynn (prob. wynd in 17th c.)

door - duir (pron. almost to rhyme with English 'fewer')

child - bairn, wean (from 'wee ane', 'little one')

boy - carl, chiel (pl. childer)

girl - kaen (quaen), lass

Appendix H

Luke Bowyer



- **Luke Bowyer* - Synopsis**
- **Bowyer-Bullard Family Connection**
- **Luke Bowyer Chronological Documents and Events**


* There is another Luke Bowyer born 1788, died 1819. This Bowyer was the son of Col. William Bowyer (1734-1805) who married Margaret Ann Lewis. The couple had seven children (William, Strother, Peter C., Melinda, Priscilla, Mary and Luke Henry Bowyer (b. 1788)).

Luke Bowyer - Synopsis

LUKE BOWYER

Luke Bowyer (Transcribed sometimes as Lue, Lew or Boyer) was born in 1745 in Augusta County, Virginia. His father, Michael Bowyer Sr., had nine sons and three daughters.[^] In the late 1750's, Michael Sr. purchased a "Borden Grant" land tract in western Virginia. The settlement was located near present day Staunton, Virginia. On May 22, 1761, Luke Bowyer's father died in Botetourt County, Virginia. Luke was 16 years old. Luke Bowyer's brother, John Bowyer (Jr.), was appointed Luke's guardian after the death of his father.

On August 18, 1768, Luke Bowyer (age 23) was admitted to practice law in Botetourt County (Augusta County, Virginia.)

 *It is recorded that he (Luke Bowyer) was of a turbulent disposition, and was litigious in his own behalf. He followed the advance of population westward into Greene County, thence into Jefferson and Knox counties, and then disappeared from our annals. It is lamentable but true that on one occasion, at least, he was forced to endure the indignity of confinement in the stocks for profane swearing and contempt of court, to both of which he seems to have been somewhat addicted."*^{**}

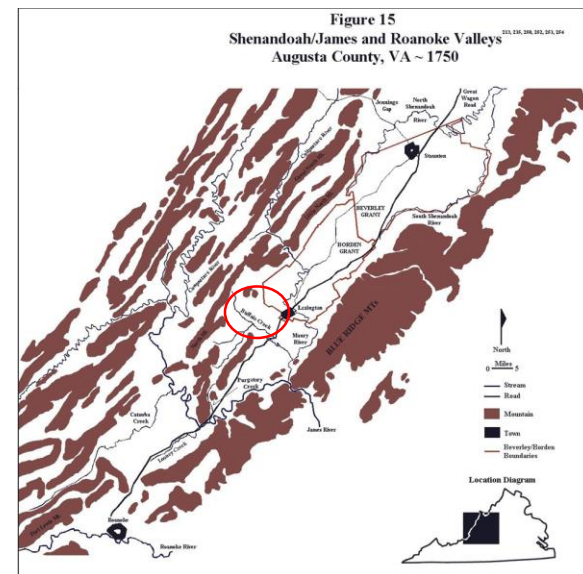
Around 1769, Luke Bower married Mary Jane Henry (1738-1784), the sister of "Give me liberty or give me death" Patrick Henry. The marriage was short-lived producing no known children. For a short time, Bowyer was an attorney and possibly a partner in the law firm of Patrick Henry.

In the "Life of Patrick Henry", it is written, "*Lawyer (Luke) Bowyer in a certain celebrated case before the court, delivered a speech fully equal to Patrick Henry.*"^{***}



In the opening session of the Botetourt County Court held on February 13, 1770 near Fincastle, Virginia, Luke Bowyer, (along with Edmund Winston, John Aylett and Thomas Madison) were admitted as practicing attorneys in the Kings Counsel.

In 1771, Luke Bowyer was listed as (Luke Bowyer-1) in the Botetourt County Tithables tax list, evidence that he no longer lived with Mary Jane. The tithables was taken from "the north side of Buffalo Creek to the county line and from mountain to mountain."^{***} Bowyer had settled there in 1771.



Sometime around 1775 Luke Bowyer (age thirty) moved to the Watauga-Nolichucky settlements in eastern Tennessee. Bowyer followed the advance of settlers westward from Virginia and North Carolina into eastern Tennessee. By design or coincidence, this was the same time period that **Joseph Bullard** moved to the Nolichucky settlement.

In 1775, the Watauga settlers in eastern Tennessee purchased land from the Cherokee and formed their own local government called the Watauga Association (later the Washington District). Luke Bowyer was appointed attorney for the District and held the office until 1779. In the summer of 1776, Washington District petitioned North Carolina for recognition. The Watauga Petition of 1776 was signed by Luke Bowyer, **Joseph Bullard** and more than 100 other settlers. Of note, the Bowyer and Bullard signatures were adjacent to each other on the petition:

“...
Lew. Bowyer, D. Atty (District Attorney),
“Joseph Buller (Bullard)
 ...”^{^^}

[^] “American Boyers”, by Rev. Charles C. Boyer, revised M.J. Boyer, The Assoc. of American Boyers, 1940.

^{*} Tennessee: The Volunteer State 1769-1923, Volume II, S.J. Clarke Publishing Company 1923, p. 44.

^{**} Family Facts and Fairy Tales, by Evelina Gleaves Cohen, “The Bowyers”, p. 1.

^{***} Botetourt County, Virginia, Tithables 1770 - 1771, contributed by Miss Pollyanna Creekmore, Virginia Genealogist, Volume 10, Number 2, April - June 1966.

^{^^}Source: Annals of Tennessee to the End of the Eighteenth Century, 1853, J.G.M. Ramsey, Chapter II, Watauga—Its Settlement and Government, page 138. The Watauga Petition is undated, but is believed to have been signed in July of 1776. The original document is located in North Carolina State Archives at Raleigh and noted, “Received August 22, 1776.”

Luke Bowyer - Synopsis

LUKE BOWYER

There is evidence Luke Bowyer was one of the settlers attacked in 1776 by Cherokee Indians at the siege of Ft. Watauga.

*"The besiegers kept up a desultory rifle-fire. A spent ball struck a man inside the fort without materially injuring him. Luke (Lew) Bowyer, Tennessee's first lawyer, standing by, caught the bullet in his hand."**



On January 4, 1786, Luke Bowyer posted a security for the marriage of John Bullard (Joseph Bullard's son) and Agnes Nancy Kersey (Casey).



Early Tennessee marriages in Green County
"BULLARD, JOHN to AGNES KINSEY (Kersey),
January 4th 1786. Luke Bowyer, Sec." ^{155a}

By 1777, the Washington District was renamed Washington County, North Carolina. On Feb 25, 1777, Luke Bowyer was admitted as a practicing attorney in the newly formed Washington County. In 1778, Luke Bowyer was elected a Washington County member to the North Carolina state House of Commons. (Each North Carolina county elected one Senator and two members of the House of Commons.) He did not serve very long in this post. Bowyer also practiced law in Greene County, Hawkins County, Claiborne County and Knox County, Tennessee. From 1776 to 1788, Bowyer was **Joseph Bullard's** attorney in many eastern Tennessee court proceedings. (Search the PDF "Joseph Bullard Life and Times Narrative" for all court minutes and proceedings.)

Luke Bowyer was a militia soldier in the Revolutionary War. In 1780, he participated in the Battle of Boyd's Creek. There is suggested evidence that he was at the Battle of Kings' Mountain in October 1780. On June 25, 1782, the State of North Carolina (Washington County) issued a Revolutionary War pay voucher (#80) to **Luke Bowyer** in the amount of 42 pounds, no shillings and 2 pence. ^^

In 1785, Greene County, NC court ordered the sheriff to seize a sufficient amount of goods from Luke Bowyer to satisfy a debt judgment.

Luke Bowyer was constantly litigating against his neighbors. In the Greene County court in November 1785, Bowyer brought no less than 6 cases to court as the plaintiff. It appears courts were getting weary of Bowyer's argumentative and litigation tendencies. In one case, plaintiff Bowyer won the judgement, but was awarded less than the court costs, *"for the plaintiff, one penny damages and six pence cost."****

There is much conjecture if Agnes Kinsey's maiden name was Bowyer. This is not the case. The confusion arose because Luke Bowyer posted the marriage security for John Bullard. Genealogists have pretty much documented that Agnes Nancy was the daughter of Henry Kersey (Casey) and Elizabeth Whealand.

Luke Bowyer was strongly connected to the Bullard family although the relationship is still unknown. Although not substantiated, the author is inclined to believe Joseph's wife, Martha, was connected to Luke Bowyer either by family relations or social obligation.

In November 1787, a Greene County court entry ordered Luke Bowyer to spend time in the stock for being disorderly. It appeared Bowyer had "a turbulent disposition," and was litigious in his own behalf.*** In 1787, he was charged with contempt of court, fined and later confined in the town stock for swearing in the courtroom.



"On one occasion...he (Luke Bowyer) was forced to endure the indignity of confinement in the stocks for profane swearing and contempt of court, to both of which he seems to have been somewhat addicted." #

By the 1870's, Luke Bowyer had earned a reputation of having a cantankerous disposition and a mind to drink heavily. *"Luke Bowyer had neither the professional skill nor the moral worth efficiently to aid in the foundation of a civilization in the wilderness."****

* Tennessee During the Revolutionary War, by Samuel Cole Williams, p. 46; Revised History of Fort Watauga, by Brian P. Compton.

^^ North Carolina Revolutionary Pay Vouchers, 1779-1782," database with images, *FamilySearch* (<https://familysearch.org/ark:/61903/1:1:Q2WT-5ZJ8> : Luke Bowyer, Jun 1782; citing Washington, North Carolina, United States, State Archives of North Carolina, Raleigh.)

** Proceedings of the Annual Session of the Bar Association of Tennessee, By Bar Association of Tennessee, July 28-30, 1897, Nashville Tennessee, p. 98.

*** Samuel C. Williams "Tennessee's First Lawyer Luke Bowyer" in Tennessee Bar Association Procedures, 1926, pp 116-122.

The Volunteer State: 1769-1923, Illustrated, Volume II, 1923, p.44.

LUKE BOWYER

Luke Bowyer - Synopsis



In 1788, Andrew Jackson crossed the Blue Ridge Mountains into Jonesboro, Tennessee awaiting a wagon train caravan to the Cumberland's (in present day Nashville, Tennessee). During his five month stay in Jonesboro, Jackson took the oath of office to practice law in Greene County. Bowyer was already practicing law in the county. Jackson briefly served as an attorney in Jonesboro before moving westward. No doubt Andrew Jackson, the 7th President of the United States, was acquainted with Luke Bowyer during his stay in Jonesboro.

Throughout the 1790's and early 1800's, Luke Bowyer was a witness to numerous court land sales and deed transfers involving the estate of **Joseph Bullard** with Martha Bullard and her sons John, Isaac and Christopher as executors. Land proceedings were located in the eastern Tennessee counties of Greene, Jefferson, Grainger, Sullivan, Hawkins, and Claiborne. It is noteworthy to mention when Martha Bullard and her sons moved from Greene County to Jefferson County in the mid 1790's, Luke Bowyer also moved to Jefferson county.

In 1796, twenty years after Luke Bowyer signed the 1776 Watauga Petition, he was in Knoxville, Tennessee and assisted in the drafting of a new state constitution. Among the draftees were Andrew Jackson and William Cocke.

"To the degree there is a consensus, it is agreed that Tennessee's first lawyer was probably Luke Bowyer..."*

Claiborne County, Tennessee was established on October 29, 1801. (It was formed from Grainger and Hawkins Counties). The first Court of Pleas and Quarter Session was held on December 7, 1801. At that time, Luke Bowyer was admitted as the first solicitor to the county court.



Between 1803-1810, Martha Bullard died. From suggested evidence, she died in Jefferson County, Tennessee. In 1814, at the age of 69, Bowyer moved to Greenbrier County, West Virginia. Bowyer might have been in poor health and in need of care by his brother, Michael Bowyer, who ran a tavern in Greenbrier.

There are only two known records of Luke Bowyer owning property. One was in Tazewell, Claiborne County, Tennessee and the other in Greenbrier County, West Virginia.

There, in 1814, John McClanahan conveyed to Bowyer a town lot in Lewisburg, West Virginia.



Greenbrier County,
West Virginia

Greenbrier County Court Deed: 14 Mar 1814; Luke Bowyer a one acre lot for \$1.00 to George Whetzell adj. Lewisburg, land conveyed by John McClenachan (McClenahan) to Bowyer. Wit; J N McClenachan, Samuel McClung, Mark H Goshen. **

In 1828, Luke Bowyer died in Lewisburg, West Virginia at the age of 83.

"Settlement of estate of Luke Bowyer, 1828, Box 2, Folder 31." #



Present day Luke Bowyer house. The house was formerly "1785 Tavern Restaurant" located at 208 W. Washington Street, Lewisburg, West Virginia. In 1814, the house was much smaller.



Restored interior of "1785 Tavern Restaurant"



1939 picture of the restored home where Luke Bowyer lived from 1814-1828.

* Tennessee Bar Association, 2010: <http://www.tba.org/journal/archive/2010-11>; Proceedings of the annual session of the Bar Association of Tennessee, by Tennessee Bar Association, p. 97.
**Greenbrier County Deed Book, Vol 5, Deed Book 5:148, Greenbrier County, West Virginia, pp 584-587.

Finding Aid for the Caldwell Papers, 1785-1975 (Bulk range: 1785-1900), Call number: MS-2013, University of Tennessee Special Collections Library, Knoxville, Tennessee. Encoded by Elizabeth Dunham, September 7, 2006.

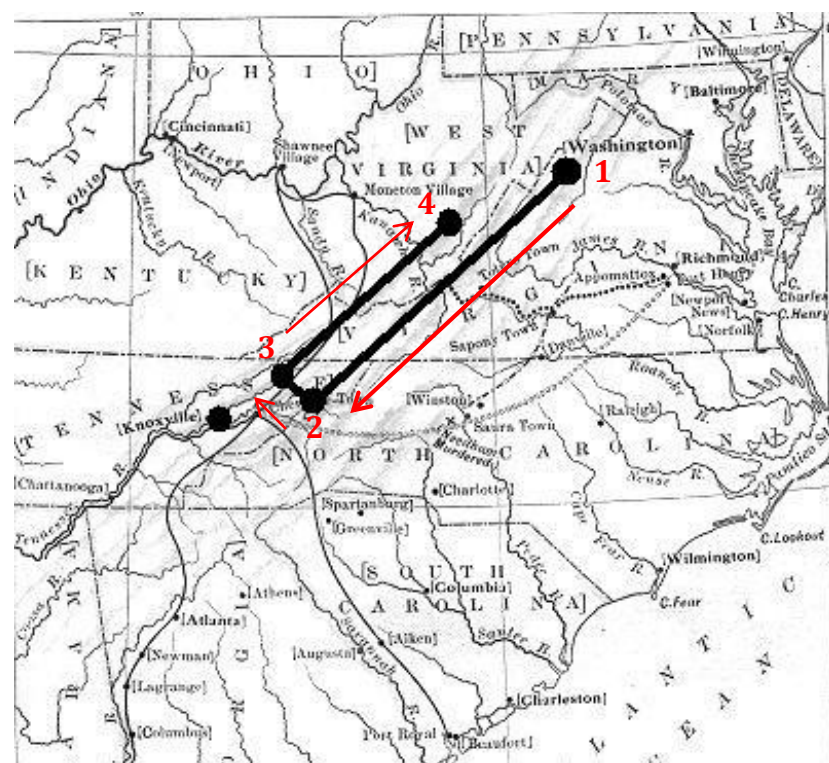
Post Script.

When researching Luke Bowyer, it appeared Bowyer had an aversion to settling down. Some historians observe that frontier lawyers were of modest means. Most frontier lawyers were often paid in small promissory notes and lived from day to day on a stipend. It appears this was the case with Luke Bowyer. Although he had the capacity and intellect, he had very little ambition to acquire land or wealth. He did, however, acquire a North Carolina Revolutionary War land grant which he straightaway assigned and sold to another person without having lived on the land.

Bowyer's name appeared in a few estate sale records where he bought odds and ends and household goods (in 1762 and 1815). No known land deeds in his name have been discovered with the exception of a small town lot in Tazewell, Tennessee and Lewisburg, West Virginia.

Throughout his life, his name appeared on many court recorded deeds and documents in western Virginia and eastern Tennessee. It reflected his yearning to travel from county to county.

Other than a brief marriage to Mary Jane Henry, he led a single life. Some sources report Luke Bowyer was a Captain in a colonial troop company and was killed at the Battle of Long Bridge in Virginia in 1776. This might have been the case, but it was not Luke Bowyer the Tennessee attorney.

**Life Migration Route of Luke Bowyer (1745-1828)**

- (1) Botetourt County, Virginia; (2) Washington County, North Carolina (Greene County, Tennessee);
 (3) Jefferson and Claiborne County, Tennessee;
 (4) Greenbrier County, West Virginia.

Bowyer - Bullard Family Connection

Luke Bowyer

Luke Bowyer (1745- ~1828) was an intriguing frontier attorney whose life intertwined with the Bullard family.

Lost in history, it is unknown why three Bullard generations would name children after Luke Bowyer:

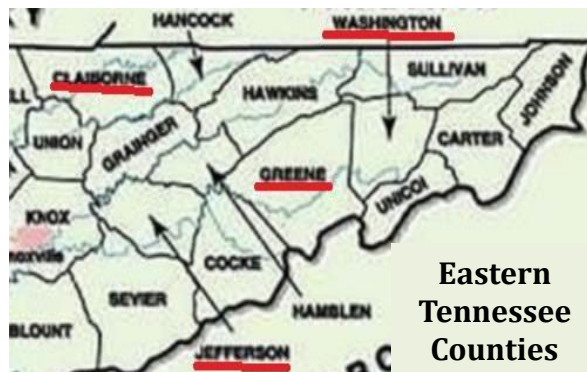
Two of Joseph Bullard's offspring named their children after Bowyer. Son, John Bullard (Sr.) name a son Bowyer John; and daughter, Sarah named a son Christopher Boyer.

Four children of John Bullard Sr. name children after Luke Bowyer. Daughters, Anne and Mahulda named a son Luke Boyer; and John Sr.'s sons, William and Bowyer named a son George Boyer and Bowyer John, respectively. Many more Bullard offspring would bestow a first or middle name "Luke" or "Bowyer" to their offspring.



For 35 years, Luke Bowyer shadowed the Bullard family throughout eastern Tennessee beginning in 1774/75 when they moved to the Watauga-Nolichucky settlements (in present day Greene County, TN).

After **Joseph Bullard** was killed by Chickamauga warriors at Lookout Mountain in 1788, his widow, Martha Bullard (and some remaining children), moved to Jefferson County (NC/TN) and eventually moved to Claiborne County, Tennessee. Through the 1790's and early 1800's, Luke Bowyer was a court witness to numerous Bullard land grants and land sale proceedings. By 1801, Bowyer was living in Claiborne County, Tennessee. In 1814, at the age of 69, Bowyer moved to Greenbrier County, West Virginia. Bowyer died in 1828.



Around 1750, Michael Bowyer Sr. (b. 1696/1700- d. 1761) and family moved to western Virginia on a proprietor settlement called "Borden Grant" (near present day Staunton, Virginia).

Michael Sr. was the father of twelve children. *"Who of the twelve children of Michael Bowyer (Sr.) were... has not been completely found."**

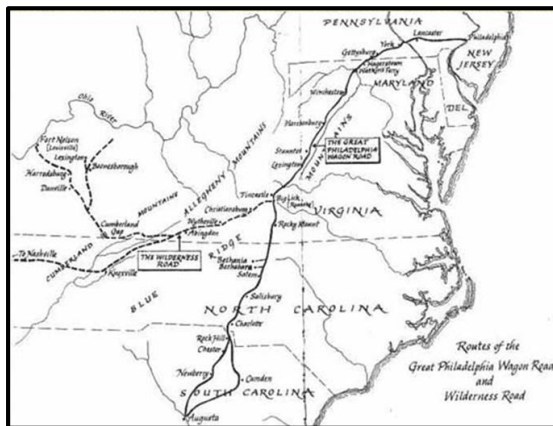
However, he had nine known sons: Adam, James, Stephen, Luke (b. 1745), John, Thomas, Henry and Michael Jr. and William.

Historians note that Michael Bowyer Sr. had *"three daughters"** as yet to be identified. (Although unsubstantiated, one of the daughters could possibly be Martha Bullard.)

There is incidental but unproven evidence that the Bowyer-Bullard family relationship might have begun before 1750. Luke's father, Michael Bowyer Sr. and **Joseph Bullard's** father, John Bullard the Elder had both settled in Frederick County, Virginia before 1750.

When and where Martha met Joseph Bullard is unknown. By the 1750's and 1760's, Bowyer family members had settled in the Shenandoah Valley in Augusta/Botetourt County, Virginia. By the early 1750's, the Bullard family had left Frederick County, Virginia and began traveling south down the Great Wagon Road through the Shenandoah Valley toward North Carolina. There is sufficient evidence of migrating settlers suspending their journey due to the raging French and Indian War (1754-1763). Shawnee raiding parties were repeatedly attacking unprotected settlers throughout the Valley.

It is entirely possible Martha met Joseph while the Bullard's were waiting for hostilities to subside. This scenario coincides with the Bullard marriage around 1758.



As mentioned, for over 35 years, there was a longstanding and obvious close association between Luke Bowyer and the Bullard family.

It begs the question, what was the connection?

Was Martha Bullard related to Luke Bowyer?

Currently, Martha's maiden name is unknown.

Could one of Michael Sr.'s. three unknown daughters be Martha?

Of interest, most 18th century given names were derived from other family members. Many more Bullard offspring would bestow a first or middle name "Luke" or "Bowyer" to their offspring.

It is usual that more than one of Joseph and Martha's descendants named a child after Luke.

Prior to 1774/75, there is no known documentary link between Luke Bowyer and Martha Bullard. Around 1775, at age ~30, Luke joined the western migration from Virginia into eastern Tennessee, specifically to the Watauga-Nolichucky settlement (later called Greene County, NC/TN). At the same time, Joseph and Martha Bullard moved from North Carolina to the Nolichucky settlement.

The first documented Bowyer/Bullard connection occurred in 1776 when Luke Bowyer, **Joseph Bullard** and others were signatories to the Watauga Association Petition annexing the Washington District territory to North Carolina. The territory would eventually become Washington and Greene Counties, Tennessee.

In 1786, Luke Bowyer posted a security for the marriage between **Joseph Bullard's** son, John Bullard Sr. and Agnes Nancy Kersey/Casey. It is somewhat significant that Bowyer posted the marriage bond for Joseph's son. He was not just a mere court participant but possibly a relative as well.

After the death of **Joseph Bullard** in 1788, Bowyer's relationship with the Bullard family continued for another 22 years. By the mid 1790's, Martha and a few of her children (including John Bullard, Sr.) moved from Greene County to neighboring Jefferson County, Tennessee. Bowyer followed the family to Jefferson County.

* "American Boyers", by Rev. Charles C. Boyer, revised M.J. Boyer, The Assoc. of American Boyers, 1940.



From the late 1770's until the early 1800's, Luke Bowyer witnessed numerous "Bullard Heir" land transactions originating from Joseph Bullard's Revolutionary War land grants. By 1789, Widow Martha and sons, John, Isaac and Christopher were Executors of these land sales.

Bowyer's name appeared as a representing attorney/witness in the following county court records:

- Washington County, NC/TN court documents recorded in the late 1770's
- Greene County NC/TN court documents recorded from 1783 to 1792
- Jefferson County, TN court documents recorded from 1792 to 1798
- Grainger County, TN court documents recorded from 1798 to 1800
- Claiborne County, TN court documents recorded from 1801 to 1815

By the late 1790's, John Bullard Sr. moved to neighboring Claiborne County. Records show Luke Bowyer followed and was the first Claiborne County solicitor. Bowyer's name appeared in Claiborne County court documents as late as 1812. (It is assumed Martha still lived and died in Jefferson County).*

Sometime after Martha Bullard's death (between 1803-1810),*, Luke Bowyer moved from Claiborne County to Greenbrier County, Virginia (later West Virginia) where his brother, Michael Bowyer, Jr. resided. For the first time in almost 40 years, Bowyer had separated from the Bullard family.

In 1814, Bowyer purchased a one acre town lot in present day Lewisburg, West Virginia. In 1815, while residing in Lewisburg, he sold his town lot in Tazewell, Claiborne County, Tennessee.

In 1828, Luke Bowyer died in Lewisburg, West Virginia at the age of 83.

In summary, there is suggested evidence Martha Bullard's maiden name was Bowyer (and the sister of Luke Bowyer). Although, there is no definitive proof at this time, the author will endeavor to discover such proof.

Luke Bowyer and Martha Bullard Connection Time and Place Life Chart

DATE	PLACE	EVENT	LUKE BOWYER	MARTHA BULLARD
1765				
1776	Watauga-Nolichucky Settlement (NC/TN)	Settlers arrive on the western frontier of North Carolina (Watauga Association-Washington District)	√	√
1783	"	Resident of Greene County, NC/TN	√	√
1786	Greene County	Marriage of John Bullard Sr. and Nancy Kersey (Bond posting)	√	√
1795	Jefferson County	Resident of Jefferson County	√	√
1801	Claiborne County	Resident of Claiborne County	√	?
~1810	Claib./Jefferson County*	Martha Bullard dies	√	√
1814	Greenbrier (WV)	Luke Bowyer migrates from Claiborne Co. TN to Greenbrier Co. (WV)	√	
1828	Greenbrier (WV)	Luke Bowyer dies	√	

* In all probability, Martha Bullard, (~70), died in Jefferson County, TN. Although she might have moved to Claiborne County, TN around 1805 before her death.

Luke Bowyer- Chronology Events

CHRONOLOGY OF LUKE BOWYER



Note:

(1) Luke Bowyer citations and references have been gathered from primary and secondary sources. A few events are listed but not sourced. Naturally, readers should self check all information and sources for accuracy.
(2) Scores of North Carolina and Tennessee court proceedings referencing Luke Bowyer are found scattered throughout the "Life and Times Narrative of Joseph Bullard." A PDF search will identify those documents.

1745

Luke Bowyer was born in 1745 in Augusta County, Virginia. His father was Michael Bowyer Sr. who died May 22, 1761. Michael Sr. had twelve children: Adam, James, Stephen, Luke, John, Thomas, Henry and Michael Jr. and William plus three unknown daughters. (Source: "American Boyers", by Rev. Charles C. Boyer, revised M.J. Boyer, The Assoc. of American Boyers, 1940.)

1760

In November, 1760, **Luke Bowyer** witnessed a land sale in Augusta County, Virginia. (The seller was from Rowan County, North Carolina.) If the date is correct, Bowyer was witnessing court documents at the age of 15.

"18th Nov., 1760, Robert Gray, of Rowan County, North Carolina, by John Tate, to James Craig, 5 shillings, 200 acres in Borden's tract, corner to tract sold by Francis Beaty on Flat Spring Run; corner Thomas Berry; conveyed by Borden, Jr., to David Kerr, and by David Kerr and Kathrine to Robert. Teste: Gabriel Madison, John Frogg, **Luke Bowyer**." (Chronicles of the Scotch-Irish Settlement in Virginia Extracted From the Original Court Records of Augusta County 1745-1800, Deed Book No. 15: Page 241) Also, Chronicles of the Scotch-Irish Settlement in Virginia: Extracted ..., Volume 3, By Augusta County (Va.), Lyman Chalkley p. (241) 479.

1761

At the age of 16 in Botetourt County, Virginia, Luke Bowyer's brother, John Bowyer (Jr.), was appointed his guardian after Luke was orphaned.

MAY, 22, 1761: **Luke Bowyer**, aged 16, orphan of Michael Bowyer, chose John Bowyer his guardian. (Chronicles of the Scotch-Irish Settlement in Virginia, Volume I, Augusta County Court Records, Order Book No. VII.)

"22nd May, 1761. John Bowyer's bond (with Gabriel Jones), as guardian to **Luke Bowyer**, orphan of Michael Bowyer (chosen)." from AUGUSTA COUNTY, VIRGINIA - CHALKLEY'S CHRONICLES; Vol 3, p. 237. <http://ftp.rootsweb.com/pub/usgenweb/va/augusta/court/3court...>

1762

Luke Bowyer bought an item from an estate sale of James Litster (Lester) in 1762. Luke was 16-17 years of age.

"6th February, 1762.--James Litster's estate sold to, viz. James Ward, Geo. Wilson, Mathew Reed, Wm. Cabeen, Chas. Donnelly, Ro. Armstrong, Edward Long, Pat. Cunningham, Andw. Greer, Thos. Fulton, Margt. Cameron, Jno. Stewart, Ro. Reed, Geo. Francisco, David Bell, Wm. Poage, Wm. Crow, **Luke Bowyer**, Abraham Thornton. Wm. Henderson, Jno. Buchanan, Thos. O'Neal, Alex. Gibson, Alex. Wright, Jno. Francis, James Simpson, Geo. Weaver, Philip Helveston, Jno. King, Geo. Anderson, Rev. Mr. Craigie, Andw. Russell, Saml. Caldwell, Joseph Roberts, Jno. Gregory, Jno. Lucas, Mathew Clark, Jno. Anderson, Jr., James Robinson, Jacob Parsinger, Saml. Moore, Christopher Vinyard, Thos. Patterson, the Widow Bell, Ralph Gorrell, Jos. Russell, James Gilmore, Simon Robertson, James Hughes." Source: Chalkley's Chronicles, p. 156.

1768

Luke Bowyer was admitted to law practice in Botetourt County (Augusta County), Virginia on August 18, 1768. He was 23 years old. (Chronicles of the Scot-Irish Settlement in Virginia, Volume I, Augusta County Court Records, Order Book No. XII, March 19, 1768.)

On November 18, 1768, Joseph Alexander purchased 265 acres of land in Augusta County, Virginia from Francis Beaty. **Luke Bowyer** was a witness to the grant.

"November 18, 1768. Francis Beaty, of Mechlinburgh County, North Carolina, deputed collector, &c..to Joseph Alexander, 50 pounds, 265 acres, part of Borden's 92100, including the Flat Spring, where Francic Beaty formerly dwelt, corner John Ker's old place, Beverley Manor line. Teste: John Frogg, G. Madison, **Luke Bowyer**. Delivered: Joseph Alexander, November 1778."(Augusta County, Virginia Records; Chronicles of the Scotch-Irish Settlement in Virginia: Extracted, Volume 3, By Augusta County (Va.), Lyman Chalkley p. (237) 479.

November 1768 Court entry: **Luke Bowyer** is the King's prosecutor in a robbery case brought before the court.

"Be it remembered that at the Court House of Augusta County on Tuesday the twenty ninth day of November one thousand seven hundred and Sixty Eight and in the ninth year of the reign of our Sovereign Lord George the third King of Great Britain France and Ireland King Defender of the Faith & c. his Majestys Commission under the Court being thus constituted **Luke Bowyer** Gent who for our said Lord the King in this part prosecutes comes into Court in hi proper person on Tuesday the Twenty Ninth day of November aforesaid at the Court House aforesaid before said Andrew Lewis James Lockhart John Archer Sampson Mathews Alexander McClenahan and William Bowyer Justices Aforesaid at the Court House aforesaid and gave the Court to understand and be understood ad be Informed that George and Poll two Negroe Slaves supposed to be the property of John Rice of North Carolina on the Sixteenth Instant Feloniously entered the House of William Hall and Sundry Wooling [woolen] and Linning [linen] Goods of the value of Thirty Pounds the property of the said William Hall did feloniously take steal and Carry away whereupon the said George and Poll were led to the Barr under John Bowyer Gent. sheriff of the County aforesaid to whose Custody before for the Cause aforesaid were Committed and being arraigned of the Premises pled not Guilty to the Charge told in the Indictment upon wch several witnesses were sworn and Examined and the prisoners heard in their defence on Consideration of which and of the Circumstances relating to the crime the Court are of opinion that they were under the Influence of George Hendricks at the time the Robbery was Committed and ought not to suffer Death but that they receive each Thirty Nine lashes at the publick whipping post and that each of their be cropt and it is said to the Sheriff that the Execution thereof be done Immediately. Then the Court did rise. Andrew Lewis" Lyman Chalkley p. 72-73



1769

Luke Bowyer is a witness to the sale of three slaves to his brother, John Bowyer. "December 13, 1769. Benjamin Hawkins to John Bowyer. 22 pounds, 7 shillings, 4 pence. The following Negros: 1 mulatto boy named Jack, 1 negro boy named Tom, 1 negro girl named Cheney; Witnesses: **Luke Bowyer**, John Maiden." (Botetourt County Virginia USGenWeb Archives HistoryBrief Of Deeds, Deed Book No. 1. P. 99)

Around 1769, **Luke Bowyer** married Mary Jane Henry. Mary Jane was the sister of Patrick Henry ("Give me liberty or give me death.") Mary Jane was born ~1735 in Studley, Hanover County, Virginia. Mary Jane had two previous husbands: Colonel John McDowell married about 1760. They had two children: William McDowell (b. 1761) and James McDowell (b. 1763). John McDowell died in 1767 in Hanover County, Virginia. Mary Jane's married Samuel Meredith Jr. in 1765. They had three children. Sometime after that (~1769-1770), Luke Bowyer married Mary Jane Henry. It was a short-lived marriage. They had no children. (At some point during this time, Luke Bowyer was a law partner in the firm of Patrick Henry.)

1770

In 1770, Luke Bowyer and eleven other men (Fleming, Rowland, Ingles, McDonald, John Bowyer, Armstrong, May, Barnes, Bledsoe, Rowland, and Love) were appointed Vestrymen of the Parish of Botetourt County, Virginia. (Kegley's Virginia Frontier: The Beginning of the Southwest: the Roanoke of Colonial Days, 1740-1783, p. 394.)

In the opening session of the Botetourt County Court held on February 13, 1770 near Fincastle, Virginia, **Luke Bowyer**, Kings Counsel, (along with Edmund Winston, John Aylett and and Thomas Madison) were admitted as practicing attorneys. (Annals of Augusta County, Virginia, by Joseph A. Waddell, 1886, pp 131-132.)

1770.--3d November, Stephen Loy to Michael and William Bowyer, £250, horses, cows, furniture, one blue rug, one desk and bookcase of walnut, six setting cheers, pewter plates and dishes, four copper sase pans, one coffy and one peper mill, three pus flatirons, three tea kittles, churns, 300 sides leather now in the tan vats, sundry doctor's medisens and other articles conveyed to Stephen by Dr. John Watkins by bill sale recorded. Delivered: **Luke Bowyer**, 31st August, 1771. Chronicles of the Scotch-Irish Settlement in Virginia: Extracted ..., Volume 3, By Augusta County (Va.), Lyman Chalkley p. (71).

On August 14, 1770, **Luke Bowyer** prosecutes a slave named Will belonging to John Bowman. The slave was charged with raping a 25 year old white woman named Elizabeth Gray, wife of Walter Gray. The slave was found guilty and hung 11 days later.

"At a court of Oyer and Terminer held at Botetourt Court House the 14th day of August, 1770 for the trial of Will, a Negro Man slave belonging to John Bowman, for Felony. Present: Andrew Lewis, Philip Love, Robt. Breckenridge, William Herbert, William Preston, Benjamin Estill, John Bowyer, William McKee & James Trimble, Gent. The said Will being led to the bar in custody of the Sheriff; **Luke Bowyer**, Attorney for our Lord the King comes into court & gives the Justices to understand and be informed that Will, a Negro Man slave belonging to John Bowman, not having the fear of God before his eyes, but being moved & seduced by the instigation of the Devil, on the twentieth day of July, in the tenth year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord King George the third, at the Parish of Botetourt, in the County aforesaid, with force and arms, feloniously did make an assault upon Elizabeth Gray, wife of Walter Gray, of the age of about twenty five years, then & there being in the Peace of God, & did ravish and carnally know the said Elizabeth Gray against the will and without the consent of her the said Elizabeth, against the Peace of our said Lord the King, his Crown and Dignity, & contrary to the form of the Statute in such case made & provided. And thereupon it being demanded of the said Will whether he was guilty of the felony aforesaid or not pleaded that he was not thereof guilty, and for his trial according to the form of the Act of Assembly puts himself upon the judgment of the court. And the said Elizabeth being sworn and examined and the said Will heard in his defence, on consideration whereof it is the opinion of the court that the said Will is guilty of the felony aforesaid. Thereupon it is considered by the court that he be hanged by the neck until he be dead. And it is ordered that the Sheriff carry this judgment into execution on Saturday the twenty fifth of this instant between the hours of ten and twelve o'clock in the forenoon. This court doth value the aforesaid Will to sixty five pounds, which is ordered to be certified. Ord. that this court be adjd. The minutes of these proceedings were signed by Andrew Lewis." (Finding Aid for the Caldwell Papers, 1785-1975 (Bulk range:1785-1900), Call number: MS-2013, University of Tennessee Special Collections Library, Knoxville, Tennessee. Encoded by Elizabeth Dunham, September 7, 2006.)

"February 9,1770. Joseph Long to Michael Kirkham. 80 pounds. 94 acres on both sides of a creek called Buffalo, a fork of the James River. Witnesses: John Bowyer, **Luke Bowyer**, Wm. McKee, Alexander McClanahan." (Botetourt County Virginia USGenWeb Archives HistoryBrief Of Deeds, Deed Book No. 1. P. 8.)

"February 6, 1770. Samuel Gibson to William Bates. 50 pounds. 50 acres in the County of Botetourt on Buffalo Creek, a branch of the James River. Witnesses: John Bowyer, **Luke Bowyer**, Richard Woods." (BRIEF OF DEEDS-BOTETOURT CO., Deed Book No. 1, page 11.)

January 10, 1770. Archibald Alexander, Executor of Benjamin Borden the younger, to Magdalane Bowyer, relict of John McDowell, late of Orange County, and the mother of Samuel McDowell, the said Samuel being the oldest son and heir at law of John McDowell, widow and relict of the late Benjamin Borden the younger to Patrick Shirkey. 300 acres of land. 50 pounds. Witnesses: James McDowell, John Bowyer, Luke Bowyer. (BRIEF OF DEEDS-BOTETOURT CO., Deed Book No. 1, page 74.)



1770

On June 19, 1770 "Lew (Luke) Bowyer" (along with James McDowell and Samuel McDowell) were witnesses to the transfer of the Borden Grant Land Tract in northwest Virginia from Bordon's widow, Magdalene Bowyer, to other parties.

1771

"February 4, 1771. William Robinson, Jr., to John West of the County of Fairfax. 78 pounds. 65 acres on Jacksons River. Witnesses: James McDowell, William McKee, **Luke Bowyer.**" (Botetourt County Virginia USGenWeb Archives HistoryBrief Of Deeds, Deed Book No. 1. P. 211.)

"March _ 1771. Samuel Clark of Augusta and Sampson Matthews and George Matthews, merchants. 40 pounds. 220 acres on the Cowpasture River. Witnesses: William Preston, Thomas Masiam, **Low (Luke) Bowyer**, William. J. Madison." (Botetourt County Virginia USGenWeb Archives HistoryBrief Of Deeds, Deed Book No. 1. P. 230.)

1771 --21st September, 1771. William Young, of Botetourt, to Thomas Lacky. Teste: James McDowell, Lew Bowyer, John Bowyer Proved, 20th May, 1772, by Lew (Luke) and John Bowyer, who swore they saw James McDowell, Gent., who is since dead, sign it. Chronicles of the Scotch-Irish Settlement in Virginia: Extracted ..., Volume 3, By Augusta County (Va.), Lyman Chalkley p. (285).

1771

Botetourt County Tithables, A list of tithables taken from the north side of Buffalo Creek to the county line and from mountain to mountain for the year 1771 - James Trimble's List Francis Alison 2, James Bailey 2, Scalps 5, Constable, Samuel Bailey 1, James Bainbridge, 1, James Beates, 2, Benjamin Bennet, 1, John Berryhill, 1, Scalps 5, Henry Black 1, Timothy Blen 1, John Boles 1, John Bowyer 8, **Luke Bowyer 1**, Barnabas Boyles 1, Abraham Brown 3, John Brown 1, William Brown 1, James Buchanan 1, Scalps 6, Scalps 1, William Crawford 1, John Younge 1 and others. Source: Botetourt County, Virginia, Tithables 1770 - 1771, contributed by Miss Pollyanna Creekmore, Virginia Genealogist, Volume 10, Number 2, April - June 1966

August 1771. "To **Luke Bowyer** employed as Lawyer 0.18.0 shillings" At a court held for Augusta County The appraisal of the estate of John Berry decd being returned is ordered to be recorded. Berry died in late 1770 or early 1771 in Augusta Co. VA. John Berry, Transcription of Appraisal of Estate, 13 August 1771 Augusta County, Virginia Will Book 4 page 411 August 13th 1771. Transcription, John Berry, Transcription of Recording of Estate Settlement, 16 May 1781 Augusta County, Virginia Will Book No. 6 page 173. (Chronicles of the Scotch-Irish Settlements in Virginia 1745 - 1800, Volumes I, II and III, by Lyman Chalkley.)

1772

Oct 16, 1772 Botetourt, Virginia Court Session
 Luke Bowyer sued for malpractice by Arthur Campbell. Michael Bowyer for defendant.
 "Information of Arthur Campbell v. Luke Bowyer (Botett.). For mal-practices as atty. Empld. by Mich. Bowyer for def.) (Source: "Memorandum Books, 1772," *Founders Online*, National Archives, last modified April 12, 2018, <http://founders.archives.gov/documents/Jefferson/02-01-02-0006>.
 [Original source: *The Papers of Thomas Jefferson*, Second Series, *Jefferson's Memorandum Books*, vol. 1, ed. James A Bear, Jr. and Lucia C. Stanton. Princeton: Princeton University Press, 1997, pp. 266-301.]

1773

1773 Botetourt Co. VA, Court Record - "On the motion of Joseph Pryor a license is granted him to keep an ordinary at his house. Whereupon he entered into bond with Luke Bowyer, his security, conditioned as the law directs." (1773 Botetourt Co., Virginia Court Records Kegley's Virginia Frontier)
 (1773 Botetourt Co., VA: Luke Pryor (Bowyer?) deeded land from Patrick Wilson on South Side of James River. (Kegley's Virginia Frontier)

On January 5, 1773, the first County Court session for Fincastle County (Virginia) assembled at the Lead Mines, on New River (in present day county of Wythe County, Virginia). Later in the year, **Luke Bowyer** and other attorneys qualified as an officer of the court.

August 11, 1773, Luke Bowyer posted security for the marriage of Jonathan Whitley and Sarah Cunningham.

February 1773. "At a court held for Botetourt County the eighth day of February, 1773. Present. John Bowyer, John Bowman, George Skillern and William McKee Gentlemen. An instrument of writing was presented in court as & for the last will & testament of William Hall, decd., by Andrew Hall and George Berry, the Executors therein named, and proved by the oaths of John Thompson and Andw. McKinley, witnesses thereto, and ordered to be recorded. And on the motion of the said Executors, who made oath according to law, certificate is granted them for obtaining a probate thereof in due form, they having first entered into and acknd. bond with **Luke Bowyor (Bowyer)** and James Hall, their securities, in ___, conditioned as the law directs. (Botetourt County Virginia USGenWeb Archives Court.....Minutes, County Court February 1773.)

April 30, 1773, "Col. John Smith vs. McCaul & Co.--Chancery, 1771. In 1765 orator was in prison for debt, when William Crow agreed to pay the debt and satisfy all claims between them if orator would convey to Crow his tract of land, which orator agreed to do, and executed bond to Crow to that effect, but on account of his old age and infirmities Crow took advantage of him and assigned bond to McCaul & Co., who got judgment. Bill to annul the judgment and bond for fraud. George Smith testifies that in 1765 witness and Jonathan Smith were in Crow's store, and each bought a suit of clothes, which Col. John Smith told Crow to charge to his account. John Madison, of Botetourt, 1773. **Luke Bowyer**, of Botetourt, 1773. Notice to take deposition given by Crow April 30, 1773, to Col. John Smith and his son, James. Deposition of Abraham Smith; that his father, John Smith." (May, 1773, A, Augusta County, Virginia. Chalkley's Chronicles of the Scotch-Irish in Virginia.

May, 1773 (A). 1773: Col. John Smith vs. McCaul & Co.--Chancery, 1771. Bill to annul the judgment and bond for fraud. **Luke Bowyer**, of Botetourt, 1773. Notice to take depositions given by Crow April 30, 1773, to Col. John Smith and his son, James. Deposition of Abraham Smith; that his father, John Smith. (AUGUSTA COUNTY, VIRGINIA - CHALKLEY'S CHRONICLES OF THE SCOTCH-IRISH IN VA.)



1774

May 3rd, 1774.

The following attorneys qualified in this court (The King's Counsel) during the existence of the county (Fincastle): Ephraim Dunlop, John May, Harry Innes, John Aylett, Benjamin Lawson, **Luke Bowyer**.

May 5, 1774: Thomas Rafferty v. **Samuel Simpson**, on debt. (Fincastle County Court Order Book 2 p. 30) John Kirk v. John Hunt, **Samuel Simpson** and Alexander Montgomery on case. (Fincastle County Court Order Book 2 p. 38) John Bowman, assignee of **William Simpson**, v. Michael Woods, on debt. (Fincastle County Court Order Book 2 p. 26)

1774 May 6 **James Simpson** v. Moses Moore, on debt. Case agreed, suit dismissed. (p. 404 Fincastle and Kentucky County Virginia – *Kentucky Records and History* by Michael L. Cook & Bettie Cummings Cook.) William Cocke and James McCorkle v. Thomas Bailey, Luke Bowyer, **Samuel Simpson** and John Reed. (Fincastle County Court Order Book 2 p. 62)

1774 May 6 William Cocke and James McCorkle v. Thomas Bailey, **Luke Bowyer**, Samuel Simpson and John Reed. (Fincastle County Court Order Book 2 p. 62)

May 6, 1774: William Cocke and James McCorkle v. Thomas Bailey, **Luke Bowyer**, Samuel Simpson and John Reed. (Fincastle County Court Order Book 2 p. 62)

1774.

Luke Bowyer was found on the Botetourt (Fincastle) County, VA militia roll of Captain Henry Pauling. Pauling was one of the Captains under Colonel Andrew Lewis in Lord Dunmore's War. Bowyer was paid for 45 days of service. Original roll document below. (*Source: Botetourt County Miscellaneous Reel 78, microfilm, listed in index page xxiii, recorded on page 168.

Company of Captain Henry Pauling			
Pauling James Dentling	30	days pay	16
Pauling Thomas Stone	36		2.5
Pauling Robert Skyles	29		2.14
Pauling Ezzure Fortt	28		2.30
Pauling Luke Bowyer	45		3.70
Pauling Thomas Rader	29		2.30
Pauling Joseph Middleton	29		2.30
Pauling Thomas Ferguson	29		2.30
Pauling James Brannan	21		1.11
Pauling Thomas Rader	29		2.30
Pauling Michael Loney	29		2.30
Total 118 days pay			
Pauling Captain Henry Pauling	118	days pay	59
Pauling Thomas Rader	68		23.10
Pauling Joseph Baker	96		67.10

1773 (con't)

In 1773, **Luke Bowyer** was a plaintiff in a case and won. However, the case went to appeal. The outcome is unknown.

"Luke Bowyer (Plff.)

agst. in Case

Arthur Campbell (Deft.)

This day came the parties by their attornies & thereupon came also a jury, towit: Thomas Bullit, James Buford, Samuel Robinson, Samuel Brown, Alexander Robertson, Robert McClenachan, James Smith, Audley Paul, Andrew Boyd, Bowen Price, James Newell, junr., and George Berry, who ret'd. a verdt. in favor of the plff. for twenty five pounds, besides his costs. Judgt. accdgly., from which judgt. the deft. prayed an appeal to the tenth day of the next General Court, which is granted him upon his giving bond and security according to law. Whereupon the said deft. with William Christian and David Robinson, his securities, entered into and acknd. their bond in the sum of one hundred pounds, conditioned as the law directs, for the said defendant's prosecuting the appeal aforesaid." (Source: Annals of South West Virginia, February 1773. Botetourt County Virginia, Court Minutes, February 1773.)

In September, 1773, **Luke Bowyer** was a defendant in case and lost. He was required to pay a fine.

"Gabriel Mupin Plff. (agst.) In Case **Luke Bowyer** Deft.) This day came the parties by their attornies & thereupon came also a jury, towit: Adam Wallis, Thos. Arbuckle, Saml. Clark, Wm. Lawrence, George Francisco, Wm. Robinson, John Murray, John Greenlee, Isaiah Vansandt, John Porter, Wm. White and George Cammeron, who ret'd. a verdt. in favor of the plff. for five pounds, nineteen shillings, besides his costs. Judgt. accdgly. and costs to be pd. by the deft. "(Annals Of S W Virginia Written: September 1773 At a court held for Botetourt County the 14th day of September, 1773.)



1775

Sometime between 1775 and 1776 **Luke Bowyer** moved to eastern Tennessee.

In 1775, the Watauga settlers in eastern Tennessee purchased land from the Cherokee. By August 1776, the Washington District government petitioned North Carolina for recognition. The petition is undated, but is believed to have been signed sometime in the summer of 1776. (The original, was located in the North Carolina State Archives at Raleigh, states "Received August 22, 1776.") It appears **Luke Bowyer** moved to the Watauga (Jonesboro, Tennessee area) sometime between 1775 and 1776. This would coincide with Joseph Bullard's migration to the area.

Luke Bowyer has the distinction of being the first attorney in the state of Tennessee. (Samuel C. Williams "Tennessee's First Lawyer **Luke Bowyer**" in Tenn. Bar Association. Proc. For 1926, pp 116-122.)

The Watauga Petition of 1776 was signed by **Luke Bowyer**, Joseph Bullard, Andrew Greer and over 100 other settlers. Of note, the three signatures were grouped together on the petition.

"**Lew. (Luke)Bowyer**, D. Atty (District Attorney),
Joseph Buller (Bullard),
Andw (Andrew) Greer"

In 1775, "**Luke Bowyer** had neither the professional skill nor the moral worth efficiently to aid in the foundation of a civilization in the wilderness." Referenced in Dawn of Tennessee Valley and Tennessee History, by Samuel Cole Williams, 1937, p. 376; and Samuel C. Williams "Tennessee's First Lawyer Luke Bowyer" in Tennessee Bar Association. Proc. For 1926, pp 116-122.)

1776

In mid-July 1776, the Cherokee Indians laid siege to Ft. Watauga (Ft. Caswell) at Sycamore Shoals, Washington County, in what is now Elizabethton, Tennessee. In the Draper Manuscripts, there is a reference to **Luke Bowyer**, longtime acquaintance who followed in the footsteps of the Bullard family for three generations, being Wa inside the fort. The passage read:

"The besiegers kept up a desultory rifle-fire. A spent ball struck a man inside the fort without materially injuring him. Luke (Lew) Bowyer, Tennessee's first lawyer, standing by, caught the bullet in his hand." (Source: Tennessee During the Revolutionary War, by Samuel Cole Williams, p. 46; Revised History of Fort Watauga, by Brian P. Compton)

Luke Bowyer was appointed prosecutor of the Watauga Association (Washington District) in the early part of 1776. Bowyer held the office until 1779. He was succeeded by Ephraim Dunlap.

1777

Luke Bowyer was admitted as a practicing attorney in the newly formed Washington County, Virginia. (Parceled off from Fincastle County, Virginia.)

Washington County Court Records, February 25, 1777. "Luke Bowyer Gent. Took the Oath of an Attorney according to Law and thereupon he is admitted (sic) to practice in this Court." (Annals of Southwest Virginia: 1769-1800: Volumes I&II, by Preston Summers, p. 955.)

"After the transaction of considerable business, on the afternoon of the 29th day of January, 1777, the first court of the county adjourned, to court in course, which was the last Tuesday in February, being the 25th day of that month, on which day the court assembled at Black's Fort, with several members present. The first business of importance transacted was the qualification of **Luke Bowyer** to practice as an attorney in this court, and, thereupon." Location was Black's Fort. (History of Southwest Virginia 1746-1786, Washington County, 1777-1870, by Lewis Preston Summers p. 260.

1778

Luke Bowyer was elected a member of the North Carolina state House of Commons from the county of Washington. (Each North Carolina County elected one Senator and two members of the House of Commons.) He served for a brief time.

1779

Luke Bowyer represented Joseph Bullard and his deceased brother, Isaac Bullard, in regards to Isaac's estate.

Washington Country Court Minutes, Tuesday, February 23, 1779.

"On motion of Joseph Buller (Bullard) by his council **L. Bowyer** that Joseph Buller (Bullard) and Isaac Bullard (Bullard) should be _____ issue Execution vs the estate of Isaac Buller (Bullard) for the sum of £300 and vs the estate of Joseph Buller (Bullard) for the sum of £150. It is the opinion of the Court that the Clerk ought not to issue the Executions and that sd Joseph and Isaac be dischgd. from their recognizance entd (entered) into Last August Session."

On motion of Moses Crawford by his council L. Bowyer that the order for sending Crawford to the Salisbury Goal [sic - "gao!" is what is meant] be considered and Moses be discharged on taking the State Oath, and giving bond and security in the sum of 10,000 lbs. The court on condg. the case do permit sd. Moses to remain and be discharged, he giving such bond and taking the Oath. John Russell, John Redding, John Smith, Rob. Cullwell, John Stuart, Aron B—son and William Story jointly go Moses Crawford's security. Void on condition that Moses Crawford be of peaceable and good behavior in all cases especially toward the good and safety of the Independant State of North Carolina, also United States of America. Moses Crawford took the oath of allegiance to the State of North Carolina, and is so recorded. Court Met 24 day. Present John Carter, Chairman; Ben Willson, Andrew Greer, John McNabb, Thomas Houghton, Jesse Walton, Esqrs; State vs. Moses Crawford, Treason. James Greeleem Chas. Adkins, John Smith, State witness. Sworn. The court on hearing the facts and the testimony of witness ord. Moses Crawford to the Goal [sic] for further tryal. The above ordered vs. Crawford Reed. Feb 24 1779. No source recorded.



1780

There is some indication that **Luke Bowyer** was one of the militiamen who fought at the Battle of Kings Mountain in 1780. There are a number of references to a "Luke Bullen" on the militia roster, but it could have been a transcription error for **Luke Bowyer**. Too, the Tennessee Daughters of the American Revolution list **Luke Bower** as a Washington County, Tennessee soldier in the revolutionary war. (Tennessee Soldiers in the Revolution compiled by Penelope Johnson Allen DAR, "Boyer, Luke, I-4-4")

In 1780, the North Carolina Revolutionary War Army Accounts records (located in the State Archive at Raleigh, NC) records a 150 acre land grant to **Lew (Luke) Bowyer** "on the south side of Holston River. Upon receiving the grant, **Luke Bowyer** sold the land acreage to (1) William Summer and (2) Isaac Williams. The land grant (#2623) was located in Hawkins County, North Carolina (Tennessee). Sources: (1) Hawkins County Grant Issue No. 2623, 28 August 1790. State Archives of North Carolina microfilm reel S.108.378. Hawkins County File No. 037. Warrant No. 2623.pp 52-53; and Bowyer, Lew (Luke) 1-4-4." (Volume 1, page 4, archive folio 4.) Source: NCRWAC, Volumes 40-66, Archives stacks 509, MARS Id: 13.30.5599 Box, and Volume B, p. 58, Vol V p.2, Folio 1; Volume XI, p. 15 folio 1.)

1781

Luke Bowyer is recorded as being on the Battle of Kings Mountain roster (1780). From 1781 to 1784, Luke Bowyer appeared less frequently in the Washington County court records and sessions.

Luke Bowyer admitted to practice law in Washington County, North Carolina.

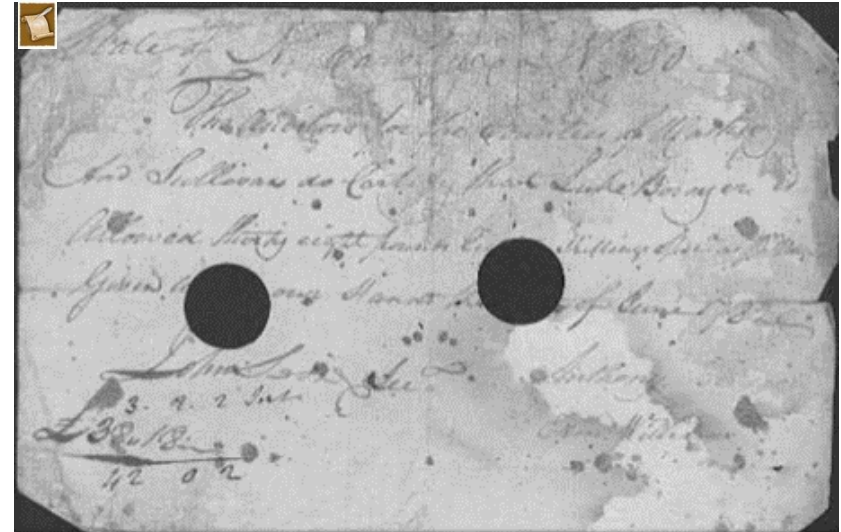
Washington County Court Minutes, February 1780 Opening Day
"Luke Bowyer Esq. is admitted to practice as an attorney in this Court."
 Washington County Court Minutes, May 31, 1781

"A Bill of sale from John Butler to Joseph Bullard for a certain small mare as in the same mentioned was proven by the oath of **Luke Bowyer** esquire and the same is ordered to be recorded."

On May 16, 1781, **Luke Bowyer** was mentioned in the estate sale settlement of John Berry. The entry in the Augusta County, Virginia Will Book 6 (p.173) stated, "To **Luke Bowyer** employed as lawyer 0.18.0 (18 shillings)" Whether or not Bowyer collected on the debt is unknown since he was living in eastern Tennessee in 1781.

1782

On June 25, 1782, the State of North Carolina (Washington County) issued a Revolutionary War pay voucher (#80) to **Luke Bowyer** in the amount of 42 pounds, no shillings and 2 pence. (Source: North Carolina Revolutionary Pay Vouchers, 1779-1782," database with images, *FamilySearch* (<https://familysearch.org/ark:/61903/1:1:Q2WT-5ZJ8> : Luke Bowyer, Jun 1782; citing Washington, North Carolina, United States, State Archives of North Carolina, Raleigh.)



Luke Bowyer: State of North Carolina Pay Voucher No. 80. June 25, 1782. 42.0.2

In the early to late 1780's, Luke Bowyer was a Captain in the Greene County, Tennessee militia. He was a participant in a few Cherokee Indian campaigns. (Source: Revolutionary War Pension application of Abel Pearson #S3661,f27NC, Transcribed by Will Graves, Revisions 2/11/09 & 9/17/17.)



1785

Luke Bowyer was a member of the State of Franklin group that signed a Dumplin Creek peace treaty with the Cherokee Indians on June 19, 1785.

John Sevier, as commissioner of the Assembly of Franklin, Lead by John Sevier from the State of Franklin, met a number of Cherokees chiefs at the home of Major Samuel Henry on May 31, 1785 and entered into a treaty two weeks later for the purpose of quieting the title to the tract of country lying south of the French Broad river and north of the watershed which divided the waters of Little river and Little Tennessee river (then called the Tennessee). Signing the treaty were a number of Cherokee chiefs along with John Servier, **Lew (Luke) Bowyer**, Alexander Outlaw, Joshua Gist, Ebenezer Alexander, Joseph Hardin and Charles Murphy as interpreter. Source: History of the Lost State of Franklin by Samuel Cole Williams, p. 78

Luke Bowyer was constantly litigating against his neighbors. In several cases, the court evidently grew weary of his litigation tendencies and awarded him "for the plaintiff, one penny damages and six pence cost." It appears Bowyer was losing his stature in the settlement. One possible reason was his mind to drink.

In 1785, the court directed the sheriff to seize sufficient goods of money owned by **Luke Bowyer** to satisfy a judgment of debt.

In July, 1785, there is some evidence that **Luke Bowyer** bought 90 acres of land Augusta/Rockingham Co. Virginia. An area where his brothers lived. It is not known if Luke ever lived on the land. The document transcribes the deed as "Lewis Bowyer" but it is known that some transcriptions of "Luke" is written as "Lewis." This 1785 reference and land sale was made when Luke was known to have been in Greene County, NC/TN. (It might or might not be "Luke Bowyer" but is worth noting.)

"Lewis Bowyer, 90 acres, branches of Cub Run. Adjoining John Ware. July 29, 1785. (Abstract of Land Grant Surveys; 1761-1791, Augusta & Rockingham Counties, Virginia, by Pete Cline Kaylor, p.114.)

1786

On January 4, 1786, **Luke Bowyer** posted security for the marriage of John Bullard (Joseph Bullard's son) and Agnes Nancy Kersey.

Early Tennessee marriages in Green County
"BULLARD, JOHN to AGNES KINSEY, January 4th
1786. **Luke Bowyer**, Sec."

1787

In November 1787, a court entry ordered Luke Bowyer to spend some time in the stock for being disorderly. Considering the number of taverns in the area, one could surmise Luke Bowyer enjoyed his whiskey.

Greene County Court of Pleas and Quarter Session, May 2, 1787

"**Luke Bowyer** Esqr find (sic) five shillings for insulting the court Fi Fa* to issue for the Same. issd. **Luke Bowyers** find L10 for Insulting the court & 5 shillings for profane swearing Fi Fa to Issue. Issd **Luke Bowyers** ordered to be confined (confined) in stock one quarter of an hour ditto one Hour." (Proceedings of the annual session of the Bar Association of Tennessee, By Tennessee Bar Association, Nashville, Tennessee, July 28-30, 1897, page 98.)

1789

John Kenny vs. John McCaslin.--Writ 20th June, 1789. Luke Bowyer has long removed from the State. (AUGUSTA COUNTY, VIRGINIA - CHALKLEY'S CHRONICLES OF THE SCOTCH-IRISH IN VA.)

1791

Luke Bowyer was a witness to Martha Bullard and her son's sale of land in Hawkins County, Tennessee on April 27, 1791. Many more land sale references are scattered throughout the "Life and Times Narrative of Joseph Bullard" and "John Bullard Sr."

"James Haworth: From heirs of Joseph Bullard (both of Hawkins County) April 27, 1791, unknown number of acres for 50 pounds. Martha Bullard, Administrator of Joseph Bullard, late of Hawkins County, deceased, and John, Isaac, and Christopher Bullard, sons of Joseph Bullard. Hawkins County on the water of Lost Creek adj. Edward Right, Benjamin Thornburgh; being part of a tract to Joseph Bullard by patent from the State of North Carolina. Wit: **Luke Bowyer**; Edward Wright; Benjamin Thornburgh. Proven 24 September 1793."

1791

"RICHARD BARKER vs JOSEPH CARTER case on assumpsit AVERY BEARD, WILLIAM CARSON, GEO MARTIN, JAMES GALBREATH, DAVID COPELAND, PETER REESE, MOSES JOHNSON, ROBERT BOX, THOS STOUT, ARCHIBALD MCCALED- passed on said tryol do find for the defendant. From which judgment the ptff appeals to the court of Oyer & Terminer & c and enters into bond with **LUKE BOWYER** Security to prosecute the same. Court adjourned till tomorrow morning 8 o'clock. Friday -met according to adjournment." Source: Unknown.

1792

Luke Bowyer represented John Bullard (Joseph Bullard's son) in a lawsuit case.

"**Luke Boyer**, Charles Ewen of Hawkins County; subpeona issued for; case of John Buller (Bullard) vs. Isaac Brazelton; June 4, 1792."

The first Knox Country (Tennessee) court session was held on the 16th of July, 1792. The following lawyers were admitted to practice: Luke Bowyer, Alexander Outlaw, Joseph Hamilton, Archibald Roane, Hopkins Lacy, John Rhea and James Reese. (Counties of Tennessee, by Austin P. Foster, p. 24; and A History of Tennessee People, by Worth S. Ray, 1950, p. 211.)

Jefferson County Court Records: 1792

"The following Gentlemen (sic) severally produced License authorising (sic) them to practice Law were qualified and accredited accordingly. Vis: Luke Bowyer, William Cock, John Rhea, Alexander Outlaw, James Reese, Archibald Roane and Hopkins Lacy." Source: Jefferson County, Tennessee Court Minutes: 1792-1795, by James L. Douthat and Roberta D. Hatcher, 1985, Court page 1; and Counties of Tennessee, by Austin P. Foster, p. 24.

Jefferson County, Tennessee Court Minutes

"The Court allow Luke Bowyer States Attorney the sum of ten pounds for the year 1792 for his services." Source: Jefferson County, Tennessee Court Minutes (1792-1795), by James L. Douthat and Roberta D. Hatcher, 1985, p. 6 (document p. 19).



1792-1794

Jefferson County, Tennessee Court Minutes, February 1794

"The Court allow the Clerk thirty three dollars and one third for his exoffico services for the year 1793. And to Luke Bowyer Solicitor for the same year twenty dollars and to the Sheriff for the same year forty dollars." Source: Jefferson County, Tennessee Court Minutes (1792-1795), by James L. Douthat and Roberta D. Hatcher, 1985, p. 19, (document p. 55).

See numerous court documents throughout the 1790's where Luke Bowyer is a witness to Bullard deeds in "The Life and Times Narrative of John Bullard Sr." @ bullardgenealogy.com

1797

Luke Bowyer resided in Greene County, Tennessee in 1797. He was a witness to a land sale:

"Job Simms & Joseph Carter to Christopher Kirby, all of the County of Greene and State of Tennessee. Five hundred dollars paid for 300 acres of land on Lick Creek in Greene County. Including an improvement form in the possession of said Job Simms. Beginning on the south bank of Lick Creek and with the meanders of said creek. Mentions below the mouth of the Spring Branch where William Shores now lives. Witness: **Luke Bowyer** - Deed being duly acknowledged in Court by James Carter, (and proven as to Job Simms) by the oath of Luke Bowyer esquire. Recorded the 19th day of Sept. 1797." (Feb. 11, 1797 Greene County Deeds book 6, page 90.)

In August, 1797, **Luke Bowyer** appeared on a list of names for debts due to the estate of David Grier, deceased. The amount due from Bowyer to the estate was "10.0.06 (dollar)". Of interest is that Bowyer's debt was the highest on the list which the average debt was about "1" dollar. (Jefferson County Tennessee Archives History, List of Debts Due to the Estate of David Grier. (Microfilm roll #35, Jefferson Co. Probate Records, Wills Vol 1-2 April 1792-Dec 1826. August 11, 1797, p.21)

"1797: A list of debts due the estate of David Grier deceased. Michael Harrison 4.16. Thomas Grier for Cash rec'd since last Court which belongs to the estate and has not been given in yet 9. Coventon Collinsworth to sundries 5.6, John Collinsworth to Sundries 2.6, William Doherty 2.10, ... Robert Henderson to sundries 3.3, James Doherty to sundries 0.6, Adam Peck to sundries 0.6, Mathew Wallace to sundries 1.1, John Lewis to sundries 1.4, ... Thomas Keis [?Keif] to sundries 1.6.3, Shedrack Ready to sundries 1.14.3, John Padgett to sundries 2.4.1, Michael Montgomery 0.6.9, John Henry to sundries 1.4.6, John Sellers to sundries 0.16.6, James Montgomery 0.17, **Luke Bowyer 10.0.6**, William Webb, John Hill 0.2.9, Thomas Rodgers 0.18..." ## Jefferson County TN Archives History, A List Of Debts Due The Estate Of David Grier Dec'd From Microfilm Roll#35 Jefferson Co., Probate Records (County Or Chancery Court) Wills Vol 1-2 Apr 1792-Dec 1826 August 11, 1797, pp.21-22.

1801

Claiborne County (Tennessee) was established on October 29, 1801. It was formed from Grainger and Hawkins Counties. The first Court of Pleas and Quarter Session was organized on December 7, 1801. At that time, **Luke Bowyer** was admitted as the first solicitor of the court. (Counties of Tennessee, by Austin P. Foster, p. 11.)

1801 December 1st, A third petition to the State of Tennessee regarding to "form that part of the County of Grainger (TN) that lies northwest of Clinch River into a separate distinct county..." was signed by a number of residents, including **Luke Bowyer**, asking that no new county be made.

"December 7, 1801, at which time the following magistrates were present: Isaac Lane, Joseph Webster, William Trent, James Chisum, Abraham Lenham, John Wallen, Matthew Sims, John Vanbibber, William Rogers, George Read, C. Newport, John Casey, Joseph Nations, and James Renfro. The oath of office was administered by Andrew Evans and Joseph Cobb, magistrate of Grainger County. Isaac Lane was chosen chairman; Walter Evans, clerk; Nathaniel Austin, ranger; Joseph Nations, corner; Ezekiel Croft, register; **Luke Bowyer**, attorney-general, and David Rogers, sheriff." (General Index to Claiborne Co., Tennessee Book of Records, Vol 1, 1801-1825, WPA Records by Grace Hall Upshaw, Book E, p. 19.)

1803

Luke Bowyer brought to court in a debt dispute with David Taylor. The outcome is unknown. One juror was Drury Lawson. (Claiborne County, Tennessee Court Session, June 1803.

1808

Luke Bowyer was found in the August 24-25, 1808 Claiborne County, Tennessee Court session. "Court met according to adjournment Present; Silas Williams **Luke Bowyer** Esquires Abel Lanham . A deed of conveyance from George Snauffer Equire high Sheriff for the County of Claiborne to Thomas Henderson for 335 acres is acknowledged to in open Court by the said George Snauffer, let it be registered." (Claiborne County, Tennessee: Book of Minutes, September to August Sessions 1806 p. 121.)

1812

Luke Bowyer was still living in Claiborne County, Tennessee in 1812. A court document records that Bowyer was filing some sort of court appeal. " No. 68. **Luke Bowyer** appeal." (Claiborne County, Tennessee: Inventories and Settlements of Estates, Wills: Court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions: Court held at Tazewell Year: 1812. Probate records County Court. February 1812-Nov 1814.)

1814

In mid March, 1814, Luke Bowyer, attorney and long time friend of Joseph and Martha Bullard made a transaction to purchase a one acre lot in Greenbrier County, West Virginia. Luke's brother, Michael, was living nearby in present day White Sulphur Springs, West Virginia. It appears Bowyer exchanged the lot for an adjacent property nearby. 14 Mar 1814; **Luke Bowyer** a one acre lot for \$1.00 to George Whetzell adj Lewisburg, land conveyed by John McClenachan to Bowyer. Wit; J N McClenachan, Samuel McClung, Mark H Goshen. 224 (Page 148, "Greenbrier...Vol 5." From Deed Book 5, Greenbrier County, WV Pg 584-587.)

Luke Bowyer- Chronology

1814-1815

Sometime between 1814 and 1815, **Luke Bowyer** moved from Claiborne County, Tennessee to Greenbrier (West Virginia). It is worth pausing to speculate why Luke Bowyer (age 69) finally departed Tennessee and the Bullard family and moved to Greenbrier after a 35+ year connection. Widow Martha Bullard had died between 1803 and 1810. Could there been a connection between Luke Bowyer and Martha Bullard or was the death of Martha Bullard the final connection to Joseph? Luke might have been in poor health and needed the care of his brother, Michael Bowyer. Whatever the reason for his move is lost in history.

In 1815, a deed was recorded in Claiborne County, Tennessee showing **Luke Bowyer** sold a piece of property to Elisebeth Herrell for \$80.* One could speculate the buying of property in West Virginia and selling property in Claiborne County, Tennessee was a permanent move for Bowyer. One could assume the properties were town lots and not farm tracts. These two transactions are the only known deeded documents reflecting Bowyer's residence.

1815

Luke Bowyer buys goods from an estate sale of John Campbell.

May 27, 1815.

John Campbell (estate) Sale: Buyers; John Dalton, **Luke Bowyer**, Wm Handley, Wm Long, Wm .Morrow, James Peebles, James Pinnell, George Whetzel. Daltons (Greenbrier County Court records.)

April 14, 1815. **Luke Bowyer** buys items from two estate sales in Greenbrier County.

"John Walkup, Sale; 14 Apr 1815. Adm; Charles Arbuckle, James Withrow.

Buyers; Widow Mrs. Mary Walkup, John Anderson, Col Beard, **Luke Bowyer**,

James Clowney, John Cobbs, John Dorman, John Dye, George Edgar, Thomas."

(Page 171, "Greenbrier...Vol 5.From Will Book 1, Greenbrier County Pg 468-472.)

"May 27, 1815: John Campbell Sale: Buyers; John Dalton, **Luke Bowyer**,

Wm Handley, Wm Long, Wm. Morrow, James Peebles, James Pinnell, George Whetzel."

1816

In 1816, **Luke Bowyer** and other Grantors sold 2 acres of land in Greenbrier Co. VA/WV near present day Lewisburg Academy to Samuel Kincaid. (Deed Index of Greenbrier Co., VA.WV), Book 6, Page 487.)



1817

Luke Bowyer was recorded as being issued an execution of "Goods and Chattels Land Tenements of William Hunter. (John Brumly vs William Hunter.) William Bullard, son of John Bullard Sr. was the constable collecting the court levy. (Claiborne County, Tennessee Court Minutes, 1817, p. 116.)

While living in Greenbrier County, **Luke Bowyer** and a Peter Bowyer (probably a nephew) were fined for not paying a toll at New Ferry. The collection was due January 1st 1817, but the suit was brought over a year later.

"Richard F. Tryee Pltff. (Tryee was a state superintendant of roads from the upper navigation of the Kanawha River) v. Peter Bowyer and **L. Bowyer** deft. On notice for a fine as tollgathers on the Kanawha Road." (Greenbrier County, VA (WV) Records, transcribed by Larry G. Shuck, Vol 1, 1988, p-252-253.)

1818

An Act by the Virginia General Assembly in 1817 records the establishment of a turnpike road from Lexington, Virginia in the county of Rockbridge to the mouth of Dunlap's creek. Representatives from different areas were directing the road. At Lewisburg, in the county of Greenbrier, VA, **Luke Bowyer** was listed with other residents for "receiving subscriptions to the amount of one hundred thousand dollars, for the purpose of making a turnpike road from Lexington in Rockbridge county, to the mouth of Dunlap's creek in the county of Monroe." (Acts Passed at a General Assembly of the Commonwealth of Virginia. Richmond: Printed by Thomas Ritchie, Printer to the Commonwealth 1817. Chapter 72, pp.141-142.)

1820

In the winter of 1820, **Luke Bowyer** returned to Claiborne County, Tennessee. It is not known if he was just visiting or residing in the county.

The last known Claiborne County, TN court reference to **Luke Bowyer** was recorded on February 15, 1820. The "Court met according to adjournment." Of the 18 "Justices present in court....." "Luke Boyers" Bowyer was listed. Bowyer was 75 years old. Why Bowyer returned to Claiborne County is unknown. (Tennessee Records of Claiborne Country, Minutes of Court of Pleas & Quarter Sessions, 1819-1821, Prepared by the Historical Records Survey, Transcription Unit, Division of Women's and Professional Projects, (WPA), p. 23.)

1828

Sometime in 1828, **Luke Bowyer** died in Lewisburg, Greenbrier County, (present day West Virginia) at the age of ~83.

"Settlement of estate of Luke Bowyer, 1828, Box 2, Folder 31: Finding Aid for the Caldwell Papers, 1785-1975 (Bulk range: 1785-1900), Call number: MS-2013, University of Tennessee Special Collections Library, Knoxville, Tennessee. Encoded by Elizabeth Dunham, September 7, 2006."



Luke Bowyer Known Timeline

- 1745 Born in Augusta County, Virginia (Father: Michael Bowyer)
- 1761 Adopted by John Bowyer (age 16)
- 1768 Botetourt County Virginia practicing attorney (K.C.) Kings Counselor (age 23)
- 1769 Married Mary Jane Henry (age 24)
- 1770 Feb 13th Botetourt Fincastle, Virginia practicing attorney (age 25)
- 1773 Jan 5th Fincastle County, VA (near lead mines) practicing attorney (age 28)
- 1776 Moved to Watauga Settlements practicing attorney...at siege of Ft. Watauga (age 31)
- 1777 January Washington County, Virginia practicing attorney (Southwest Territory at Black's Fort) age 32)
- 1781 Washington County, North Carolina (later Tennessee) practicing attorney (age 36)
- 1785 State of Franklin and Greene County, North Carolina (later Tennessee) practicing attorney (age 40)
- 1792 Knox County, Tennessee practicing attorney (age 47)
- 1801-1812 Claiborne County, Tennessee practicing attorney (age 56- 67)
- 1814/15 Moved to Greenbrier, Virginia (age 69/70)
- 1820 Visiting Claiborne County, Tennessee (age 75)
- 1828 Died in Greenbrier, Virginia (age 83)



Luke Bowyer Early Years Location Map Born 1745 Augusta, VA

Virginia Counties

1761-1770

0 25 50

Miles

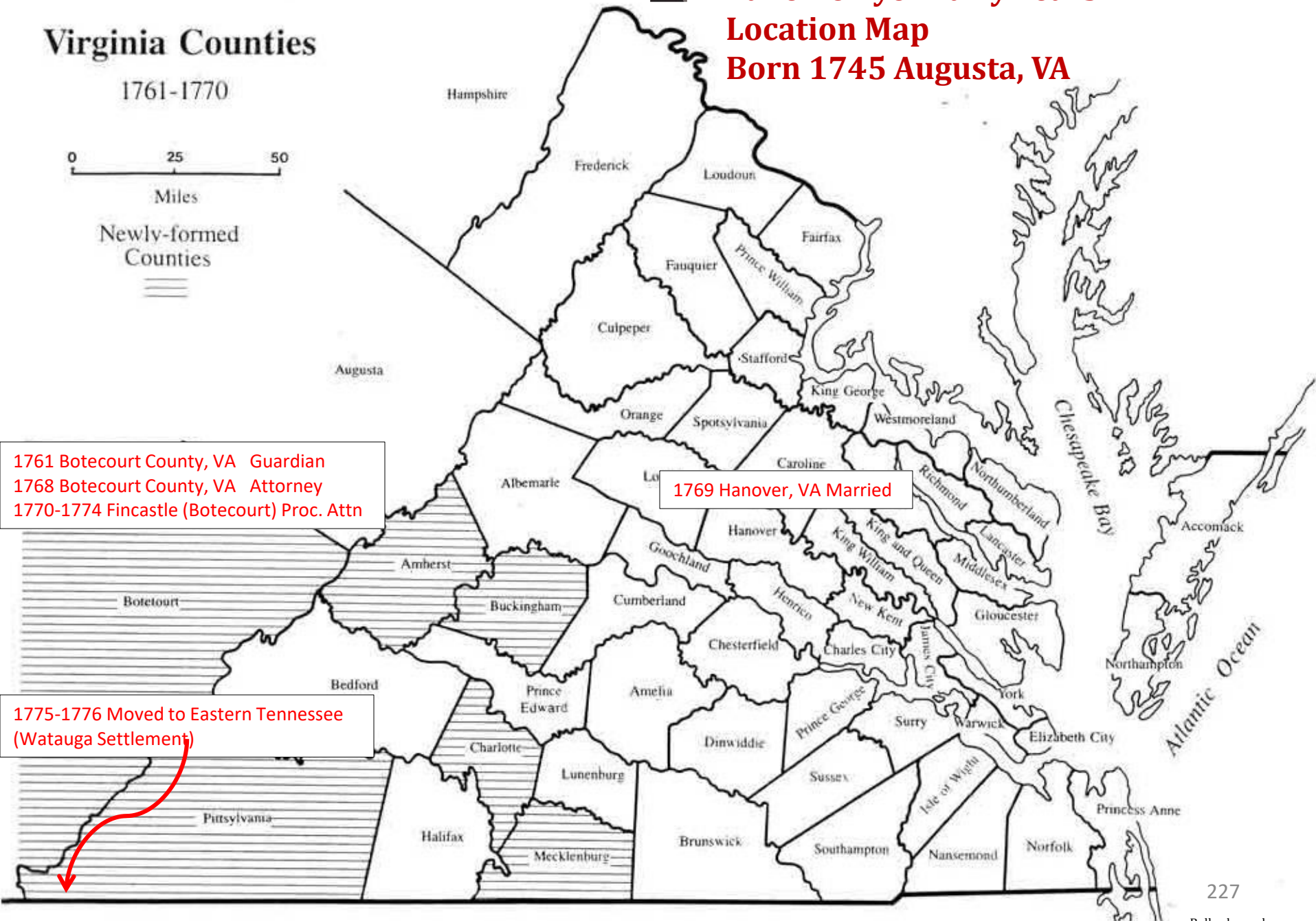
Newly-formed
Counties



1761 Botetourt County, VA Guardian
1768 Botetourt County, VA Attorney
1770-1774 Fincastle (Botecourt) Proc. Attn

1769 Hanover, VA Married

1775-1776 Moved to Eastern Tennessee
(Watauga Settlement)



Known Bullard Slaves (North Carolina and Tennessee)

Listed below are known Bullard families who owned slaves in eastern Tennessee. The table was created to assist families and genealogists who are searching slave ancestries.

The list, extracted from the Bullard Narratives, is derived from court records, wills, slave census schedules, probate, and "bill of sales." The list is by no means complete, but may provide clues to researchers. Early court documents usually recorded only the first names of slaves making descendant research difficult if not impossible. Considered property, slaves were sometimes mentioned only by count. Some slave families named their children after parents, or grandparents. After the Civil War, slaves sometimes adopted the surname of their owner, or a past owner who treated them well.

YEAR	SLAVE HOLDER NAME	NO. SLAVES	SLAVE NAME	LOCATION
1783	Joseph Bullard	3	FRANK, plus an UNKNOWN female and UNKNOWN minor (age 7-16)	Green County (NC/TN)
1792	John Bullard Sr.	1	UNKNOWN purchased from (John) & Ann Smith	Jefferson County, (NC/TN)
1795	Christopher Bullard	2	RACHEL (Elderly) AUSTIN given to Sarah Bullard m. John Fitzgerald	Greene County, (NC/TN)
1795	John Bullard Sr.	1	VIOLET (female)	Green County, (NC/TN)
1795	Martha Bullard	1	NED (male). Also see Joseph Bullard	Green County (NC/TN)
1795	Martha Bullard	1	MINE (Minnie) Sold to William Roulstone. Also see Joseph Bullard.	Jefferson County, TN
1797	John Bullard Sr.	5	Purchased from Charles Hodges TOBY, SARAH, SILVY, MINTY, BENJAMIN	Jefferson County, Tennessee
1797	Martha Bullard	1	FRANK sold to John Bullard Sr.	Jefferson County, Tennessee
1798	Christopher Bullard	3	3 UNKNOWN slaves	Greene County, Tennessee
1813	Joseph Bullard	1	"One negro boy" to Christopher B.	Franklin County, Tennessee
1800	Martha Bullard	2	UNKNOWN	Jefferson County, Tennessee
1810	Henry Bullard	3 free slaves	UNKNOWN	Grainger County, Tennessee
1812	Christopher Bullard	3	UNKNOWN	Franklin County, Tennessee
1815	Joseph Bullard	2	CYRUS and NELSON	Franklin/Sumner County, Tennessee
1820	Susannah Posey	1	One UNKNOWN female sold to William Bullard	Claiborne County, Tennessee



1839	John Bullard Jr.	1	COLE one year "hired-out" from Pleasant Goins	Claiborne County, Tennessee
1840	Henry Bullard	3	One UNKNOWN male, two UNKNOWN females	Claiborne County, Tennessee
1840	Sarah (Bullard) Lewis	3	Two UNKNOWN females (~10), One UNKNOWN female (24-36)	Claiborne County, Tennessee
1844	Christopher Bullard	7	BEN sold to Elizabeth (Bullard) McMahan. DAVID, HONEY, ELIZABETH sold to John Bullard Jr. ANTHONY, NANCE, CAROLINE given to Martha Bullard then sold to William Bullard	Claiborne County, Tennessee
1852	William Bullard (Will & Last Test.)	26	JACOB (JAKE) ~50-55), ROSE or RON, (~45-50), ANTHONY (~45-50), NANCY (~45-50), BETSY (~28-30) bequeathed to wife Barthena Bullard (wife); NANCE or NANCY (~14) bequeathed to daughter Susan Burchfield; BOB (~10) bequeathed to son Joseph H. Bullard; JACOB (~7 or 8) bequeathed to son Daniel C. Bullard; ELIZA (~8-10) bequeathed to daughter Nancy Denny; SIMON (~7-8) bequeathed to son George B. Bullard; CAROLINE (~13-14), ELIZA (~5) bequeathed to daughter Sarah L. Bullard; WILLIAM THORNTON (~3 or ~10), LUCINDA (~4) bequeathed to son Benjamin P. Bullard; BARTHENA (~8), CHARITY (~8), TABITHA? bequeathed to daughter Martha Jane Bullard; LUCY (~15-16), FINE (~12) bequeathed to minor son William B. Reese Bullard; JULIA ANN (~6), EVA JANE (~6) bequeathed to minor daughter Mary Jane Bullard; HENRY (~40), JOHN, NELSON (18), WILL (~15-16), LURANA (30), MARIA (21) to be hired out for 5 years and divided among William Bullard heirs.	Claiborne County, Tennessee

Supplement

Joseph and Martha Bullard's Children (Sketches)



- | | |
|---------------------------|------------|
| 1. Isaac Bullard | b. ~1760 |
| 2. Ann(e) Bullard | b. 1764/65 |
| 3. John Bullard | b. ~1765 |
| 4. Phoebe Bullard | b. ~1770 |
| 5. Christopher Bullard | b. 1771/74 |
| 6. Martha (Patsy) Bullard | b. ~1773 |
| 7. Sarah Bullard | b. 1778 |
| 8. Mary Bullard | b. 1780 |



The odds were not in Joseph and Martha's favor when they began having children. Many wives became early widows due to frontier accidents, diseases, wars, and Indian attacks.

Defying the odds, Martha bore eight known children in a span of 20 years.

There are three distinct gaps between births. There is a conspicuous absence of a son named Joseph Bullard. One could surmise Martha had a son, named Joseph, between 1759 and 1764 who died at childbirth or in childhood. Two other birth gaps occurred between 1766-1769 and 1774-1777.



Martha Bullard Chronological Childbearing Years

	<u>Event</u>	<u>Martha's Age</u>
	1758 ~ <u>Joseph Bullard marries Martha</u>	~18
	1759	
	1760 ~ Isaac Bullard born (1)	~20
	1761	
French and Indian War (1754-1763) Ends	1762	
	1763	
	1764 ~ Anne Bullard born (2)	~24
	1765 ~ John Bullard born (3)	~25
	1766	
	1767	
	1768	
	1769	
Napoleon Bonaparte born	1770 Phoebe Bullard born (4)	~30
	1771 ~ Christopher Bullard born (5)	~31
	1772	
Boston Tea Party	1773 ~ Martha Bullard born (6)	~33
	1774	
	1774	
	1775	
American Revolution Begins Declaration of Independence	1776	
	1777	
	1778 ~ Sarah Bullard born (7)	~37
	1779	
Battle of Kings Mountain SC	1780 Mary Bullard born (8)	~40



Joseph and Martha Bullard's Children (Post Script)

1. Isaac Bullard (b. ~1760)

Isaac Bullard, son of **Joseph Bullard**, remains somewhat of a mystery in terms of his early life. He was born in western Virginia or western North Carolina and married Mary (last name unknown) around 1777. Isaac and Mary had nine children: John Joseph (Joe) (b.~1778) in Tennessee who married Nancy Ann Rogers in 1814; Rhoda Bullard (b.~1782) and married Jephtha Dempsey in 1797; Rebecca Bullard (b.~1783) married James Jeffery in 1802; Martha (Patsy) Bullard (b.~1785) married William Ambrose in 1804; William Bullard (b.1788) married Betsy Thompson in 1807; Jincey Bullard (b.~1792) married Ayers Steward in 1807; Jesse Bullard (b.~1794) married Mary Ainsworth in 1814; Nathaniel Bullard (b.~1798) married Sally McCarty in 1830; and Christopher Bullard (b.~1800) in Livingston County, Kentucky.



Marriage in Christian County, Kentucky (Extract):

Rhoda Bullard	m. Dempsey Jephtha	July 13 or 20, 1797
Rebecca Bullard	m. Jeffery James	May 11, 1802.
Patsy Bullard	m. William Ambrose	Nov. or Dec. 1, 1804
Jesse Bullard	m. Mary Ainsworth	February 23, 1814
Joe (Joseph John) Bullard	m. Nancy Rogers	July 5 or 10, 1814.##

(In 1794, Isaac Bullard and Eleanor McGee had a child out of wedlock.)

In his early years, Isaac lived in Washington (later Greene) County, North Carolina. At age ~25, he lived on Lick Creek in Greene County, North Carolina (later Tennessee.)

Isaac Bullard was a member of the North Carolina militia. In 1780, Isaac fought alongside his father, **Joseph Bullard**, at the Battle of Kings Mountain.

Battle of Kings Mountain Patriot Roster (partial)



October 7, 1780 *

Builen (Bullard), Isaac
Bullard, Joseph, Captain
Bullen, William (w)

- | | |
|----------------------------------|------------|
| 1. <u>Isaac Bullard</u> | b. ~1760 |
| 2. <u>Ann(e) Bullard</u> | b. 1764/65 |
| 3. <u>John Bullard</u> | b. ~1765 |
| 4. <u>Phoebe Bullard</u> | b. ~1770 |
| 5. <u>Christopher Bullard</u> | b. 1771/74 |
| 6. <u>Martha (Patsy) Bullard</u> | b. ~1773 |
| 7. <u>Sarah Bullard</u> | b. 1778 |
| 8. <u>Mary Bullard</u> | b. 1780 |



Land Grant

Land Grant	Name	Acres	Yr	County	Description
# 209	Isaac Bullard	200	1782	-	"on the North side of the Nolichucky below the mouth of Sinking Creek"
#2003	Isaac Bullard	640	1787	Greene	"on Lick Creek"
#2357	Isaac Bullard	100	1789	Greene	"on the North side of Lick Creek" **

Because of Isaac's Revolutionary War service, he was awarded a number of North Carolina land grants.

Five warrants were issued totaling 1,480 acres in and around Lick Creek.#



Isaac also received more land grants and warrants spanning the years 1778 to 1790.

In 1778 and 1779, Isaac received two Revolutionary War land grants from the State of North Carolina. (Grant #202 for 200 acres on the north side of the Nolichucky River in Washington County, North Carolina and Grant #1145 for 200 acres on the north side of Lick Creek in Greene County, North Carolina. Isaac was awarded three additional land grants in Greene County in 1785 and 1788 (#1245, #474, and #818) totally 1,080 acres. In all, over 1,480 acres of land were awarded to Isaac Bullard.#

Name	County	Entered	Issued	Acres	Location	File #
Isaac Bullard (Warrant No. 15)	TN Greene	1778	1794	340	Upon the side of Lick Creek	1482
Isaac Bullard (Warrant No. 389)	TN Greene	1778	1790	100	On the North side of Lick Creek on Swan Camp Creek	832
Isaac Bullard (Warrant No. 97)	TN Greene	1785	1787	640	On Lick Creek	472

Name	County	Entered	Issued	Acres	Location	File #
Isaac Bullard (Warrant No. 1305)	TN Greene	1779	1793	200	On N. side of Lick Creek	1295
Isaac Bullard (Warrant No. 388)	TN Washington	1778	1782	200	On the north side of Nolechucky River	335

In the mid 1790's Isaac would purchase additional land on Lick Creek, but would eventually sell off all his holdings by 1800.

* Trish Carden <http://www.rootsweb.ancestry.com/~scyork/RevWar/KingsMtnRoster.html> (Unfortunately, the British burned the War Office in Washington D. C. during the War of 1812 and most of the records pertaining to the Battle of Kings Mountain were lost including a complete official roster of men who participated. Today, only reconstructed lists remain.
Marriages of Christian County, Kentucky 1797-1820, by Cordelia Gary (Yvonne Cameron).

** North Carolina Land Grants in Tennessee (1778-1791), compiled by Betty Goff Cook Cartwright and Lillitan Johnson Gardiner,

Earliest Tennessee Land Records & Earliest Tennessee Land History, by Irene M. Griffey, p.122

1. Isaac Bullard (con't)
Lick Creek

On November 19, 1790, Isaac Bullard received a Grant for 100 acres of land in Greene County, Tennessee for the sum of 50 shillings. The tract was located on the north side of Lick Creek at Swan Camp Creek near the Indian path (road). Although not substantiated, this tract of land appears to have been the homestead of Isaac Bullard.

Tennessee State Archives: Roll # 180 Greene Register of Deeds Vol.: 3-4: Sept 1787-1802

Vol. 3: Page 385-386

State of North Carolina (To) Isaac Bullard for 100 acres on the North Side of Lick Creek and on Swan Camp Creek

State of North Carolina No. 818 To all to whom these presents Shall Come Greeting Know ye that we for and in consideration of the Sum of Fifty Shillings for every hundred acres hereby Granted paid into our Treasury by Isaac Bullard have given and Granted and by these presents do give and Grant unto the Said Isaac Bullard a Tract of Land Containing one Hundred acres Lying and being in our County of Greene on the north Side of Lick Creek and on Swan Camp Creek Joining a place of Said Bullard where he now lives on Beginning at a double witch hazle Corner to the other place, thence East twelve poles to a sugar tree along his line, then North one hundred and Forty two poles to a post oak near the War path then West one hundred and twenty poles to a Small red oak, then South one hundred and thirty four poles to a Stake, thence a Direct course to the Beginning, as by the plat herunto annexed doth appear together with all woods, waters, mines, minerals, Hereditaments, and appurtenances to the Said Land Belonging or appertaining. To Hold to the Said Isaac Bullard his heirs and assigns forever, yielding and paying to us Such sums of money yearly or otherwise as our General Assembly from time to time may Direct, provided always that the Said Isaac Bullard Shall cause this Grant to be Registered in the Registers office of our said County of Greene within twelve months from the Date hereof otherwise the Same Shall be void and no Effect. In Testimony whereof we have Causd these our Letters to be made patent and our Great Seal to be hereunto affixed. Witness Alexander Martin Esquire Governor Captain General and Commander in Chief at Fayetteville the 19th Day of November in the 15th year of our Independence in the year of our Lord one Thousand Seven Hundred and Ninety By his Excelllys Com^d. Alexander Martin J. Glasgow Secretary

Recorded in the Registers office of Greene County February the 19th 1794

On July 12, 1794, Isaac Bullard received a Grant for 340 acres registered in Greene County NC/TN for the sum of 50 shillings per acre. The tract was located on the south side of Lick Creek.

Tennessee State Archives: Roll # 180 Greene Register of Deeds Vol.: 3-4: Sept 1787-1802

Vol. 3: Page 434-435

State of North Carolina (To) Isaac Bullard for 340 acres on the South Side of Lick Creek

State of North Carolina No. 1245 To all to whom these presents Shall Come Greeting Know ye that we for and in consideration of the Sum of Fifty Shillings for every Hundred acres hereby Granted paid into our Treasury by Isaac Bullard have given and Granted and by these presents do give and Grant unto the Said Isaac Bullard a Tract of Land Containing Three Hundred and Forty acres, Lying and being in our County of Greene upon the Side of Lick Creek Bounded as follows to wit: Beginning on the South Bank of Lick Creek at the Said Bullard's old Corner, thence South thirty two East one Hundred and Ninety poles to a white oak, thence South Thirty eight East One Hundred and twenty poles to a white oak by a Path, then North fifty East two Hundred and twenty poles to a stake thence North One Hundred and ten poles to Isaac Bullard's old Beginning Corner, thence west with his old line Three Hundred and Fifty two poles with his line to the Beginning, as by the plat herunto annexed doth appear, together with all woods, waters, mines, minerals, Hereditaments, and appurtenances, to the Said Land Belonging or appertaining. To Hold to the Said Isaac Bullard his heirs and assigns Forever yielding and paying to us Such sums of money yearly or otherwise as our General Assembly from time to time may Direct; Provided always that the Said Isaac Bullard Shall cause this Grant to be Registered in the Registers office of our said County of Greene within the time Limited By Law otherwise the Same Shall be void and no Effect. In Testimony whereof we have Causd these our Letters to be made patent and our Great Seal to be hereunto affixed. Witness Richard Dobbs Spaight Esquire our Governor Captain General and Commander in Chief at Newburn the 12th Day of July in the 19th year of our Independence in the year of our Lord one Thousand Seven Hundred and Ninety four. By his Excellys Com^d. Richard Dobbs Spaight J. Glasgow Secretary

Recorded in the Registers office of Greene County the 13th Day of October 1794 By Jas. Sitons C. R.

Joseph and Martha Bullard's Children (Post Script)



On August 29, 1794, Isaac sold 200 acres of land to John Thorleton (Thoraton) located on the north side of Lick Creek, Greene County, Tennessee

Tennessee State Archives: Roll # 180 Greene Register of Deeds Vol.: 3-4: Sept 1787-1802

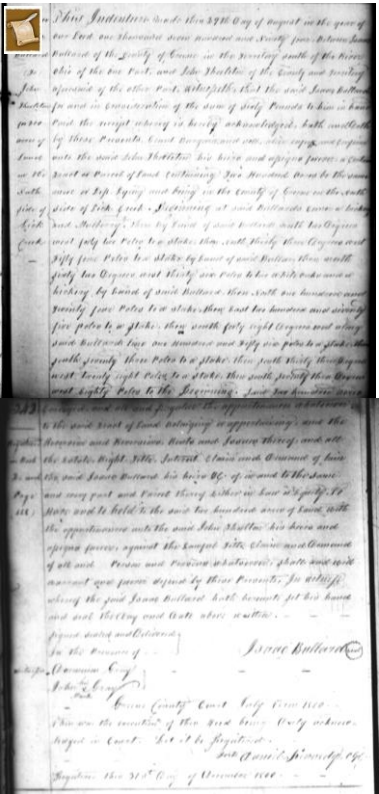
Vol. 4: Page 341-342

Conveyance Isaac Bullard (To) John Thorleton for 200 acres of Land on the North Side of Lick Creek

This Indenture made this 29th Day of August in the year of our Lord one Thousand Seven Hundred and Ninety four Between Isaac Bullard of the County of Greene in the Territory South of the River Ohio of the one Part, and John Thorleton of the County and Territory aforesaid of the other Part, Witnesseth, that the said Isaac Bullard for and in Consideration of the Sum of Sixty Pounds to him in hand Paid the receipt whereof is hereby acknowledged, hath and Doth by these Presents Grant Bargain and Sell, alien eneffo and Confirm unto the Said John Thorleton his heirs and assigns forever, a certain Tract or Parcel of Land Containing Two Hundred Acres be the same more or Less, Lying and being in the County of Greene on the North Side of Lick Creek Beginning at Said Bullard's corner a hickory and Mulberry, then By Land of said Bullard's north two Degrees west forty Poles to a Stake, then North thirty three Degrees west Fifty four Poles to a Stake by Land of said Bullard's then north Sixty two Degrees west thirty six Poles to two white oaks and a hickory by Land of Said Bullard, then North one hundred and Twenty four Poles to a Stake, then East two hundred and Seventy five poles to a Stake, then South forty eight Degrees west along Said Bullard's line one Hundred and fifty Six poles to a Stake then South Seventy three Poles to a Stake, then South thirty three Degrees west twenty eight Poles to a Stake, then South Seventy three Degrees west Eighty Poles to the Beginning. Said Two hundred acres Conveyed, and all Singular the appurtenances whatsoever to the Said Tract of Land Belonging or appertaining, and the Reversion and Reversions, Rents and Issues thereof, and all the Estate, Right, Title, Interest Claim and Demand of him the said Isaac Bullard his heirs &c. of, in and to the Same and every part and Parcel thereof Either in Law or Equity. To Have and to hold to the Said two acres of Land with the appurtenances unto the said John Thorleton his heirs and assigns forever against the Law of this State and Demand of all and Person and Persons whatsoever, Shall and will warrant and forever defend by these Presents, In witness whereof the Said Isaac Bullard hath herunto Set his hand and Seal the Day and Date above written. Signed Sealed and Delivered In the Presence of Darnesha Gray John his x mark Gray Isaac Bullard (seal)

Registered in Book F and Page 111

witnesses Darnesha Gray John his x mark Gray



Greene County Court July Term 1800.
Then was the execution of this Deed being duly acknowledged in Court. Let it be Registered.

Teste Daniel Kennedy C. G. C.

Registered this 31st Day of December 1800]

1. Isaac Bullard (con't)
Lick Creek

Joseph and Martha Bullard's Children (Post Script)



On April 30, 1800, David Perkins sold 100 acres to Isaac Bullard 100 on Roaring Fork for the sum of \$200. Three months later, Isaac Bullard sold the tract back to David Perkins and moved from Greene County, Tennessee to Livingston County, Kentucky.

On July 28, 1800, Isaac Bullard sold 200 acres of land on Lick Creek to David Perkins for \$700.

Tennessee State Archives: Roll # 180 Greene Register of Deeds Vol.: 3-4: Sept 1787-1802

Vol. 4: Page 353-354

Conveyance
David
Perkins
(To)
Isaac
Bullard
for 100
acres of
Land on
the waters
Roaring
fork of
Lick Creek

This Indenture made and Concluded this thirtieth Day of April one Thousand Eight Hundred, by and between David Perkins of the County of Greene and State of Tennessee of the one Part, and Isaac Bullard of the County and State aforesaid of the Other Part, Witnesseth that the Said David Perkins for and in Consideration of the Sum of Two Hundred Dollars to me in hand Paid the Receipt whereof is hereby acknowledged, hath and by these Presents, doth Grant Bargain, Sell, alien, Enfeoff and Confirm unto the Said Isaac Bullard his heirs and assigns forever, a certain Tract or Parcel of Land Containing one hundred acres, Lying and being in the County of Greene on the waters of the Roaring fork of Lick Creek Beginning at a white oak and Dogwood on the South Side Said Branch, Running East Seventy Eight Poles to a Dead Black Oak Beginning Corner of **Litters** Tract, thence North two hundred and forty two Poles to a white oak and Gum, thence west Sixty Poles to a Stake, thence a Direct Course to the Beginning, with all and Singular the woods, waters, mines, minerals, or appurtenances whatsoever to the Said Tract of Land Belonging or appertaining, and the reversion and reversions, Remainder and Remainders, Rents and Issues thereof, and all the Estate, Right, Title, Interest, Claim and Demand of him the him the Said David Perkins his heirs &C. forever of In and to the same, and every Part or Parcel thereof Either in Law or Equity. To Have and to hold to the Said one Hundred acres of Land with the appurtenances unto the Said Isaac Bullard his heirs &C forever, against the Lawful Title Claim and Demand of all and Every Person or Persons whatsoever, will warrant and forever Defend as a free Clear and Indefeasible Inheritance in fee Simple. In full Testimony whereof the Said David Perkins hath hereunto Signed his name and affixed his Seal the Day and year first above Written Signed Sealed and Delivered in the Presence of]

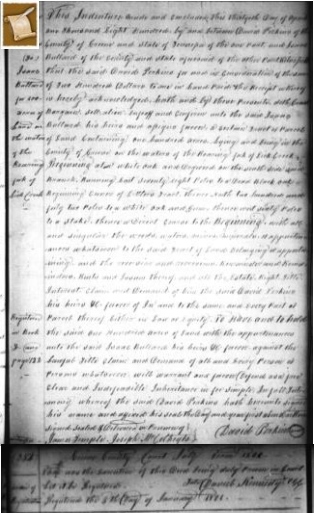
James Temple Joseph McCulloch } David Perkins {seal}

Greene County Court July Term 1800,
Then was the Execution of this Deed being Duly Proven in Court
Let it be Registered.

Teste Daniel Kennedy C. G. C.

Registered the 5th Day of January 1801.

order of
Registration



Tennessee State Archives: Roll # 180 Greene Register of Deeds Vol.: 3-4: Sept 1787-1802

Vol. 4: Page 358-359

Conveyance
Isaac
Bullard
(To)
David
Perkins
for 200 acres
of Land
on Main
Lick
Creek

This Indenture made and concluded this Twenty Eight Day of July in the year One Thousand Eight Hundred by and Between Isaac Bullard of the County of Greene and State of Tennessee of the one Part and David Perkins of the County and State aforesaid of the other Part Witnesseth that the said Isaac Bullard for and in Consideration of the Sum of Seven Hundred Dollars to him in hand Paid the Receipt whereof is hereby acknowledged, hath and by these Presents, doth Grant Bargain, Sell, alien, Enfeoff and Confirm unto the Said David Perkins his heirs and assigns Forever, a certain Tract or Parcel of Land Containing two Hundred acres, Lying and being on the main Lick Creek and in the County of Greene. Beginning on a Gum on Rachel Gray's line, Running South Seventy Seven west one Hundred and Forty one Poles to a Black oak on the Bank of Lick Creek, thence north Six East up the Creek with its meanders Seventy Eight Poles to a white oak on the South Bank Said Creek, thence north thirty west across Said Creek and up a Small Creek Eighty Poles to a Cherry tree, thence north Eighteen East Sixty two Poles to a mulberry, thence north Seventy three with **Thornton** line Eighty Poles to two white oaks, thence North thirty eight East twenty Eight Poles to a white oak, thence North thirty three East forty two Poles to a small **hickory** on the north side Lick Creek, thence South Fifty two East Down and with the meanders said Creek one hundred and Eleven Poles to a white oak on the Bank of the Creek, thence South Forty one west one hundred Poles to a Beech in the Bottom, thence South Five east across the mill Pond one hundred and thirty two poles a Direct line to the Beginning, containing two Hundred Acres, with all and Singular the woods, water-courses, Hereditaments and appurtenances whatsoever to the Said Tract of Land Belonging or appertaining, and the Reversions, Remainders, Rents and Issues thereof, and all the Estate, Right, Title, Interest, Claim and Demand of him the Said Isaac Bullard his heirs &C. forever of in and to the same, and Every Part or Parcel thereof, Either in Law or Equity. To Have and to hold to the Said two hundred acres of Land with the appurtenances thereunto Belonging unto the Said David Perkins his heirs &C forever, against the Lawful Title, Claim and Demand of all and Every Person or Persons whatsoever, will warrant and forever Defend as a free Clear and Indefeasible Inheritance In Fee Simple. In Witness whereof the Said Isaac Bullard hath hereunto Set his hand and affixed his Seal the Day and year first above written.

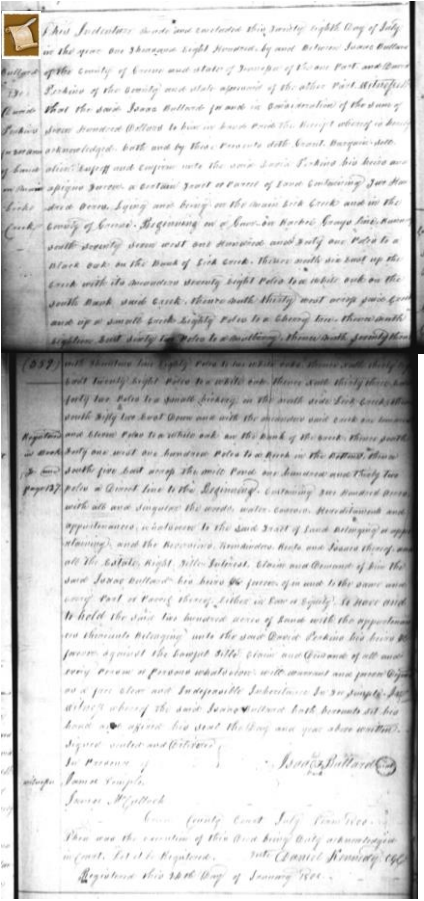
Signed, Sealed and Delivered
In Presence of } his
James Temple } Isaac T Bullard {seal}
Joseph McCulloch } mark

Greene County Court July Term 1800.
Then was the Execution of this Deed being Duly acknowledged
in Court. Let it be Registered.

Teste Daniel Kennedy C. G. C.

Registered this 24th Day of January 1801.

witnesses
|



1. Isaac Bullard (con't)
Lick Creek

Joseph and Martha Bullard's Children (Post Script)



On April 28, 1801, Isaac Bullard sold 100 acres of land on Roaring Fork near Lick Creek, Greene County, Tennessee to David Holt for \$200.

Tennessee State Archives: Roll # 180 Greene Register of Deeds Vol: 3-4: Sept 1787-1802
Vol. 4: Page 475-476

Conveyance
Isaac
Bullard
(To)
David
Holt for
100 acres
of Land
on the
waters of
the Roaring
fork of
Lick
Creek

This Indenture made this 28th Day of April in the year of our Lord one Thousand Eight Hundred and one, Between Isaac Bullard of Greene County and State of Tennessee of the one part, and David Holt of the County and State aforesaid of the Other part, Witnesseth that the Said Isaac Bullard for and in Consideration of the Sum of Two Hundred Dollars to him in hand paid by the said David Holt the Receipt whereof is hereby acknowledged, hath given & Granted, and by these presents doth give and Grant, Bargain, Sell, alien, Release and Confirm unto the Said David Holt his heirs and assigns forever, a Certain piece or parcel of Land, Situated in Greene County on the waters of Roaring fork of Lick Creek Beginning at a white oak and Dogwood on the South Side of Said water Course running East Seventy eight poles to a Dead Black oak Beginning Corner of Letters Tract, thence North two hundred and forty two poles to a white oak and Gum, thence west Sixty poles to Stake, thence a direct Course to the Beginning, Containing one hundred acres of Land, Together with all woods, waters, and water-Courses, mines, minerals, Hereditaments and appurtenances whatsoever to the same Belonging or in anywise appertaining, also all the Estate, Right, Title, Interest, Claim and Demand whatsoever of him the Said Isaac Bullard, of, in and to the Said Land and premises, and Every part and Parcel thereof, To Hold to the Said David Holt his heirs and assigns forever, and the said Isaac Bullard for himself and his heirs Executors and administrators doth Covenant and agree to and with the said David Holt his heirs and assigns that the Said Land and premises against him, The said Isaac Bullard his heirs Executors and administrators, and against all all and every person or persons Claiming or to Claim the Same, unto the Said David Holt his heirs and assigns Shall and will warrant and forever defend an Indefeasible Inheritance in Fee simple by these presents. In Witness whereof the Said Isaac Bullard hath hereunto Set his hand and Seal the Day and year first above written.

Signed, Sealed and Delivered
In Presence of us
John Newman
John Hays

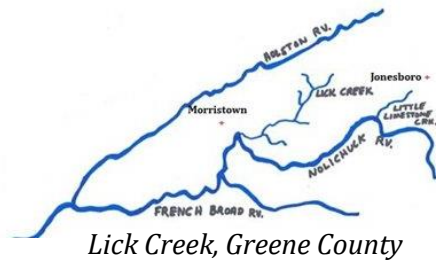
Isaac Bullard (seal)



This Indenture made this 28th day of April in the year of our Lord one Thousand Eight Hundred and one, Between Isaac Bullard of Greene County and State of Tennessee of the one part, and David Holt of the County and State aforesaid of the Other part, Witnesseth that the Said Isaac Bullard for and in Consideration of the Sum of Two Hundred Dollars to him in hand paid by the said David Holt the Receipt whereof is hereby acknowledged, hath given & Granted, and by these presents doth give and Grant, Bargain, Sell, alien, Release and Confirm unto the Said David Holt his heirs and assigns forever, a Certain piece or parcel of Land, Situated in Greene County on the waters of Roaring fork of Lick Creek Beginning at a white oak and Dogwood on the South Side of Said water Course running East Seventy eight poles to a Dead Black oak Beginning Corner of Letters Tract, thence North two hundred and forty two poles to a white oak and Gum, thence west Sixty poles to Stake, thence a direct Course to the Beginning, Containing one hundred acres of Land, Together with all woods, waters, and water-Courses, mines, minerals, Hereditaments and appurtenances whatsoever to the same Belonging or in anywise appertaining, also all the Estate, Right, Title, Interest, Claim and Demand whatsoever of him the Said Isaac Bullard, of, in and to the Said Land and premises, and Every part and Parcel thereof, To Hold to the Said David Holt his heirs and assigns forever, and the said Isaac Bullard for himself and his heirs Executors and administrators doth Covenant and agree to and with the said David Holt his heirs and assigns that the Said Land and premises against him, The said Isaac Bullard his heirs Executors and administrators, and against all all and every person or persons Claiming or to Claim the Same, unto the Said David Holt his heirs and assigns Shall and will warrant and forever defend an Indefeasible Inheritance in Fee simple by these presents. In Witness whereof the Said Isaac Bullard hath hereunto Set his hand and Seal the Day and year first above written.

Signed, Sealed and Delivered
In Presence of us
John Newman
John Hays

Isaac Bullard





1. Isaac Bullard (con't)

From the mid 1780's to the late 1790's, Isaac Bullard lived on Lick Creek. There is some evidence Isaac moved to Hawkins County (later Jefferson Co.) or owned land grants there in the early 1790's. Most documents place him living on Lick Creek until the mid 1790's.

The following Greene County deeds substantiate Isaac Bullard living on Lick Creek in the 1790's.

“Indenture: 5 Nov 1799, Richard Grace, Jefferson Co., TN, one part and Samuel Marrs, Cumberland Co., KY, other part 160 pounds pd. 400 acre tr in Green Co, TN. on Lick Creek beg on line of John Shaw, & adj line between Jeremiah Meek and Isaac Bullard. Wit: James Rankin, William Bradshaw, Margaret Bradshaw. Reg. 5 Jan 1801.” *

“Indenture 22 Mar 1798 Samuel Mars, Atty for David Shook, both of Bourbon Co, KY, one part, and Richard Grace, Jefferson Co, TN, other part, 160 pounds pd, 400 acres in Greene Co, TN on Lick creek & beg on line of John Shore(?) at upper end Tulley's bottom, Jeremiah Meek, & Isaac Bullard. Wit: John Bradshaw, James Bradshaw, Jurat. Reg Apr 1799.” #



Lick Creek, Greene County



In the late 1780's while living on Lick Creek, Isaac was in a running legal dispute with a man named John Tedlock (Isaac Bullard v John Tedlock.^). The issue (most probably a boundary dispute) generated many depositions and subpoenas over the course of two years. The outcome is unknown.

During this time, a number of other Bullard family members lived in the Lick Creek area of Greene County. They were: Ann Bullard, Isaac's sister (married to Moses Johnson), (3) Phoebe Bullard, Isaac's sister (married to James Carter), and brothers, (4) Christopher and (5) John Bullard Sr. Isaac's mother, Martha Bullard moved to Lick Creek in the mid 1790's.

In 1791, Isaac Bullard was ordered to be on a road crew in Lick Creek.

“Greene County, Tennessee Court Session: 1791
Ordered that a road be laid off from Greenville to the County line near Fraziers (Frazer's) to meet the Hawkins Road and that Levi Carter , James Anderson , William Brotherton , Thomas Randolph , William Young , Whaley Newby , Mat Cox , Isaac Hermitage , Benjamin Anderson , Dennis Harty , Christopher Ballard (Bullard), John Kersey (Casey), James Kersey (Casey) , Isaac Ballard (Bullard) , Thomas Frazier , Joseph Self , Hemanes Gray , Joseph Carter , and Thomas Goodin view and mark the same and report next Court.”
Source: Greene County Tennessee Deed Book 1, p. 33

After **Joseph Bullard's** death in 1788, his property and Revolutionary War land grants were assigned to his widow, Martha and her three sons Issac, John and Christopher. Beginning in 1790, Joseph Bullard's heirs began appearing in court documents as , “Martha Bullard, Administrator of Joseph Bullard,.. deceased, and John, Isaac, and Christopher Bullard, sons of Joseph Bullard...” ***

During this time, the Bullard heirs were earnestly surveying and registering **Joseph Bullard's** land grants in Greene, Hawkins and Jefferson County, Tennessee. This was the beginning of the Bullard land holding consolidation.

*Deed Book 1, Page 351 and Greene County, Tennessee, Deed Abstracts, 1785-1810, p. 64

Greene County Deed Book 1, Page 335, and Tennessee, Deed Abstracts, 1785-1810, p. 94

^^ Washington County Court Records 1780-1965, at
“<http://www.etsu.edu/cass/archives/Collections/afindaidd/a18g.html>”

*** Land Deeds of Jefferson County, Tennessee, 1792-1814, p. 9 and 10.

1. Isaac Bullard (con't)


Sometime in the early 1790's, Isaac Bullard moved from Greene County to Hawkins/Jefferson County, North Carolina (later Tennessee). Isaac and other Bullard heirs moved there to oversee **Joseph Bullard's** 3,000 acre land grants located on the south side of the Holston River at Lost Creek near present day New Market, Tennessee.

Isaac Bullard appeared in many Jefferson County court deeds throughout the 1790's. In 1792, Isaac served as jurymen in Jefferson County. It is unknown if he lived in Jefferson County for any length of time. What is known is that Isaac kept his homestead in adjacent Greene County throughout the 1790's. Isaac was listed on a number of Greene County poll tax lists including the years 1798 and 1799.

In March 1790, Isaac Bullard was listed on a 1790 Hawkins County polling list that elected William Cocke to the US House of Representatives.* (John Sevier came in second.) In 1791, Isaac's sister, Phoebe Bullard (b. 1770) married James Carter who was living on Lick Creek. Isaac pledged the marriage surety bond.

When the 1791 Treaty of Holston was signed with the Cherokee, Isaac and Christopher Bullard were militia guards at the treaty negotiations. (The militia roll of Captain Hugh Beard's company listed both brothers as serving between May 31 and July 3, 1791.**)

In 1792, Isaac Bullard sat on a Jefferson County jury that found for plaintiff, David Black and awarded him 33 pounds and one shilling for an unknown issue.

 **Jefferson County Court Session 1792**
 "David Black Pltf Vs Evan Edwards Deft In Case
 A Jury to wit: Shadrach Inman, James Harrison, John Ballard (Bullard), Samuel Kasey (Casey), John Hodges, Frazer Brindley, Alex. Montgomery, Nicholas Davis, James Doherty, Robert King, Isaac Bullard, and William Allen being elected tried and sworn do find for the plaintiff thirty three pounds on(e) shilling and four pence besides his costs. It was therefore considered by the Court that the plaintiff recover agaisnt (sic) the Defendant his damages aforesaid." #

* Hawkins County, Tennessee Miscellaneous Records, WPA Records, copied by Mrs. Sallie A. McFadden, October, 1937, Mountain Press,

** American Militia in the Frontier Wars, 1790-1796, p. 102. Document Reference: RG94:54, Box 9


Jefferson County, Tennessee Court Minutes: 1792-1795, by James L. Douthat and Roberta D. Hatcher, 1985, p. 15.

^^ Greene County Deed Book 1, p. 33




From 1791 to 1793, Isaac Bullard, being a resident of Greene County, was (1) appointed to a crew to lay out a new road near his homestead, (2) served on a jury and (3) was a witness to a land deed.



 "Greene County, Tennessee Court Session: 1791
 Ordered that a road be laid off from Greenville to the County line near Fraziers to meet the Hawkins Road and that Levi Carter , James Anderson , William Brotherton , Thomas Randolph , William Young , Whaley Newby , Mat Cox , Isaac Hermitage , Benjamin Anderson , Dennis Harty , Christopher Ballard (Bullard), John Kersey (Casey), James Kersey (Casey) , Isaac Ballard (Bullard), Thomas Frazier , Joseph Self , Hemanes Gray , Joseph Carter , and Thomas Goodin view and mark the same and report next Court." ^^

 " Geo Martin vs John Tadlock Case, Martin Prewitt, Wm. Prewitt, Isaiah Row, Thos Hart, Austin Brumly, Isaac Bullard, Joseph Carter, Robt. Box, Job Simms, Jacob Carter, Wm. Davidson and Jas Jays-- Jurymen impaneled & sworn, passed on said tryol (sic) do find for the plaintiff five pounds." ^^

 "Greene County, Tennessee Court Session: 1793
 Indenture 3 Feb 1793 Thomas Gooden and Thomas Frazier, 100 pounds pd, 300 acres in Greene County on N side Lick creek & including improvements made by Gooden. Wit: Harmonias Gray, Isaac Bullard." ##

When the 1791 Treaty of Holston was signed with the Cherokee, Isaac Bullard and uncle Christopher Bullard were militia guards at the treaty negotiations. The militia roll of Captain Hugh Beard's company listed both brothers as serving between May 31 and July 3, 1791. (Source: American Militia in the Frontier Wars, 1790-1796, p. 102. Document Reference: RG94:54, Box 9.)

In 1792, a Jefferson County court document records Isaac Bullard and his brother, Christopher Bullard, serving as jurors on a case between Richard Brindley, Plaintiff, vs. John Hodges-Defendant. The jury found in favor of John Hodges.**

On May 2, 1793, Isaac Bullard gives a court affidavit in the case of William Russell vs. Robert Coyle.*#

Greene County Deed Book 1, Hardins Book, p. 212

** Jefferson County, Tennessee Court Minutes: 1792-1795, by James L. Douthat and Roberta D. Hatcher, 1985, Court page 45.

*# Jefferson County Minute Book 1792 - 1798, Court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions, November 1794, p. 64.



In the Fall of 1794, the Jefferson County court ordered Isaac Bullard to pay the court twelve shillings because he (Isaac) bore a “base begotten child” out of wedlock with Eleonor (Eleanor) McGhee (McGee).

Jefferson County, Tennessee pre-November Session 1794 “Adam Meek Esq. Paid into office the sum of Twelve shillings and six pence prock (?) collected from Isaac Bullard for being the reputed father of a base begotten child on the body of Eleonor (Eleanor) McGhee.”*

During this time, there were at least three McGhee (McGee) families living in Jefferson County, Tennessee; James McGhee who lived near Panther Creek, Richard McGhee and Zere McGhee. Four years after Isaac Bullard was ordered to pay the fine for his “base begotten child,” the Bullard heirs (Martha Bullard, John Bullard, and Isaac Bullard) deeded two tracts of land in Jefferson County to Richard McGee. Whether Eleanor McGhee was related to Richard, James, or Zere is unknown. It is lost in history whether the land transfer was due to Isaac's indiscretion or just a coincidence.

“Heirs of Joseph Bullard to Richard McGee
31 Dec 1799 13 Oct 1798 200 Acres \$133.00
On the Draughts of Little Beaver Creek; being the land said McGee now lives on adj. John Nual (Nall). Martha Bullard, relict and administratrix of Joseph Bullard, Deceased (sic). Test: Jos McCulloch; Jas Ewin; Richard McGee, Junr.
/s/ Martha Bullard; John Bullard; Isaac Bullard” #

“Heirs of Joseph Bullard, Deceased, Deed to Richard McGee
“___” (Registered) 10 Oct 1798 (signed) “___” Acres
\$133.00
On the draughts of Little Beaver Creek adj. John Naul (Nall); being the land whereon said McGee now lives. Martha Bullard, Relict and Administratrix of Joseph Bullard, deceased, and John, Isaac, and Christopher Bullard Heirs.” ^^



On October 17, 1803, Elinor (Eleanor) McGhee (McGee) married Ferrel (Ferrell) Hester. ** Hester's family was from Granville County, North Carolina. The couple later migrated to Steward County, Tennessee. Stewart County is adjacent to Christian County, Kentucky where Isaac's son, John Joseph, married Nancy Ann Rogers in 1814.

In 1798, Isaac Bullard was listed on the Greene County, Tennessee poll tax owning 630 acres of land. No slaves were listed. In 1799, Isaac was again found on the Greene County, Tennessee poll tax owning 900 acres of land. He was listed as a single person on the tax list. There is an assumption that Isaac and his family moved to Jefferson County and he was a Greene County land owner only by name.

Greene County, Tennessee
Captain Christopher Bullard's Company for the year 1799 ##

Name	Land	White Poll	Black Poll	Stud
Isaac Bullard	800	-	-	-
Isaac Bullard	100	-	-	-



* Jefferson County Minute Book 1792 – 1798, Court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions, November 1794, p. 64;

Land Deeds of Jefferson County, Tennessee (1792-1814), Chapter 5, Volume E, (Dec 1799-Jan1802), 4-201, p. 94.

^^ Land Deeds of Jefferson County, Tennessee (1792-1814), 337, p. 205

** Early East Tennessee Marriages, Vol 2, Brides, by Byron & Barbara Sistler, 1987, p. 244; and Jefferson County Records, Tennessee Index Marriage License No. 1, 1792-1840.

Source: “<http://www.genealogyforyou.com/usa/tennessee/greene/tax022.htm>”



Joseph and Martha Bullard's Children (Post Script)

1. Isaac Bullard (con't)

Livingston County, Kentucky^

Around 1800, Isaac Bullard moved to White County, Kentucky located in the southwestern part of the state.



The first known document of Isaac living in Livingston County was recorded On July 22, 1800. Isaac requested to build a water grist mill on his land. The court determined no damage would occur to neighboring buildings, gardens, and fishing and that water navigation would not be hindered. The court approved the building of the mill.



Livingston County, Kentucky



Livingston County, Kentucky Court: July 22, 1800

Eddy Creek, Isaac BULLARDS

"We whose names are underwritten being summoned by Jesse FORD sheriff of Lvngstn. Co. to attend at Isaac Bullards, being first sworn, viewed the lands above and below where Isaac Bullard proposes his water grist mill & are of opinion that it will be neither damage nor injury to Commonwealth or others for Bullard to build the mill;"neither the mansion, offices, curtalages or gardens of any person will be overflowed by the said Mill being built and that the health of The neighbors will not be injured, that neither the passage of fish nor navigation will be hindered. Signed and sealed by Benjamin Kilgore, John Ware, James Satyrfield, John George, James George, Robert Dobbins, John Gary, William Gulkey, Isaac Grubbs, Henry Jones, Edwd. Mitchusson, Jonathan Greer. Test. Jesse Ford, S.L.C. (Sheriff Livgstn Co).

Court gives permission to Bullard to build his mill." #

Roaming wolves were a problem throughout eastern Tennessee and Kentucky in the early 1800's. Most county governments placed a bounty on wolves because they preyed on costly livestock.



Citizens who killed wolves and proved it in court (by bringing in scalps) were paid one and two dollars for their effort. In November, 1801, **Isaac Bullard** was on list of settlers who wanted bounty payment for bringing in "Wolf Sculps."



Livingston County, Kentucky Court: November 3, 1801

"Court proceeds to make the allowances to the County Creditors and lay the County Levy for the present year:

The following were paid for Wolf "Sculps"-- John McCoy, John Dodd, Arthur Williams, William Wooten, Isaac Bullard, Joseph Brown, James Titsworth, Jacob Doom, John Ritchey, Francis Barnett, James Axley, Pleasant Axley, Joseph Jenkins, John McElmurry, James Ritchey, John Ritchardson, Peter Purtle, Josiah Hill, Joseph Barnes, George Gordon, John Pounds, Robert Caldwell, John Reed, John Walling, James McNabb, John Arrington, James Greer, John Conway, David Ford, Benjamin Jones, Josiah Watson. For Surveyors Books furnished the court, pay: William C. Roders.

To William B. Blackburn as Comlths. atty for present term, 25.10" ^^

^ Livingston County was formed from Christian Co. in 1798. Livingston County Seat is Smithland

* Livingston County, Kentucky was established on May 21, 1799. Eddyville and surrounds became part of the newly formed Caldwell County, Kentucky on May 1, 1809.

Livingston County, Kentucky Court Orders (Extracts), Book A, 1800, p.44

^^ Livingston County, Kentucky Court Orders (Extracts), Book A, 1800, p.130



Although there was a rudimentary settlement at Smithland, Livingston County, Kentucky prior to 1800, one of the first recorded land sales occurred on May 11, 1803. William Croghan of Jefferson Co, Ky, sold (Smithland) town lots #4, 5, 6, 40, 41, and 42 "at the mouth of the Cumberland River" to **Isaac Bullard** for \$45. (Source: Livingston Co, Ky Deed Book A, p. 181).

1801: The "*Pittsburgh Navigator & Almanac*" described Smithland "... a small town, and a warehouse owned by Joseph Woods for his deposit of goods destined up that river. The Town has a post office, two stores, and about 15 or 20 houses." An 1801 document permitted Thomas Gist to keep a tavern at his ferry and **Isaac Bullard** to keep one at his house in Smithland. An 1807 visitor, Christian Schultz, wrote, "The situation here is eligible for improvement, since most boats descending to New Orleans and Memphis generally halt here for hams, provisions, boats or repairs. It appears to be sort of an inland port, where runaway boys, idle young men, and unemployed boatmen assemble." (Source: www.gowerhouse.com)



A year later in 1804, Livingston County appointed a number of settlers to survey and mark another road near Cobb's Ferry. One of the settlers is Isaac Bullard.



Livingston Co. Ky Court Order: Dec 4, 1804

"Richd Jones, Saml C Clark, Eligah G Galusha, Isaac Bullard & Gideon D Cobb appointed to review and mark a way for a road Cobbs ferry to [unreadable]." **

In 1805, Isaac Bullard was the plaintiff in a suit regarding the discontinuance of a ferry service in Livingston County. The reason and outcome is unknown.



Livingston Co. Ky Court Order: Dec 4, 1804

Isaac Bullard vs. Richd Ferguson. On a motion for a Discontinuance of a ferry. Richd Ferguson (sic) by his Attorney Accepts The Services of the Suppoenae (sic) and the Cause is Continued until next Court."#

Isaac Bullard had moved to Livingston County, Kentucky accompanied by eight slaves. Over the years he operated a tavern, a mill and a ferry and speculated in bank notes.



"For some, the slaves they brought to Kentucky gave them a leg up on their neighbors. William Bond had four slaves when he came, but twenty by 1804.

Owning slaves enhanced political opportunities. Only a tiny percentage of the migrants into western Kentucky achieved any kind of political leadership status, but the ones who did almost always owned slaves. Men who brought slave wealth with them when they migrated into western Kentucky became the seven original justices of the peace in Livingston County. Of those who came with seven or more slaves, most served either as justice of the peace or as a judge. Others like **Isaac Bullard**, who brought eight slaves, did not find status in judicial positions, but he operated a tavern, a mill, and a ferry and speculated in discounted notes. Perhaps the influence he garnered through his economic activities proved more profitable than that which he could have exerted politically."^^

On October 5, 1803, a \$100 security bond was posted by Richard Ferguson and **Isaac Bullard** bound unto Daniel Hazel Sr. Ferguson and Isaac each sign their names. (Source: Ferguson vs. Hazel, Kentucky Dept. of Libraries and Archives in Frankfort: Livingston County, Kentucky Circuit Court, Equity, Ordinary & Commonwealth Cases, 1800-1803, Box 1, Accession #A1986-289.)

In January of 1803, Livingston County appointed Erwen (Erwin) Capshaw to survey and mark a road from "Sugar Creek to Bullards." Since Isaac Bullard was the only known Bullard in Livingston County, it is assumed the court document is referencing Isaac Bullard's property and homestead.



"Livingston County, Kentucky Court Order: January 3, 1803

Report of the viewer of the road from Cobbs ferry to the mouth of the Cumberland River returned; to be established as a public road; Erwen Capshaw appointed surveyor from Sugar Creek to Bullards, and James Adams from Sugar Creek to Cobbs ferry."*

* Livingston County, Kentucky Court Order, 1800 Book A: 201

** Livingston County, Kentucky Court Order, 1800 Book A: 201

Livingston County, Kentucky, Court Order Book B, 1805: Jan. 8, 1805.

^ Livingston County, Kentucky Deed Book A, p. 181; and 11 Oct 1784; 1 Nov 1789; 21 Nov 1789; 4 Nov 1805.) Potts, p. 69.


^^ The Buzzel about Kentuck: Settling the Promised Land, by Craig Thompson Friend, p.160.



Joseph and Martha Bullard's Children (Post Script)

1. Isaac Bullard (con't)

In April of 1806, Isaac Bullard was appointed the administrator for the estate of John Caldwell. Gideon D. Cobb bonded the security.

 **ISAAC BULLARD** Admr. of **JNO. CALDWELL** Decd. and with -- **GIDEON D. COLB** (or **COBB**?) his surety in room of **JOHN CALDWELL** Decd. whereupon **JUDITH CALDWELL** Admx. of said **JOHN CALDWELL** Decd. and **SAML. CALDWELL** Admr. of said Decd. is released &c. \ April 7, 1806.**

In March of 1807, the Deputy Sheriff of Livingston County, Kentucky, John A. Gooch was murdered by Robert Trimble Jr. Sixteen citizens from the county, including Isaac Bullard, put up a \$200 reward for the capture of Robert Trimble Jr. The notice was printed in the April 10, 1807 edition of the *Danville, Kentucky Mirror*.**



Isaac Bullard died in Livingston County, Kentucky sometime before 1820.



1810 U.S. Census Livingston County, Kentucky

Name	Male					Female					Other	Slaves
	u10	10/15	16/25	26/44	45+	u10	10/15	16/25	26/44	45+		
Isaac Bullard												
Anna Hays												
August M. Collier												
John Miller												
Joseph Scott												
Richard Jones												
Eph. Capshaw												
Benjamin Tucker												
John Bodie												
Isaac Bullard												
Benjamin Davis												
William Powers												
Prudence Smith												
Thomas Layton												
Henry McEdward												

In the 1810 U.S. Census, Isaac Bullard was found as head of household and living in Smithland, Kentucky (Livingston County).

The Census reveals the following people living in his household:

1 male between 16-25; 1 male 26-44; and 1 female 26-45. The census records Isaac as owning 6 slaves.

* Livingston County, Kentucky Court Order, Book B. 1806.

** Western Kentucky Genealogy Blog, by Brenda Joyce Jerome, April 23, 2008.
<http://wkygenealogy.blogspot.com>

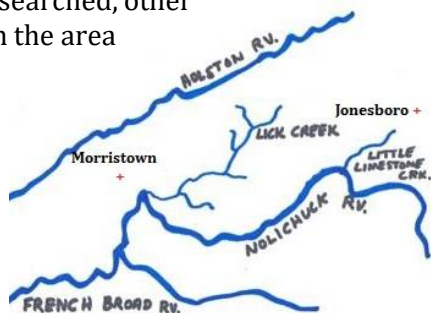


2. Ann(e) Bullard (b. 1764/65)

Ann(e) Bullard married Moses Johnson on June 13, 1786 in Green Co. Tennessee. Little is known of Ann. Her husband, Moses was in the Revolutionary War and lived in the same area as Ann's parents (Joseph & Martha Bullard) on Lick Creek (Roaring Fork) in Greene County, (NC/TN). They had nine known children: Moses Jr., Cindrilla, Sara, Daniel, William, Betsy, Margaret, Lewis, and Nimrod. Moses Johnson died at age 94 on April 10, 1834 in nearby Hawkins County, Tennessee.

Known Bullard family members who lived in the Lick Creek area in the 1780's were: (1) Parents: Joseph & Martha Bullard, (2) brother, John Sr., (3) brother, Isaac and (4) sister, Phoebe Bullard (married James Carter) and Ann's uncle, Isaac Bullard, and an unknown Nathaniel Bullard. Although not researched, other Bullard siblings might have lived in the area during this time.

By 1803, Ann and her husband were found in Jefferson County, Tennessee.



- | | |
|----------------------------|------------|
| 1. Isaac Bullard | b. 1760 |
| 2. <u>Ann(e) Bullard</u> | b. 1764/65 |
| 3. <u>John Bullard Sr.</u> | b. ~1765 |
| 4. <u>Phoebe Bullard</u> | b. ~1770 |
| 5. Christopher Bullard | b. 1771/74 |
| 6. Martha (Patsy) Bullard | b. ~1773 |
| 7. Sarah Bullard | b. 1778 |
| 8. Mary Bullard | b. 1780 |



The Carter's resided near Phoebe's parents, Joseph & Martha Bullard, on Roaring Fork/Lick Creek. Before the marriage, Carter was a drummer in the Fife & Drum Corp for the North Carolina Line and was at the battle of Yorktown. He was granted a military land grant in Jackson County. Sometime around 1810/11, the family moved to Jackson County, Tennessee. While in Jackson County, Carter sold his Roaring Fork homestead to John

Carter Sr. on January 27, 1813.* Carter dabbled in land speculation in Tennessee and Barren Co. Kentucky. During the 1830's, James Carter was living in Tipton County, Tennessee. Phoebe Carter died around 1837. Although unsubstantiated, Phoebe is reported to have died in Tennessee.

In 1838, two years after Texas became an independent country, Carter at age of 70 moved to Fannin County, Texas where he acquired a Republic of Texas land grant. At age of 81, Carter died on March 1, 1849 in Fannin County and is buried in Russell Cemetery.

3. John Bullard Sr. (b. ~1765)

In 1786 at the age of ~21, John Bullard Sr. married Agnes Nancy Kersey/Casey in Greene County, NC/TN. John and Nancy raised twelve children.

They settled on Lick Creek in Greene County. Around 1790, John Sr. and family moved to Jefferson County, Tennessee. In the late 1790's, the family moved to Claiborne County, Tennessee. John Bullard was a founding father of Claiborne County, Tennessee. He died in Claiborne County ~1834.

Note: A complete "Life and Times Narrative of John Bullard Sr." can be found at: bullardgenealogy.com



James Carter
tombstone:
Born 1769 (68)
Died 1850
Aged
81 yrs & 2 Mo
Bonham, TX

* Greene County Deed Book 10, page 227.




Joseph and Martha Bullard's Children (Post Script)

5. Christopher Bullard (b. 1771/74)

Christopher was the fifth offspring of Joseph and Martha Bullard. In 1792, he was residing in Jefferson County, Tennessee. He married Rachael Fitzgerald on May 16, 1794.[#] The first U.S. Tennessee Senator, William Cocke, was Christopher Bullard's bondsman. The marriage official was the celebrated Tennessee attorney, Alexander Outlaw. Christopher and Rachael had two known daughters. Casey Ann married John Jacob Isaacks who was a US Congressman.^{^^} The second daughter, Jane Bullard, married Isaac Thomas Jr. who served in the 14th U.S. House of Representative around 1814.

From 1796-1799 Christopher Bullard was a Captain in the Greene County militia.* He eventually rose to the rank of Colonel. He is found in the 1798 Greene County, Tennessee tax list as owning 440 acres of land, three slaves and a stud horse.

 Taxable Property in Greene County of Captain Christopher Bullard's Company for the year 1798.

Name	Acres		Slaves	Stud
Capt. Christopher Bullard	440	1	3	1

When the 1791 Treaty of Holston was signed with the Cherokee, Christopher Bullard and nephew Isaac Bullard (b. 1760) were militia guards at the treaty negotiations. (The militia roll of Captain Hugh Beard's company listed both brothers as serving between May 31 and July 3, 1791.**

Christopher appeared on many Jefferson County NC/TN Bullard heir court deeds throughout the 1790's. In 1792, Christopher served as jurymen in Jefferson County. &

It is unknown if Christopher lived in Jefferson County for any length of time. What is known is Christopher's homestead was listed in adjacent Greene County poll tax rolls until 1799.

1. Isaac Bullard
 2. Ann(e) Bullard
 3. John Bullard
 4. Phoebe Bullard
 5. Christopher Bullard
 6. Martha (Patsy) Bullard
 7. Sarah Bullard
 8. Mary Bullard

b. 1760

b. 1764/65

b. ~1765

b. ~1770

b. 1771/74

b. ~1773

b. 1778

b. 1780

In 1791, a Greene County road crew was order from Greenville to the county line. Members included, Christopher Bullard, Isaac Bullard (b. 1760), and John and James Kersey (Casey). Source: Greene County Tennessee Deed Book 1, p.33.

In June of 1798, Christopher was the sole Grantor in a land sale of 150 acres in Jefferson County to Charles Hodges.*^{##} The deed stated Christopher was living in Greene County, Tennessee and not Jefferson County which validates that he owned land in Jefferson County but was living in Greene County throughout most of the 1790's. It appears Christopher, at the age of ~27, was selling off his own land tracts with the assumption he had made a decision to move south to Franklin County, Tennessee in 1799 or 1800.

In the fall of 1795, John Sevier was one year away from becoming the first governor of Tennessee. Apparently, the Bullard family kept in touch with the famous Indian fighter after the death of **Joseph Bullard**. In November of 1795, three members of the Bullard family (Martha Bullard an sons John and Christopher "Kitt" (age ~23) met with Sevier. After the encounter, Sevier wrote an intriguing "Memo "in his daily journal noting the slave names traveling with the Bullard group. Why he took the notion to write the entry is a mystery. "*Kitt" Bullard has in possession Rachel old Wench...*" ^{^^^} An elderly slave "old Wench" named Rachel was accompanying Christopher.

By 1797, it appears the Bullard brothers were selling off large tracts of land with the anticipation of eventually moving away. In the next two years, **John Bullard Sr.** would move to Grainger/Claiborne County and Christopher Bullard to Franklin County, Tennessee.

Early Marriages in Jefferson County, Tennessee February 1792-1800, pp.26-27

^^ Catherine (Cassie) Ann might have married Aaron Prescott ~1821 in Walker County, Alabama; and a second time to Alfred Whitehead in 1841 in Jefferson Co., Alabama. Further research is needed.

*Records of Commissioner of Affairs, Tennessee Militia 1796-1815, by J.T. Moore, p. 14

** American Militia in the Frontier Wars, 1790-1796, p. 102. Document Reference: RG94:54, Box 9.

& Jefferson County, Tennessee Court Minutes: 1792-1795, by James L. Douthat and Roberta D. Hatcher, 1985, Court page 45.

*^{##} Land Deeds of Jefferson County, Tennessee, 1792-1814, 271:146, p. 86.

^{^^^} The Journal of John Sevier, published in Vols. V and VI of the Tennessee Historical Magazine, 1919-1920.



Joseph and Martha Bullard's Children (Post Script)

5. Christopher Bullard (con't)

Sometime in the late 1790's or early 1800's, Christopher Bullard moved from Greene County to southeastern Tennessee to Franklin County. He was one of the founding settlers of Winchester, Tennessee.* A number of other families living in Greene County, also migrated to Franklin County: Cunningham, Fitzgerald, Taylor, Bell, and Anderson.

In 1808, Christopher Bullard sold an unspecified amount of land in Franklin County to Andrew Jackson. In twenty years time, Andrew Jackson would become the 7th President of the United States. ^^

In 1809, Christopher Bullard was one of the trustees establishing Carrick Academy in Franklin County.

In 1809-10, Davy Crockett lived in Franklin County (ten miles south of present day Winchester, Tennessee).** At the start of the Creek Indian wars, Davy Crockett enlisted as a scout in the militia under the command of Captain Jones. Jones, along with 1,300 other militiamen, including Christopher Bullard, marched against the Creek Indians under the command of General Andrew Jackson.

An 1812 Franklin County taxable property list showed Christopher owned 3 slaves.

On February 10, 1812, Christopher sold 26 acres of land for one dollar in order to establish the town of Winchester, Tennessee located in Franklin County.



On June 18, 1812, the United States declared war on Great Britain. Andrew Jackson was commander of the Tennessee militia. The Governor of Tennessee offered over 2,500 militiamen to serve as volunteers to support the war effort and General Andrew Jackson's southern campaign. Christopher Bullard, was a militia officer from Franklin County, and fought in a militia regiment under Andrew Jackson's command.

In 1815 while living in Franklin County, Christopher received six Tennessee military land grants totally 220 acres of land. (Land grants #871, #746, #8387, #1975, #1976 and #9975.)^z
The land grants were given for his service in the War of 1812.

In 1814, Christopher's nephew, Joseph Bullard (son of John Bullard Sr.) bought 595 acres of land in Claiborne County from Christopher for \$75.
^^*

On April 3, 1832, Christopher Bullard (~63) and Joseph B. Bullard (eldest son of John Bullard Sr.) were found in Hardeman County, Tennessee testifying for William Robertson (76) who was a Revolutionary War veteran. Robertson was giving a pension declaration to the county court.[^] Christopher Bullard testified he was acquainted with William Robertson and that he indeed served during the American Revolution. Christopher also testified he and William Robertson were on the expedition at Lookout Mountain when Christopher's father, **Joseph Bullard**, was killed. Christopher's written testimony stated he knew Robertson for fifty years and *"I saw him and was with him in the expedition to lookout mountain and was with him in that battle...which was some years after the revolution but I do not recollect in (what year.)"* Also mentioned was a "Temple Bullard." Who this person was is unknown. Christopher Bullard was also found in the 1840 Hardeman County, Tennessee U.S. Census.

It was reported Christopher Bullard died sometime after 1840 while travelling enroute from Tennessee to Alabama. He was in his late 60's. His daughter, Catherine (Casey) Ann, was with him.

^z Tennessee Land Grants, Volume I, Surnames A-K, by Barbara, Byron, and Samuel Sistler, 1998, Books K,5, &M, p.654, p.350 and p. 880; and Tennessee Land Grants, Volume I, Surnames A-K, by Barbara, Byron and Samuel Sistler, Nashville, Tennessee 1998, p. 126.

^{^^*} General Index to Claiborne Co., Tennessee Book of Records, Vol 1, 1801-1825, WPA Records by Grace Hall Upshaw, Book.

[^] National Archives of the United States, Revolutionary Pension File S4790. Also available at United States Veterans Administration, *Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land-Warrant Application Files, Robertson, Joseph - Robertson, Zachariah*, FHL microfilm 972062. Document images courtesy of Pollye Calvery. Pension application of William Robertson S21951 fn41SC
Transcribed by Will Graves 10/13/08.

*In February 1812, Christopher Bullard sold 26 acres to the newly formed town of Winchester, TN for one dollar. Town lots were later sold to raise money.

** "A Narrative of the Life of David Crockett", by Davy Crockett, pp 69-71

^^ The Collection of John Coffee Papers for the period 1770-1917, Dyas Collection, Box 18, Folder 14, Joshua Coffee Papers, Microfilm Roll #9, Andrew Jackson Papers, "Correspondence, Incoming, Anderson, White"; and Dyas Collection-John Coffee Papers, Microfilm Accession Number: 814.



5. Christopher Bullard (con't)

Joseph and Martha Bullard's Children (Post Script)

On December 2, 1799, Christopher Bullard sold 150 acres of land on Lick Creek to Robert Wyly Esq. for the sum of \$100. The tract was located near (Joseph) Gist's Fork in Greene County, Tennessee

Tennessee State Archives: Roll # 180 Greene Register of Deeds Vol.: 3-4: Sept 1787-1802
Vol. 4: Page 230-231

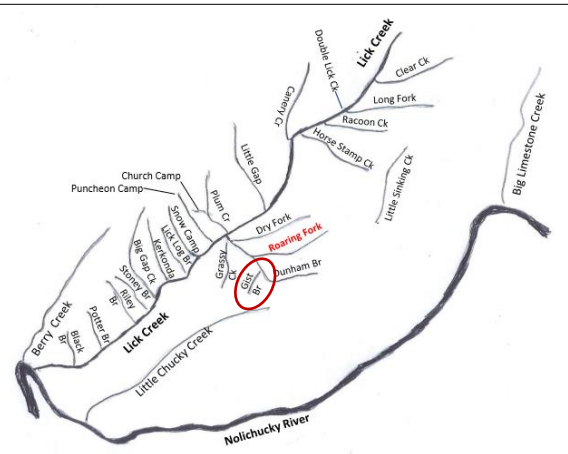
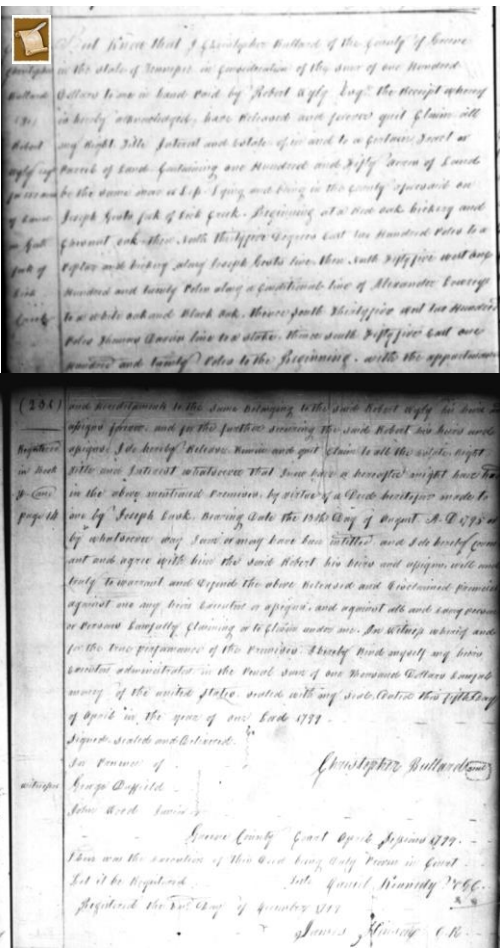
Conveyance
Christopher
Bullard
(To)
Robert
Wyly Esq.
for 150 acres
of Land
on Gist's
fork of
Lick
Creek

Registered
in Book
F and
page 14

But Know that I Christopher Bullard of the County of Greene in the State of Tennessee in Consideration of the Sum of one Hundred Dollars to me in hand Paid by Robert Wyly Esq. the Receipt whereof is hereby acknowledged, have Released and forever quit Claim, all my Right, Title, Interest and Estate, of, in and to a Certain Tract or Parcel of Land Containing one Hundred and Fifty acres of Land be the Same more or Less, Lying and being in the County aforesaid on Joseph Gist's fork of Lick Creek. Beginning at a Red oak hickery and Chestnut oak, then North thirty five Degrees East two Hundred Poles to a Poplar hickery along Joseph Gist's line, then North Fifty five west one Hundred and twenty Poles along a Conditional line of Alexander Lowmays to a white oak and Black Oak, thence South Thirty five west two Hundred Poles Thomas Davises line to a Stake, thence South Fifty five East one Hundred and twenty Poles to the Beginning, with the appurtenances and Hereditaments to the Same Belonging to the Said Robert Wyly his heirs and assigns forever, and for the further Securing the Said Robert his heirs and assigns, I do hereby Release Remise and quit claim to all the Estate, Right, Title, and Interest, whatsoever that I have or hereafter might have had in the above mentioned Premises, by virtue of a Deed heretofore made to me by Joseph Lusk, Bearing Date the 13th Day of August A. D. 1795 or by whatsoever way I am or may have been entitled, and I do hereof Covenant and agree with him the said Robert his heirs and assigns, will and truly to warrant and defend the above Released and Disclaimed premises against me my heirs Executors or assigns and against all and Every person or Persons Lawfully Claiming or to Claim under me. In Witness whereof and for the true performance of the Premises, I hereby Bind myself my heirs Executors administrators in the Penal Sum of one Thousand Dollars Lawful money of the United States, sealed with my Seal, Dated this fifth Day of April in the year of our Lord 1799

Signed, Sealed and Delivered }
In Presence of }
George Duffield } Christopher Bullard {seal}
John Wood Junior }

Greene County Court April Term 1799
Then was the Execution of this Deed being Duly Proven in Court
Let it be Registered.
Teste Daniel Kennedy C. G. C.
Registered the 2nd Day of December 1799.
James Stinson C. R.



Gist Branch near Lick Creek, Greene County, Tennessee

Strays Franklin County:
July 17.
Taken up by Christopher Bullard, living on the boiling fork of Elk river, one dark cheechnut sorrel mare, with a blaze face, two white feet on the left side, with a long swab tail, about 4 years old not broke, supposed to be about 13 hands high; appraised to 20 dollars.
July 24. August 4.
John Young, R. F. C.
By his Deputy,
Edmond Russell.

In 1810, Christopher Bullard was living on the "boiling fork of Elk River" in Franklin Co. Tennessee. He found a stray mare posted in the Carthage Gazette newspaper on September 9, 1810.



6. Martha (Patsy) Bullard (b. ~1773)

Martha (Patsy) Bullard was born in Old Rowan County, North Carolina in ~1773. She married two times. First to William Baker (b.1770 in Pennsylvania) on January 17, 1798 in Jefferson County, Tennessee.* (William was the son of James Baker[#] and had three brothers: John, Morris and Robert). William and Martha had four children: James (b.1800) m. Frances Hancock; Mary/Polly (b. 1801) m. John Garner Walker; John (b.1804) m. Mary Fruit Hannah; Nancy (b. late 1806 or 1807) m. Edmund Keeling and lived in Coffee Co., TN.

In 1803, William and Martha were living in Jefferson County, Tennessee. William Baker was a witness to two Jefferson County deeds:



"Heirs of Joseph Bullard Deed to John Adamson
14 Jan 1804 (Registered) 12 Apr 1803 (Signed) 24 Acres \$140.00
On the south side of Holstein River on the south side of Lost Creek adj. James Baker. Martha Bullard, Widow of Joseph Bullard, deceased, and John and Joseph Bullard, heirs of said Joseph Bullard. Test: Richard Bailey; John Casey; William Baker.
/s/ Martha Bullard; John Bullard; Joseph Bullard" **

.....



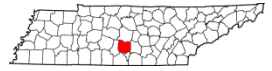
"Heirs of Joseph Bullard Deed to John Nall (Grainger Co.)
14 Jan 1804 12 Apr 1803 212 Acres \$1,000.00
On the south side of Holston's river on Lost Creek adj. Isaac Hammer, John Turner, Charles Hodges, John and Richard McGee. Martha Bullard, Relict and Widow of Joseph Bullard, deceased, and John and Joseph Bullard, heirs of said Joseph Bullard. Test: John Casey; Richd Bailey; William Baker.
/s/ Martha Bullard; John Bullard; Joseph Bullard" ^^



Jefferson County, Tennessee

- | | |
|---------------------------|------------|
| 1. Isaac Bullard | b. 1760 |
| 2. Ann(e) Bullard | b. 1764/65 |
| 3. John Bullard | b. ~1765 |
| 4. Phoebe Bullard | b. ~1770 |
| 5. Christopher Bullard | b. 1771/74 |
| 6. Martha (Patsy) Bullard | b. ~1773 |
| 7. Sarah Bullard | b. 1778 |
| 8. Mary Bullard | b. 1780 |

Sometime after 1803 and before 1806, William and Martha/Patsy lived in western Claiborne County, Tennessee near Barren Creek. (Patsy's brother, John Bullard Sr. lived in the same area.) By 1806, the couple had moved to Rutherford, County, Tennessee. (In 1807, Bedford County was formed from Rutherford County.)



Bedford County, Tennessee

On November 6, 1806, William Baker wrote his last will and testament.*^^ Executors of the will were: Martha, John Nall, and brother John Baker.

William Baker willed all his possession and property to Patsy as long as she *"remains a widow."* If she remarried, she would have a *"choice of what horses then belonging to the estate with the negro woman called Eve."* The will specifically mentions the Baker children: James, Mary, John and Martha/Patsy and not yet born child, Nancy. (Presumably named after Martha's mother, Nancy Bullard.) The 1806 will was recorded in Bedford County on August 20, 1807. William's brother, Robert, was a witness.

William wrote his 1806 will at the young age of ~36. It is unknown why he did it at an early age. He might have been of failing health and in want of protecting his family and property. Of note, two months before William wrote his will, *"William Baker of Rutherford county"* sold 200 acres of land in Claiborne County to John Shields for the sum of \$666.*** Tradition mentions, but not proven, William Baker was killed in Bedford County by Indians in 1807/1808.

Sometime later, Martha (Patsy) Bullard married William Burnam (Burnham). The couple resided in Bedford County, Tennessee and later moved to Travis (Austin) County, Texas. Patsy moved back to Bedford County and died there (date unknown). Patsy's daughter, Nancy Baker, might have been raised as a Burnham.

* Early Marriages in Jefferson County, Tennessee February 1792-1800, pp.26-27

There were two James Baker families living in eastern Tennessee during this time. Patsy's father-in-law, James Baker originated from Wilkes County, North Carolina and settled in Jefferson County, Tennessee on Lost Creek.

** Land Deeds of Jefferson County, Tennessee (1792-1814), Chapter 5, Volume E, (Dec 1799-Jan1802), 181-495, p. 128.

^^ Land Deeds of Jefferson County, Tennessee (1792-1814), Chapter 5, Volume F, (Apr 1802-Jun 1804), 185-497, p. 129

*** Index to Rutherford County, Tennessee Wills & Administrations 1804-1861, Baker, William 1807 rb-2-30, Record book 2, p. 30)

*** Claiborne County Deed Book 1, September 22, 1806, p 374.



7. Sarah Bullard (b. ~1778)

Sarah Bullard was born in Washington County NC/TN in the same year the county was formed. Sarah married John Fitzgerald in Greene County, Tennessee on February 14, 1797. (John's father was Jarratt "Garratt" Fitzgerald.) Sarah bore thirteen children. (See Chart).

Sarah lived in Greene, McMinn, Jackson, White, and Monroe Counties, Tennessee. In her later years, she moved to Gentry County, Missouri. Sarah died sometime between 1830 and 1834.

1.	Isaac Bullard	b. 1760
2.	Ann(e) Bullard	b. 1764/65
3.	John Bullard	b. ~1765
4.	Phoebe Bullard	b. ~1770
5.	Christopher Bullard	b. 1771/74
6.	Martha (Patsy) Bullard	b. ~1773
7.	Sarah Bullard	b. 1778
8.	Mary Bullard	b. 1780

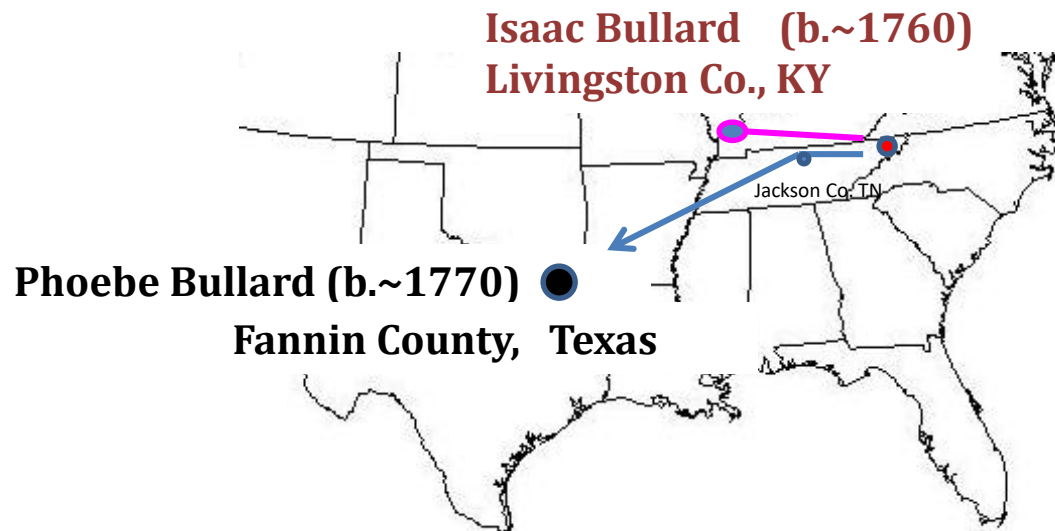
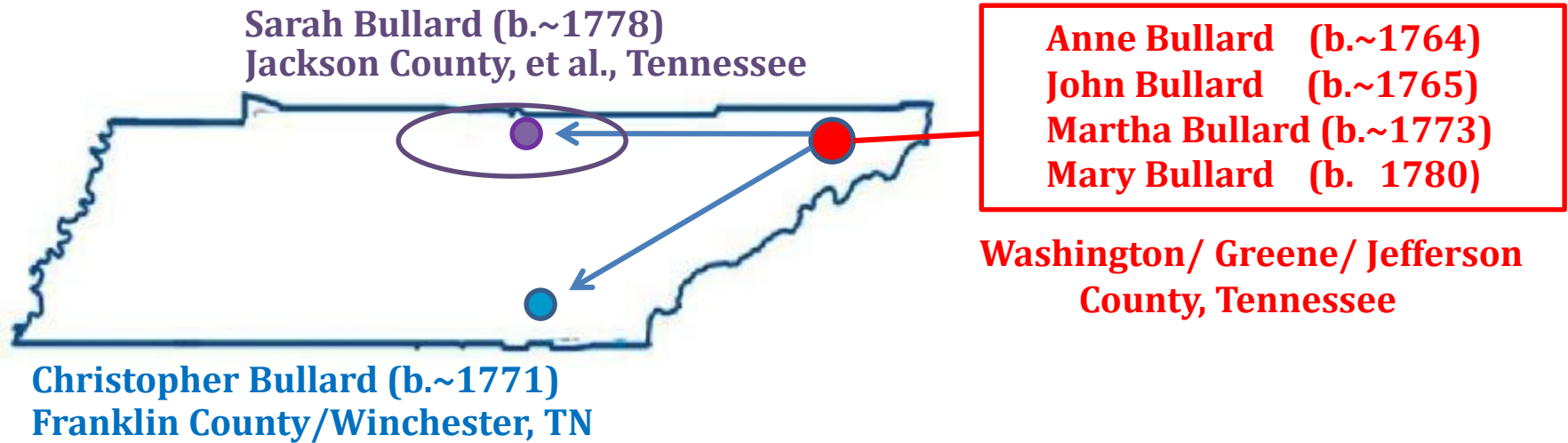
8. Mary Bullard (b. 1780)

Mary Bullard married David Rutledge in Greene County, Tennessee on August 21, 1798. James Kersey/Casey posted the marriage security. (James was the brother of Agnes Nancy Kersey (Casey), wife of John Bullard Sr.)

Sometime in the early 1800's, Mary and husband moved to northern Morgan County, Alabama. Both were enumerated in the 1830 Morgan County, Alabama Census. Children of David Rutledge and Mary were: George, Robert (b~1815), Ann (b~1823), Malinda Jane (b. ~1830), and James (b.1848).



Migration Route of Joseph Bullard's Children



End Notes

1. Life of General John Sevier by Francis Marion Turner, p. 21
2. With Fire and Sword, by Wilma Dykeman, page 39
3. As was the custom of the time, graves were marked with a hand-lettered piece of limestone with an inscription of the person's name and year of death. Over the centuries, cemeteries fell into disuse and primitive gravestones weathered, broke and scattered.
4. (1) A certain Joseph Bullard was a witness to a Thomas Pinner Will in 1764. At the time, Joseph Bullard was around 32 years of age. *"3 Mar 1764, Will of Thomas Pinner witnessed by Christopher Reynolds, Thomas Dixon, Joseph Bullard. Recorded 3 October 1765."* [Isle of Wight Will Book 7, p413, abstracted by Chapman]. Wills and Administrations of Isle of Wight County, Virginia, 1647-100, by Blance Adams; (2) In 1754, a certain Joseph Bullard appraised the estate of James Howell. *"HOWELL, JAMES: Estate appraised by John Rampson, Joseph Bullard, Benjamin Beale, Signed, Jonas Shivers. Ordered Feb 7, 1754. R. March 7, 1754."* Wills and Administrations of Isle of Wight County, Virginia, 1647-100, by Blance Adams, p. 85; (3) Fourteen years later, a Joseph Bullard's estate is being appraised. Possibly the estate of Joseph Bullard's father also named Joseph. *"BULLARD, Joseph: Appraised by Thomas Cowling, Jr., Henry Bullard, Thomas Dixon. Signed, John Pinner. Ordred December 1, 1768. R (recorded) May 4, 1769."* Wills and Administrations of Isle of Wight County, Virginia, 1647-100, by Blance Adams, p. 538; (4) There is also circumstantial evidence that Joseph Bullard's father lived in the coastal Northampton County, North Carolina around 1743. In this year, Joseph the son would be approximately 11 years of age. *"On 29 October, 1743 in Northampton co., NC John Wiggins, a planter of Northampton co., NC, conveyed 250 acres of land to Elisha Durden of the Nancemond co., VA (Nansemond co., VA), on the west side of Chowan river and the north side of Buckhorn swamp, part of a tract granted to Robert Brassell and John Hooks, joining a small branch on the county line and the swamp. Wit: James Maney, Joseph Bullard, James Wilkins."* Lloyd Manley Genealogical Archives, D62H, page 8
 - 4a. Abstract of the Court of Pleas and Quarters Sessions, Rowan County, North Carolina, (1763-1774), by Jo White Linn, Nov/Dec., 7:283, p. 119 or p. 77
 - 4b. Early Records of North Carolina, Volume III, Loose Papers and Related Materials, 1712-1798, Abstracted by Dr. Stephen E. Bradley, Jr., 1993, pp 49-52
 - 4c. Abstract of the Court of Pleas and Quarters Sessions, Rowan County, North Carolina, (1763-1774)
5. *Early Washington County Tennessee, Will, book 1, Section "B", pages 1 and 2*
6. American Historical Magazine, Vol 6, ,1901, Peabody Normal College, page 68
- 6a. The Kings Mountain Men: The Story of the Battle, with Sketches of the..., by Katherine Keogh White, p. 11
7. American Historical Magazine, Volume 5, Peabody Normal College, Tennessee Historical Society, pp.356-358.
8. American Historical Magazine, Volume 5, Peabody Normal College, Tennessee Historical Society, pp.356-358.
9. American Historical magazine, Vol. 5, by Peabody Normal College, p. 364-365
10. *Ibid.*
11. The Treaty of Lochaber was signed on October 18, 1770 by the British and Cherokee Indians. The Cherokee relinquished all claims to North Carolina and Virginia borders to the Holton and Watonga river valleys.
12. The Story of Winchester in Virginia: The Oldest Town in the Shenandoah Valley, by Frederic Morton, p. 86.
13. Dawn of Tennessee Valley and Tennessee History, by Samuel Cole Williams, 1937, p. 428
14. Tennessee Frontiers: Three Regions in Transition, by John R. Finger, p.46
15. The Overmountain Men, by Pat alderman, p. 22
16. The hand written roster of soldiers from Augusta County under a Captain William Nalle's company of volunteers lists six officers and a number of privates. One private being "Joseph Butler." Contemporary scribes have erroneously transcribed the letter "t" for an "l". It is unknown if the mentioned "Joseph Butler" is Joseph Buller (Bullard), but the year and location could very well have put Joseph in the Indian fight.
17. The Wataugans: First Free and Independent Community on the Continent, by Max Dixon, p. 26
18. The Winning of the West: From the Alleghenies to the Mississippi, 1769-1776, by Theodore Roosevelt, p 183
19. Tennessee Records: Tombstone Inscriptions and Manuscripts, by Jeannette Tillotson Acklen, page 379.
20. Dawn of Tennessee Valley and Tennessee History, by Samuel Cole Williams, 1937, p. 386 (N.C. Col. Rec. IX, p.826)
21. Dawn of Tennessee Valley and Tennessee History, by Samuel Cole Williams, 1937, p.416 & Chalkley Chronicles, p. 121
22. Dawn of Tennessee Valley and Tennessee History, by Samuel Cole Williams, 1937, p. 417 & Chalkley Chronicles, p. 121
23. Land at twenty shillings per hundred acres was offered to each emigrant settling within the territory and raising a crop of corn before September 1, 1775. Emigrants were permitted to take up as much as five hundred acres and two hundred and fifty acres for each tillable person under him.
24. Annals of Tennessee to the End of the Eighteenth Century, 1853, J.G.M. Ramsey, Chapter II, Watauga—Its Settlement and Government, page 138
25. The History of Hamilton County and Chattanooga, Tennessee, Vol 1., By Zella Armstrong, p. 26
26. Fincastle Committee Minutes, Fincastle Committee Proceedings June 11, 1776, 89-93
27. The Journal of Geography, Vol 7, National Council of Geography Teachers, US, page 35
28. American's First Western Frontier, East Tennessee, by Brenda C. Calloway and J. Reese, page 100
29. Kings Mountain: The Epic of the Blue Ridge "Mountain Men" in the American Revolution, 1976 by Hank Messick, page 111
30. Old Tales Retold: or, Perils and Adventures of Tennessee Pioneers, by Octavia Louise Zollicoffer Bond and Octavia Zollicoffer Bond p. 64
31. *Ibid*, p. 71
32. "Notable Persons in Cherokee History: Dragging Canoe" by E. Raymond Evans, in the Journal of Cherokee Studies, published in Cherokee, NC, Vol. II, No.1, Winter 1977.

End Notes

33. Annals of Tennessee to the End of Eighteenth Century, 1853, J.G.M. Ramsey, Chapter II, Watauga- Its Settlement and Government, p. 138
34. *Ibid.* p. 138
35. Benjamin Franklin, "Pennsylvania Assembly: Reply to the Governor", November 11, 1755; as cited in "The Papers of Benjamin Franklin, Vol. 6, p. 242, Leonard W. Labaree, ed. (1963.)
36. A year later, at its Nov 1777 session, the general assembly of North Carolina approved the formation of Washington County, assigning it the boundaries of most of present-day Tennessee:
"Beginning at the north-westwardly point of the County of Wilkes [North Carolina], in the Virginia line; thence, with the line of Wilkes County, to a point twenty-six miles south of the Virginia line; thence due west to the ridge of the Great Iron Mountain, which, heretofore, divided the hunting-grounds of the Overhill Cherokees, from those of the Middle Settlements and Vallies; thence, running a southwardly course along the said ridge, to the Uneca Mountain, where the trading-path crosses the same, from the Valley to the Overhills; thence, south, with the line of this state adjoining the State of South-Carolina; thence, due west to the great River Mississippi; thence, up the same river to a point due west from the beginning." Ramsey's Manuscript
37. American Historical Magazine, Volume 5, by Peabody Normal College, Tennessee Historical Society, p. 341-342
38. The King's Mountain Men: The Story of the Battle, with Sketched of the..., by Katherine Keogh White, page 11
39. American Historical Magazine, Vol 6, ,1901, Peabody Normal College, page 75
40. American Historical Magazine, Volume 5, by Peabody Normal College, Tennessee Historical Society, p351
41. American Historical Magazine, Volume 5, by Peabody Normal College, Tennessee Historical Society, p 353
42. American Historical Magazine, Volume 5, by Peabody Normal College, Tennessee Historical Society, p359 +
43. The Kings' Mountain Men: The Story of the Battle, with sketches..., by Katherine K. White, p. 20
44. American Historical Magazine, Volume 5, by Peabody Normal College, Tennessee Historical Society, p359
45. *Ibid.*
46. North Carolina State Records, XXIV, page 109.
47. Early East Tennessee Taxpayers, Compiled by: Pollyanna Creekmore, p. 198-199.
48. *Ibid.*
49. American Historical Magazine, Volume 5, by Peabody Normal College, Tennessee Historical Society, p. 363
50. American Historical Magazine, Volume 5, by Peabody Normal College, Tennessee Historical Society, p364 and 369
51. *Ibid.*
52. *Ibid.*
53. *Ibid.*
54. *Ibid.*
55. *Ibid.*
56. American historical magazine, Volume 6 By Peabody Normal College, p. 53
57. Southern Campaign Revolutionary War Pension Statements & Rosters, Pension Application of Nathan Reed, S31925 fn17NC, transcribed by Will Graves 12/22/09, - <http://southerncampaign.org/pen/index.htm> , also State of Alabama, Revolutionary Pension Roll, in Vol. XIV, Sen. Doc 514, 23rd Cong., 1st Session, 1833-34.
58. *Smokey Mt. Historical Society Newsletter, Spring 1985, p. 18, (1833 Abstracts of Revolutionary War Pension Files of John Denton W352, NC & VA). Affidavit made by John Denton on June 20, 1833. On January 30, 1844 his wife, Mary Denton, applied for the pension based on her late husband's service.*
59. American Historical Magazine, Vol. 6 ,1901, Peabody Normal College, page 57
60. *Ibid.*
61. "The King's Mountain Men" (Chapter 5) by Katherine Keogh White, 1924, pp. 8 - 35.
62. American Historical Magazine, Vol. 6 ,1901, Peabody Normal College ,page 59-60
63. American Historical Magazine Vol. 6 ,1901, Peabody Normal College, page 63
64. *Ibid.*
65. *Ibid.*
66. *Ibid.*

End Notes

67. 70th Congress, 1st Session House Document, No. 328, Historical Statements Concerning the Battle of Kings Mountain, United States Government Printing Office, Washington 1928, Historical Section of the Army War College, number *E 241.C17.B32*, p.17
68. *The Back Water Men* (Denards Ford, NC, 1780), 1, excerpted in Lyman Draper *Kings*
69. Kings Mountain: The Epic of the Blue Ridge "Mountain Men" in the American Revolution, 1976 by Hank Messick, page 92
70. History of the United States, Volume 2 by Henry W. Elson and Charles H. Hart, page 120
71. Trish Carden <http://www.rootsweb.ancestry.com/~scyork/RevWar/KingsMtnRoster.html> " (Unfortunately, the British burned the War Office in Washington D. C. during the War of 1812 and most of the records pertaining to the Battle of Kings Mountain were lost including a complete official roster of men who participated. Today, only reconstructed lists remain.
72. The Covenanter, The Cavalier, and the Puritan, by Oliver Perry Temple, page 69
73. Captain William Cocke to Major Anthony Bledsoe with copy to WP, 27 May 1776, PP-DM, 4QQ 44.
74. The Battle of Kings Mountain: Eyewitness Accounts, by Robert M. Dunkerly p.32
75. History of the United States from the Discover of the American , Vol. 10 by George Bancroft, p. 336.
76. Tennessee Historical Society, The State, Vol. 22, Issue 10-13, p. 10
77. 70th Congress, 1st Session House Document, No. 328, Historical Statements Concerning the Battle of Kings Mountain, United States Government Printing Office, Washington 1928, Historical Section of the Army War College, number *E 241.C17.B32*, p.27
78. Old Tales Retold: or Perils and Adventures of Tennessee Pioneers, by Octavia Z. Bond, page 109
79. Kings Mountain And Its Heroes: History of the Battle of Kings' Mountain, October 7, 1780, and the Events Which Led To It (1881), by Lyman Copeland Draper, p. 196
80. The Battle of Kings Mountain: Eyewitness Accounts, by Robert M. Dunkerly p. 77
81. History of Tennessee, by John Haywood, page 84
82. The Appalachian Frontier: America's First Surge Westward, by John Anthony Caruso, page 247
83. The Life of General John Sevier, by Francis M. Turner, 1910, pages 129-30
84. Redcoats and Rebels: The American Revolution Through British Eyes, 2002, page 283
85. Southern Campaigns of the American Revolution, 1993 by Dan L. Morrill, page 110
86. The Works of Theodore Roosevelt: The Winning of the West, by Theodore Roosevelt, p. 173
87. The Works of Theodore Roosevelt: The Winning of the West, by Theodore Roosevelt, pp. 189-190
88. There is some question whether the Cherokee were actually planning an all out attack on the settlements, or whether Sevier and other leaders found it opportunistic to attack the Indians due to the victory at Kings Mountain. The high morale of the militiamen could be taken advantage of to advance white settlements encroachments on Indian land. Some historian , however, mention the Cherokee woman, Nancy Ward sent Indian traders to warn the settlers of a large British instigated Cherokee war party readying an attack on the settlements. The answer may never be known.
89. The Writings of George Washington from the Original Manuscript Sources, 1745-1799. John C. Fitzpatrick, Editor. The George Washington Papers at the Library of Congress, 1741-1799.
90. Thomas Jefferson letter written from Monticello to William Campbell dated November 10, 1822, William Campbell Papers (from microfilm reel #1, Tennessee State Library
91. 70th Congress, 1st Session House Document, No. 328, Historical Statements Concerning the Battle of Kings Mountain, United States Government Printing Office, Washington 1928, Historical Section of the Army War College, number *E 241.C17.B32*, p.36
92. The Works of Theodore Roosevelt: The Winning of the West, by Theodore Roosevelt, p. 174-175, 177
93. The Rear-Guard of the Revolution, by James Roberts Gilmore, p. 11
94. Early Washington County Tennessee, Will, *book 1, Section "B", pages 1 and 2*
95. American Historical Magazine, Vol 6, ,1901, Peabody Normal College, page 68
96. American Historical Magazine, Volume 6, by Peabody Normal College, p. 69
97. American Historical Magazine, Volume 6, by Peabody Normal College, p. 69-70
98. The Kings Mountain Men: The Story of the Battle, with sketches of the..., by Katherine Keogh White, p. 42
99. American Historical Magazine, Volume 6, by Peabody Normal College, p. 70

End Notes

100. Besides **Joseph Bullard** and John Sevier, other officers and men not already mentioned but participated in the battle include: Capt. Landon Carter, James Sevier, the son, and Abraham Sevier, the brother, of John Sevier, Thomas Gist, Abel Pearson, James Hubbard, Major Benjamin Sharp, Captain Samuel Handley, Colonel Jacob Brown, Jeremiah Jack, Esquire Nathan Gann, Isaac Taylor and George Doherty. Major Jonathon Tipton, brother of John Sevier's arch rival, John Tipton, was severely wounded. Adam Sherrill fell off his horse and broke his ribs.
101. Pension Application of Abraham Sevier #S1589 fn32NC, Sworn statement in open Court 31st day of October 1832, s/ Abraham Sevier s/ Wm Gore, Clerk; Southern Campaign American Revolution Pension Statements & Rosters Pension application of Abraham Sevier S1589 fn32NC Transcribed by Will Graves 8/16/09
102. American Historical Magazine, Vol. 6, 1901, Peabody Normal College, "Abstracts of Revolutionary War Pension Files". John, Mary(Denton), W352, NC & VA
103. The Battle of Boyd's Creek account is taken from "The Annals of Tennessee to the End of the Eighteenth Century", J. G. M. Ramsey, 1853, pp. 261-265.
- 103a. The Winning of the West, Volume 2, by Theodore Roosevelt, p. 299
104. The Winning of the West, Volume 2, by Theodore Roosevelt, p. 190
105. Southern Campaign American Revolution Pension Statements, Pension application of Nathan Gann S1820, transcribed by Will Graves, State of Tennessee, Washington County: September Term 1832
106. Abstracts of Revolutionary War Pension Files: John, Mary(Denton), W352, NC & VA
107. Abraham Sevier Pension application. Southern Campaign American Revolution Pension Statements & Rosters Pension application of Abraham Sevier, S1589 fn32NC, Transcribed by Will Graves 8/16/09
108. Letter from Col. Arthur Campbell in Washington County, Virginia to General Nathan Greene dated February 8, 1781.
109. Trail of Tears: The Rise and Fall of the Cherokee Nation, by John Ehle, p. 17
110. Southern Campaign American Revolution Pension Statements, Pension application of Nathan Gann S1820, transcribed by Will Graves, State of Tennessee, Washington County: September Term 1832
111. The Winning of the West, Volume 2, by Theodore Roosevelt, p.306
112. Virginia State Papers, Volume III, p. 560
113. Kings Mountain Men: The Story of the Battle, with Sketches of the..., by Katherine Keogh White, p.49
114. American Historical Magazine, Volume 6, by Peabody Normal College, p. 50
115. The Kings Mountain Men: the Story of the Battle, with sketches of the..., by Katherine Keogh White, p. 60
116. American Historical Magazine, Vol. 6, 1901, Peabody Normal College, page 77
117. American Historical Magazine, Volume 6, 1901, Peabody Normal College, page 78Ibid.
118. The Kings Mountain Men: the Story of the Battle, with sketches of the..., by Katherine Keogh White, p. 48
119. Ibid.
120. The Kings Mountain Men: the Story of the Battle, with sketches of the..., by Katherine Keogh White, p. 53
121. American Historical Magazine, Volume 6, by Peabody Normal College, p. 91
122. South Carolina National Archives, SC No. R 8105, Perkins, Jacob and Ann, Transcribed and annotated by C. Leon Harris
123. Annals of Tennessee to the End of the Eighteenth Century, J.G.M. Ramsey, Chapter III, page 255-256
124. Ibid.
125. The Winning of the West, Volume 2, by Theodore Roosevelt, p.306
126. The Kings Mountain Men: The Story of the Battle, with Sketches of the..., by Katherine Keogh White, p. 56
127. The King's Mountain Men: The Story of the Battle, with Sketches of the..., by Katherine Keogh White, p. 59
128. The King's Mountain Men: The Story of the Battle, with Sketches of the..., by Katherine Keogh White, P. 62
129. A Talk to Colonel Joseph Martin, by the Old Tassell, in Chota, on the 25th of September, 1782, in favor of the whole nation. For His Excellency, the Governor of North Carolina. Present, all the chiefs of the friendly towns and a number of young men. Annals of Tennessee by J.G.M. Ramsey, p 271.
130. Letter from James Sevier to Lyman C. Draper as quoted in: The History of Hamilton County and Chattanooga, Tennessee, Vol 1. By Zella Armstrong, p. 173
131. The Rear-Guard of the Revolution, by James Roberts Gilmore, p. 33
132. The expedition account is from "Trail of Tears: The Rise and Fall of the Cherokee Nation, by John Ehle, pp.69-71.

End Notes

133. Southern Campaign American Revolution Pension Statements, State of Missouri, Pension Application of William Murphy: #W9580 Transcribed and annotated by C. Leon Harris
134. The History of Hamilton County and Chattanooga, Tennessee, Volume 1, By Zella Armstrong, p. 172
135. Washington County, North Carolina Court Records, Volume 2, November 4, 1782 entry, page 181
136. Washington County, North Carolina Court Records, Volume 2, November 4, 1782 entry, page 184
137. Acts of the North Carolina General Assembly, 1782, Volume 24, Chapter VII, No. I, page 429. The original tax list is housed at the Nathanael Greene Museum in Greenville, Tennessee.
138. Extracted by C. Hammett from "1783 Greene County, Tennessee Tax List" by Mrs. Louise Wilson Reynolds, published April 1919, *D.A.R. Magazine*, <http://www.tngenweb.org/revwar/counties/greene/1783.html>.
139. Early East Tennessee Taxpayers, Compiled by: Pollyanna Creekmore, p. 276
140. Early East Tennessee Taxpayers, Compiled by: Pollyanna Creekmore, pages 268-275
141. <http://users.rcn.com/deeds/broyles/html/d0003/g0000053.htm> quoted references (1):31 and (7)KB121.
142. Public Lands, Affairs of Western Territory, Ordinance of 1784 written by Thomas Jefferson
143. Washington county delegates were: Charles Robertson, William Purphey [Murphey], John Sevier, Joseph Wilson, John Irwin, Samuel Houston, William Trimble, William Cox, Landon Carter, Hugh Henry, Christopher Taylor, John Chisholm, Samuel Doak, William Campbell, Benjamin Holland, John Bean, Samuel Williams and Richard
144. Sullivan county delegates were: Joseph Martin, Gilbert Christian, William Cocke, John Manifee, William Wallace, John Hall, Samuel Wilson, Stockley Donelson and William Evans
145. Annals of Tennessee to the End of the Eighteenth Century, J.G.M. Ramsey, Chapter III, page 286
146. The Committee decided to declare the three western counties independent from North Carolina. A motion was unanimously called. The report concluded that it was "*judge(d) it expedient, that the Counties of Washington, Sullivan and Greene, which the Cession Bill particularly respects, form themselves into an Association and combine themselves together, in order to support the present laws of North Carolina, which may not be incompatible with the modes and forms of laying off a new state. It is the opinion of your committee, that we have a just and undeniable right to petition to Congress to accept the cession made by North-Carolina, and for that body to countenance us in forming ourselves into a separate government...*" Annals of Tennessee to the End of the Eighteenth Century, by J.G.M. Ramsey, p.287
147. Annals of Tennessee, by J.G.M. Ramsey, MSS Reverend Samuel Houston, p. 288
148. Annals of Tennessee, by J.G.M. Ramsey, MSS Reverend Samuel Houston, p. 287
149. Western North Carolina: A History from 1730 to 1913, by John Preston Arthur, Chapter VI, page 113
150. History of the Lost State of Franklin, by Samuel Cole Williams, page 31
151. Annals of Tennessee to the End of the Eighteenth Century, by J.G.M. Ramsey, pp. 327 and 333
152. Annals of Tennessee to the End of the Eighteenth Century, by J.G.M. Ramsey, p. 334
- 152a. Jefferson County, Tennessee Court Minutes (1792-1795), by James L. Douthat and Roberta D. Hatcher, 1985, pp 63-64.
153. Footsteps of the Cherokees: A Guide to the Eastern Homelands of the Cherokee..., by Vicki Rozema, p. 141
154. Descendants of Georg (Jerg) Willert, Notes for Curis Broyles, Steve Broyles database: <http://familytreemaker.genealogy.com/users/g/e/h/Kellie-Gehman/PDFGENE2.pdf>
155. Annals of Tennessee to the End of the Eighteenth Century, by J.G.M. Ramsey, p. 342
- 155a. Early Marriages in Greene County. Source: Greene County Tennessee Marriages (1784-1824); Second source: Tennessee's First Settlers & Soldiers, Edward C. McAmis, p. 363. Third source: Tennessee Marriage Records, Vol. 3, Greene Co. 1783-1818, Creekmore, Pollyanna & Gertrude L. Soderberg, 1965, p.33
- 155b. Early Marriages in Greene County; Greene County Tennessee Marriages (1784-1824)
156. Annals of Tennessee to the End of the Eighteenth Century, by J.G.M. Ramsey, p. 360
157. Two Worlds in the Tennessee Mountains: Exploring the Origins of Appalachian..., by David C. Hsiung, p. 44
158. Annals of Tennessee to the End of the Eighteenth Century, by J.G.M. Ramsey, p386
159. Minutes of the Court of Pleas & Quarter Sessions held for the County of Greene at Greeneville, on Monday May 2, 1787, page 77
160. Greene County Tennessee Archives History Records Of Greene County, Tennessee Minutes Of Court Of Pleas And Quarter Sessions 1783-1796, May term, 1787, page 72
161. Greene County Tennessee Archives History Records Of Greene County, Tennessee Minutes Of Court Of Pleas And Quarter Sessions 1783-1796, November term, 1787, page 88
162. Greene County Tennessee Archives History Records Of Greene County, Tennessee Minutes Of Court Of Pleas And Quarter Sessions 1783-1796, November term, 1787, page 82
163. North Carolina State Records, XXII, p. 715
164. Calendar Virginia State Papers, IV, p.424,428, 432
165. North Carolina State Records, XXII, Letter from Maxwell to General Martin, July 9, 1788, page 718
166. Trail of Tears: The Rise and Fall of the Cherokee Nation, by John Ehle, p. 31
167. Annals of Tennessee by J.G.M. Ramsey, page 419
168. Greene County Tennessee Archives History Records Of Greene County, Tennessee Minutes Of Court Of Pleas And Quarter Sessions 1783-1796, August term, 1788, page 92
169. Maryland Journal, Sept. 16, 1788
170. Trail of Tears: The Rise and Fall of the Cherokee Nation, by John Ehle, p. 30
171. State Department, Mississippi, page 357

End Notes

172. The History of Hamilton County and Chattanooga, Tennessee, Volume 1, by Zella Armstrong, p. 197. Colonel Robert Love commanded the troops from Washington County, Colonel Kennedy from Greene County, Colonel George Doherty from French Broad territory and Colonel Thomas Hutchings from Hawkins County. General Joseph Martin was from Sullivan County.
173. Annals of Tennessee to the End of the Eighteenth Century, by J.G.M. Ramsey, p. 517
174. <http://victorian.fortunecity.com/rothko/420/aniyuntikwalaski/people/canoe.html>
175. Annals of Tennessee to the End of the Eighteenth Century, by J.G.M. Ramsey, p. 513.
176. Pension Application of William Brown S31563, made in Lincoln Co., Missouri on May 19, 1834, transcribed by Will Graves, plus a submission by Betty Wendell: bjwendell@earthlink.net.
176a. The History of Hamilton County and Chattanooga, Tennessee, Volume I, by Zella Armstrong, p. 175.
177. Submitted by Betty Wendell bjwendell@earthlink.net (Pension File # S17291), a descendant of William Brown, twin brother of Joseph Brown of Bedford Co., Virginia.
178. Pension application of Abraham Sevier, North Carolina Records, S1589 fn32NC, Sworn to in open Court 31st day of October 1832. Transcribed by Will Graves 8/16/2009.
179. National Archives of the United States, Revolutionary Pension File S4790 and <http://robertson-ancestry.com/1263-002.htm>
180. Excerpted from "Trail of Tears, the Rise and Fall of the Cherokee Nation, by John Ehle. Pp 69-71.
181. Old Frontiers, by John P. Brown, page 284
181a. Revolutionary War Pension Declaration, March 19, 1839, David Haley #R4451, Roane County, Tn., transcribed by C. Leon Harris. Haley's heirs statement taken in Madison County, MS on January 28, 1854.
182. North Carolina Land Grants, Microfilm #68, Roll #1. North Carolina Land Grant registered numbers to **Joseph Bullard**: (1) Washington County 1782; #82, #113 and #172. Washington County 1789; #864. North Carolina Land Grants in TN 1778-1791, transcribed by Virginia L. "Ginny" Keefer, Source: http://www.tngenweb.org/records/washington/land/nc_grants_washington.html, (2) Greene County 1787; #1690, #1703, #1737, #1745, #1757, #1785, #2087, #2140-2141, #2154. Greene Co. 1789; #2258-2360. North Carolina Land Grants in TN 1778-1791, transcribed by Virginia L. "Ginny" Keefer. Source: http://www.tngenweb.org/records/greene/land/nc_grants_greene.html, Hawkins County 1790; #2619. North Carolina Land Grants in TN 1778-1791, and transcribed by Virginia L. "Ginny" Keefer, http://www.tngenweb.org/records/hawkins/land/nc_grants_hawkins.html
183. The Report of David Craig to William Blount, Superintendent of Indian Affairs, for the Southern district, made at Knoxville, March 15th, 1792. Indian Affairs Document, page 264.
184. At daybreak on April 22, 1794, Anthony Ragan went to William Casteel's cabin and found his dead body near the fire. He had fallen from the stroke of an Indian war club, evidently taken by surprise. His wife, aroused by the attack on her husband, seems to have made a desperate resistance. A bloody axe was found by her side, a broken arm, and a mutilated hand, a testament to her courageous defense. She was finally killed with a butcher knife. The family's four small children were knifed and scalped, one of them, a little girl, receiving a stab which pierced through her body and into the bedclothes beneath her. The oldest daughter, ten years of age, was found weltering in the blood that flowed from six wounds inflicted by a tomahawk. Miraculously, she recovered from her wounds. (The Massacre at Nickajack and Running Water Chickamaugan Towns, Tennessee, The Volunteer State, Moore and Foster, The S.J. Clarke Publishing Co., 1923.)
185. Dropped Stitches in Tennessee History, by John Allison, p. 37.
186. In "Charlotte Anna Whitney v. California", 274 U.S. 357 (1927).
-

